





Gc  
974.40  
B45cus  
v.1,p  
16268

M. L.

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION



ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01723 3690

Gc 974.401 B45cus v. 1 Pt. 2

History of Berkshire County,  
Massachusetts





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2015











HISTORY OF

BERKSHIRE COUNTY,

MASSACHUSETTS,

—WITH—

Biographical Sketches of its Prominent Men.

VOLUME I.

Pt. 2

NEW YORK:

J. B. BEERS & CO.,

36 Vesey Street.

1885.

200. 4. 8

HISTORY OF

BERKSHIRE COUNTY,

MASSACHUSETTS.

— WITH —

Biographical Sketches of its Prominent Men.

By  
JAMES M. WATSON, Esq.  
of the Suffolk County.

VOLUME I.

1852

New York:  
J. B. BEERS & CO.  
10 West 24th St.

1852



principles, and never wasting time or labor on immaterial facts, and he was successful in obtaining a large number of clients among the leading business men of this section, but he had an almost irreconcilable antipathy to trying cases in court, and gradually his business was entirely that of a consulting counsel, which at one time was very large; for this reason he was not in later years so well known to the general public, as many men of much less ability and learning. He was a very modest, sweet tempered man, with the highest standard of public and private honor. A mean or dishonorable thought never entered his mind. He was a fine specimen of the kind of men which is fitly characterized by the term "Christian gentleman."

*Daniel Noble Dewey*, son of Judge Daniel Dewey, was born in Williamstown, April 4th, 1800. He graduated at Yale College in 1820, and studied law with Elisha H. Mills, of Northampton, where he was probably admitted to the bar. He then opened an office in Williamstown where he continued to practice until his last sickness. He was a good lawyer and could make a telling and brilliant plea, but he never encouraged litigation among his neighbors, and gradually gave himself to his duties as trustee, treasurer, and secretary of Williams College, which joint positions he held uninterruptedly from 1831 to 1859. He was judge of Probate from 1849 till 1859. Although not a popular man in the common meaning of that word, yet he was a very courteous and kindly gentleman and of unswerving integrity. He was a religious man in the best sense of the word, and was always deeply interested in the welfare of the old church in Williamstown of which he became a member in 1838. He was elected once or twice a representative to the Legislature, was once a member of the executive council, and was always active and influential in town meetings. He acquired a handsome fortune in honorable ways and was a liberal giver to many good causes at home and abroad. He married a sister of Mrs. Mark Hopkins, who is still living. His son, Daniel Dewey, was admitted to the bar but is now a successful wool merchant in Boston. Judge Dewey died, greatly respected and lamented, January 14th, 1859, aged 59.

*Silas H. Gardner*, of Hancock, graduated at Williams College in 1822, and was admitted to the bar in February, 1826. He died in 1857, aged 50.

*Augustus Turner*, of New Marlborough, was born in Norfolk, Conn., January 23d, 1797. He studied law with Judge Bates Turner, of St. Albans, Vt., was admitted to the bar in February, 1828, and settled in New Marlborough, where he practiced law till a few weeks before his death. He was town clerk for ten years from about 1845 and was postmaster at Southfield for about 25 years prior to his death, which occurred May 5th, 1869.

*Russell A. Wilson*, of Adams, was admitted to the bar in June, 1828.

*Henry A. Raymond*, son of Joseph Raymond, was born in the town





of Richmond. He graduated at Union College, studied law with Judge Bishop, and was admitted to the bar in October, 1829. He settled in Williamstown where he died September 16th, 1834, aged 28.

*Franklin Sturgis*, native of Lee, son of William Sturgis, was admitted to the bar in June, 1830. After a few years of practice his health failed and he removed to Lanesborough where he died.

*Charles P. Huntington*, of North Adams, was admitted to the bar about 1825 and removed to Northampton. He was clear headed and an excellent lawyer.

*Lemuel Kingsbury Strickland* was born in Sandisfield in September, 1803, and died October 9th, 1860. He studied law with Thomas Twining, Esq., and was admitted to the bar in October, 1830. He practiced for about a year in Monterey, and later in both Egremont and Sandisfield. He was several times a member of the Legislature and for eight or nine years chairman of the board of county commissioners. He was a well read lawyer, a man of active and vigorous mind, of excellent character, and of strong and tender sensibilities.

*Robert A. Noble* was born in Williamstown, graduated at Williams College in 1827, and was admitted to the bar in February, 1831. He removed to Michigan where he died.

*John Z. Goodrich* was admitted to the bar in February, 1831. (See biographical sketch on another page.)

*Algernon S. Hubbell*, of Lanesborough, was admitted to the bar in 1833. In 1836 he removed to Newark, New Jersey.

*Edmund B. Penniman*, son of Christopher Penniman, was born in Adams in 1805. He graduated at Williams College in 1828, and was admitted to the bar in October, 1833. He married Miss Sarah Robinson in 1840 and died in 1844. He was a very energetic business lawyer.

*Charles R. Gold*, of Pittsfield, son of Thomas and Martha Gold, was admitted to the bar in October, 1833. He practiced in Pittsfield for a number of years and then removed to Michigan where he died.

*Samuel Allen*, son of Phinehas Allen, of Pittsfield, was admitted to the bar in June, 1835. He afterward studied theology.

*Edward V. Whiton*, son of Gen. Joseph Whiton, studied law with William Porter, of Lee, and was admitted to the bar in February, 1836. He practiced in Lee for a short time and then removed to Janesville, Wisconsin. He afterward became chief justice of Wisconsin.

*Horace N. Chapman* was admitted to the bar in October, 1836. He practiced for awhile in Otis and Becket, and then removed to Washington, D. C., where he died about 1884.

*John Richards*, of Hinsdale, graduated at Williams College in 1831. He was admitted to the bar in February, 1837, and soon after settled in one of the Western States.

*Ensign Hosmer Kellogg*, son of Elisha Kellogg, was born in Sheffield in 1812. He graduated at Amherst College in 1836, and was admitted to the bar in February, 1838. He settled in Pittsfield, where he practiced





for a few years and then abandoned his profession for manufacturing. He took a prominent part in public affairs, and many times represented his town in the Legislature, of which he was twice chosen speaker. He died January 23d, 1882, aged seventy.

*Nehemiah Hodge*, of North Adams, studied law with Judge Bishop, and was admitted to the bar in June, 1838. He had some eccentricities, but was a man of brilliant ability, was very eloquent, and a rare public speaker. He invented a car brake, out of which he made quite a fortune. He died very suddenly in Springfield.

*James Bradford*, of Sheffield, son of the Rev. James and Mary Flint Bradford, was born July 2d, 1817. He graduated at Amherst College, and was admitted to the bar in June, 1839. He began practice in Peru, in partnership with a man named Coffin, and remained there about five years. He then returned to Sheffield, where he formed a partnership with E. F. Ensign Esq., and where he continued to reside until his death, which occurred June 23d, 1883. In 1846 he married Miss Mary A. Hale, of Wethersfield, Conn. Upon the death of Judge Sumner he was appointed judge of the District Court of Southern Berkshire, which position he continued to occupy till the spring of 1883, when he resigned on account of ill health. He was a man of considerable natural ability, of good judgment, and quick perceptions. He heartily appreciated a good story, and enjoyed social converse.

*Henry A. Smith*, of New Marlborough, studied law with Judge Bishop, and was admitted to the bar in October, 1840, but never practiced. He soon died of consumption.

*Jonathan Edwards Field*, of Stockbridge, son of Rev. Dr. David Dudley Field, was born in Haddam, Conn., July 11th, 1813. He graduated with the second honor of his class at Williams College in 1832. He practiced law for about five years in Ann Arbor, Mich., but left there on account of ill health and returned to Stockbridge, and was admitted to the Berkshire bar in February, 1842. In 1854 he was elected State Senator. Originally a democrat in politics, yet when the war broke out he was ardent in his devotion to the Union, and in 1863 he was elected by the republicans to the State Senate; he was chosen its president, a position in which, by his dignity, his impartiality, and his courteous manners, he rendered himself so popular with men of all parties that he was three times elected to that office—or as long as he continued in the Senate—an honor never before conferred upon a member of that body. He was an active and public spirited citizen and occupied an honorable position at the bar. He continued to practice in Stockbridge until his death, which occurred April 23d, 1868.

*James Denison Colt* was the eldest son of Ezekiel R. Colt, and was born in Pittsfield October 8th, 1819. He graduated at Williams College in 1838. He was then, for two years, a tutor in a private family in Natchez, Miss., at which place he began the study of law with General Gaines, then United States district attorney. He returned to Pittsfield



in 1840 and continued his legal studies with Hon. Julius Rockwell and at the Cambridge Law School. He was admitted to the bar in February, 1842, and became a partner of Mr. Rockwell, in which relation he continued until the appointment of the latter to the bench of the Superior Court in 1859. Mr. Colt was at the same time tendered an appointment to the same bench but declined. He then formed a partnership with his brother-in-law, Thomas Perkins Pingree, and continued in the practice of law till 1865, when he was appointed judge of the Supreme Judicial Court. In 1866 he resigned on account of failing health. A sojourn of two years in Europe restored his health, and on his return, in 1868, he was again appointed a judge of the Supreme Court and continued to occupy that position until his death, August 9th, 1881. He was chosen one of the selectmen of Pittsfield when he was only twenty-nine years of age, and was a member of the Legislature in 1853-4, and chairman of the judiciary committee. He was a member of Governor Briggs's staff during most of his term of office. In 1870 he received the degree of LL. D. from Williams College; he also received the same degree from Harvard. In 1857 he was married to Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel C. Gilbert, of Gilbertsville, Otsego county, N. Y. Judge Colt was highly esteemed by his professional brethren, as is shown by the following extracts from the resolutions adopted by the Berkshire bar, soon after his decease:

"As a lawyer he 'had no arts but manly arts,' diligent, industrious, conscientious, faithful to the courts and to his clients, just toward all, able, earnest, ingenious, persistent in the development, presentation, and enforcement of his causes, litigants felt that their interests were safe in his hands, and he enjoyed a large measure of professional business. He exercised a generous and thoughtful kindness toward his associates of the bar, and ever had, both for himself and for them, that 'sensitivity of honor which feels a stain like a wound.' \* \* \* \* He had a clear and accurate knowledge of the principles which govern in the several departments of the law, and was guarded and kept from all eccentricities of individual judgment in the use of these principles by a sufficient familiarity with the most approved precedents. His mind, by natural endowments, was strong, comprehensive, and impartial. \* \* \* He was a man of large and fine personality which was not overlaid and obscured by the dignity of his official position; and his bearing to the members of the bar was cordial and familiar, but never so as to involve any loss of respect either for himself or for the court; and such was their affection for him that they mourn his death as the death of a friend."

*Henry Wheeler*, born in New Marlborough, was admitted to the bar in February, 1842. He practiced in Great Barrington for awhile and then went West.

*George D. Wilmot*, of Alford, studied law with Judge Bishop and was admitted to the bar in June, 1842. He practiced for awhile in Lenox and then removed to Boston.

*Thomas Gardner Gold*, son of Thomas A. Gold, of Pittsfield, was admitted to the bar in September, 1842. He is said to have been well read in certain branches of law. He removed to Texas and died there about 1861.





*Edward Whiting*, son of Gen. John Whiting, of Great Barrington, was born January 11th, 1818. He graduated at Williams College in 1838, and was admitted to the bar in October, 1843. He died February 29th, 1844.

*Charles Noble Emerson*, son of Rev. S. M. Emerson, was born in Williamstown, February 6th, 1821. He graduated at Williams College with honor in 1840, and began the study of law with Gov. George N. Briggs. In 1843 he married a sister of Henry Shaw (Josh Billings) and went to North Carolina for two years. He then returned and settled in Great Barrington where he practiced law with ability and success until 1858. He then practiced for several years in New York city and then settled in Pittsfield. He was elected a representative to the Legislature. In 1862 he was United States assessor for the Tenth Massachusetts District. He wrote an article of some note on "Internal Revenue." He died April 8th, 1869, at which time he was president of the Alumni Association of Williams College.

*Jonathan F. Cook* was admitted to the bar in February, 1844, practiced in Lee for a short time, and then went into business in Boston.

*George W. Hay* was admitted to the bar in 1844.

*Thomas C. Rogers* was admitted to the bar in 1844.

*Lyman C. Thayer*, of North Adams, was admitted to the bar in October, 1844. He entered the army during the war. He was a man of great natural energy and brightness and business enterprise. He removed to Cleveland, Ohio, where he died.

*Henry Dwight Filley*, son of Hon. Lester Filley, of Otis, was admitted to the bar in June, 1845. He practiced for few months with his father and then removed to Chester where he built up a good practice. He died August 1st, 1860.

*William Lamphere* was admitted to the bar in May, 1845. He practiced for a little while in Hinsdale and then removed to Coleraine, Mass.

*Lucius E. Smith* was born in 1822, and graduated at Williams College in 1843. He was admitted to the bar in October, 1845, and began practice in Williamstown. He studied theology and preached in Groton from 1858 to 1865. He was then appointed a professor in the University at Lewisburg, Penn. He received the degree of D. D. from Williams College in 1859.

*James N. Richmond* was admitted to the bar in September, 1845. He practiced in Lanesborough and Cheshire for a few years and then went into business and removed to the West.

*F. Eugene Mills*, of Pittsfield, was admitted to the bar in June, 1846.

*Charles F. Bennett*, born in Canaan, Conn., was admitted to the bar in June, 1846, and settled in Dalton. He practiced in Lee for about two years prior to his death, which occurred about 1867.

*Benjamin O. Tyler* was admitted to the bar about 1847.





*O'Connor B. Duncan*, son of Dr. Duncan, of North Adams, was admitted to the bar in October, 1847. He removed to Cleveland, Ohio.

*Napoleon J. Smith* was admitted to the bar in February, 1848.

*Joel Stanley Page* graduated at Williams College in 1846, and was admitted to the bar in 1849. He practiced in Pittsfield until 1857, when he removed to Chicago, where it is reported that he died about 1880.

*John A. Walker*, son of Hon. William P. Walker, of Lenox, was born January 7th, 1821. He graduated at Williams College in 1840, and was admitted to the bar in May, 1848. He removed to Pittsfield in 1853, and was for a few years justice of the Police Court. He was elected a representative to the Legislature. In 1860 he was chosen secretary and treasurer of the Berkshire Mutual Fire Insurance Company, which position he held until his death in 1864.

*Andrew A. Richmond*, of North Adams, was admitted to the bar in May, 1849. He was quite a prominent "know-nothing," and was a competitor with Gardner for the nomination for governor, and nearly succeeded in getting it. He was a member of the Legislature, and a member of the committee to revise the statutes of Massachusetts in 1860. He died about 1861.

*John B. Woodruff*, of West Stockbridge, graduated at Union College, studied law with Henry W. Taft Esq., and was admitted to the bar in May, 1850. He settled in Great Barrington, but died of consumption in about one year.

*Thomas W. Loring*, of Blanford, studied with Lester Filley Esq., and was admitted to the bar in May, 1851. He practiced in New Boston and Cheshire for several years, and then removed to Charlotte, Mich., where he died a few years later.

*Horace Clark* was admitted to the bar in June, 1851.

*Charles B. Ball*, of Lee, was admitted to the bar in September, 1851. He afterward studied theology.

*Almon C. Morse*, of Dalton, was admitted to the bar in May, 1852, and died a few years later.

*John Price*, of Great Barrington, was born in Webster, Mass., in 1827. He studied law in Balston, N. Y., and in the office of Judge Bishop, of Lenox, and was admitted to the New York bar in 1851, and to the Berkshire bar in May, 1852. He was in partnership with his father-in-law, Thomas Twining Esq., and was a lawyer of excellent abilities. He died November 16th, 1859.

*Isaac A. Hoxie*, of North Adams, was admitted to the bar in September, 1852.

*Henry E. Fitch*, of Alford, was born in 1829. He was admitted to the bar in September, 1852, and practiced for a few years in West Stockbridge, part of the time in partnership with Henry W. Taft, Esq. In 1864 he went to Washington, as a clerk in the war department, but returned to Alford in 1869, where he resided till his death, April 9th, 1885.

*Franklin D. Richards* was admitted to the bar in October, 1852.



*Calvin H. Carter*, of Great Barrington, was admitted to the bar in February, 1853.

*Wesley L. Shepardson*, of Pittsfield, was born in Lanesborough, January 8th, 1827, and died January 10th, 1874. He was educated at Lenox Academy, and studied law with Matthias R. Lanckton and Calvin Martin. He was admitted to the bar in 1853 and settled in Pittsfield. He took an active part in recruiting soldiers for the war, being instrumental in raising 2,700 men. He was commissioned captain by Gov. Andrew, but never served as he was taken sick with the rheumatism, which crippled him for life and finally caused his death.

*Ellsworth N. Bates* was admitted to the bar in February, 1854, and went West.

*Norman L. Johnson*, was admitted to the bar in 1855. He practiced in Pittsfield for some years, and then removed to Ohio, where he died.

*William C. Bartlett* was admitted to the bar in October, 1855. He practiced in West Stockbridge for a few months and then studied theology.

*William P. Porter*, of North Adams, was born in Ashfield, April 25th, 1819. He graduated at Williams College in 1848, and was admitted to the bar in February, 1856. He was at one time in partnership with Senator Dawes. He was an internal revenue assessor from about 1862 until his death.

*Jarvis Rockwell*, of North Adams, was born in Peru in 1828, and died May 14th, 1885. He graduated at Williams College in 1854, being valedictorian of his class, studied law with the firm of Rockwell & Colt, of Pittsfield, and was admitted to the bar in 1857. He was a member of the Legislature in 1859. He practiced in Hinsdale until 1861, when he removed to North Adams, having married Mary, daughter of Joseph N. Chapin, of that town. He was appointed judge of the District Court upon its organization in 1870, and held that position until his death; there his kindly nature inclined him toward the side of mercy. He was also president of the Berkshire National Bank, chairman of the school committee, and president of the board of management of the public library. Judge Rockwell was an earnest Christian, a just and kind-hearted man, and a faithful and public-spirited citizen. In his home and all his neighborhood relations he was a lovable and helpful personality. His scholarship was broad and his mind was richly stored with information, for he had maintained through life the studious habits which had distinguished him in college.

*Newton T. White*, of Stockbridge, was admitted to the bar in October, 1860. He died of consumption about two years afterward.

#### PRESENT MEMBERS OF THE BERKSHIRE BAR.

(We are indebted to Child's Gazetteer for the following list. Many others are still living who have been admitted to the Berkshire bar but have either abandoned the profession or removed from the county.)





Adams.—Nelson H. Bixby, Henry J. Bliss, Wallace M. Burt, Franklin H. B. Munson, Franklin O. Sayles.

Cheshire.—John C. Wolcott.

Great Barrington.—A. Chalkley Collins, Justin Dewey, Herbert C. Joyner, Norman W. Shores (judge of District Court), Billings Palmer, Frank H. Wright.

Lee.—John Branning (judge of Police Court), Albert B. Clark, Charles E. Hibbard.

Lenox.—J. E. Parsons, Thomas Post, Julius Rockwell (judge of Superior Court), William S. Tucker.

North Adams.—Enoch H. Beer, Frederick P. Brown, Edward C. Kiely, George P. Lawrence, Mark E. Couch, Charles J. Parkhurst, Arnold G. Potter, Andrew Potter, Abiathar W. Preston, James T. Robinson (judge of Probate), \*Jarvis Rockwell (judge of District Court), Shepard Thayer, S. Proctor Thayer.

Pittsfield.—Lewis K. Albro, James M. Barker (judge of Superior Court), Samuel W. Bowerman, John C. Crosby, Henry L. Dawes (U. S. Senator), William T. Filley, Edward A. Gamwell, Lorenzo H. Gamwell, John F. Noxon, Thomas P. Pingree, William R. Plunkett, Charles Sedgwick Rackemann, Francis W. Rockwell (member of Congress), Edward T. Slocum (register of Probate), Henry W. Taft (clerk of the courts), Joseph Tucker (judge of District Court), William Turtle, Andrew J. Waterman (district attorney), Marshall Wilcox, Edgar M. Wood.

Savoy.—George M. Bourne.

Stockbridge.—Henry J. Dunham (trial justice), Charles E. Evans.

West Stockbridge.—William C. Spaulding (trial justice).

Williamstown.—Keyes Danforth (judge of Police Court).

---

\* Died May 14, 1885.





## CHAPTER XVIII.

### THE MEDICAL HISTORY OF BERKSHIRE.\*

BY A. M. SMITH, M. D.

#### THE MEDICAL PROFESSION.

IN ORDER to form a just appreciation of this subject, it will be necessary for us to contrast the past with the present: the time when there were but two medical colleges in this country, and now, when they are abounding in the land; when medical books were scarce, the best medical library being worth less than \$100, and now, when medical libraries count their thousands of volumes; when it took a week to go from New York to Boston, now the journey is performed in a few hours: when there were in this county but three roads, and those in wretched condition, upon which a carriage hardly was seen, travelling being upon horseback, now, riding at ease in fine carriages with fine horses through a continuous succession of villages; then, when there were but few hospitals or opportunities for clinical instruction, now, when such facilities create unbounded rivalries which degenerate into systems of trade; then, when there were in this county but a few medical men, and those riding into two or three towns, encountering great trials and hardships, now, with a superfluity.

Then a physician received a preparation which would now be thought insufficient to admit one to practice, "for medical education was such as he could pick up while serving an apprenticeship to some noted practitioner, during which he combined the duties of a student with many of the menial offices of a servant." Says McMaster: "He ground the powders, mixed the pills, rode with the doctor on his rounds, held the basin when the patient was bled, helped to adjust plasters, to sew wounds, and ran with vials of medicine from one end of the town to the other."

\*In the preparation of this article the writer has availed himself of information derived from various sources, most of it from correspondence with friends of these notices. Much of it is given in their language. Some is taken from old files of papers. In some quotations are indicated, when the language is that of the writer of the biography. Thanks are hereby tendered to all who have kindly assisted in this compilation.



"His apprenticeship ended, the half educated lad returned to his native town to assume practice. Sunshine and rain, daylight and darkness were alike to him. He would ride ten miles on the darkest night, over the worst of roads, in a pelting storm, to administer a dose of calomel to an old woman, or to attend a child in a fit. He was present at every birth, he attended every burial; he sat with the minister at every death-bed, and put his name with the lawyer to every will." The elegant pharmacies of this day were then entirely unknown. The physician combined the duties of both apothecary and doctor. His saddle bags were the drug store, and senna, jalap, and calomel occupied a large part of these. Still cinchona bark and opium were used, "but in malaria the amount of cinchona bark necessary to restore the patient was so great and the supply so small that the remedy was all but useless." Dr. Holmes says: "Before the morphia which deadens the pain of neuralgia, or the quinine which averts the fit of an ague, can find a place in our pharmacies, commerce must have perfected its machinery, and science must have refined its processes through periods only to be counted by the life of nations."

The use of anæsthetics was then unknown. The inhalation of ether or chloroform for producing insensibility was not known till 1846.

During the first century of New England many of the practitioners of medicine were ministers. In anatomy Cheselden was authority. Physiology was in its infancy, and pathology, as a science, was unknown. "Not one of the many remedies which assuage pain, which destroy disease, which hold in check the most loathsome maladies, and the most violent epidemics, was in use."

Perhaps no better picture of the state of medicine in the early history of Berkshire can be given than by a quotation from the oration of *Dr. Eldad Lewis*, of Lenox (before the newly formed society, of which we shall speak more in detail). In regard to Dr. Lewis I have this from an old resident in Lenox (Mr. Stanley): "I am surprised at the incompleteness of my own knowledge of his history, having had considerable acquaintance with him. That a man who resided here for more than a quarter of a century, a magistrate, taking an important part in public affairs, an active member of the Congregational church, deputed to attend ecclesiastical counsels, one of the foremost in establishing our first town library, publishing in this town a political campaign paper, one of the earliest papers printed in the county, one of the founders of our academy, and one of its earliest trustees, a good classical scholar, an elegant and forcible writer, a thorough medical student and writer of medical essays, and successful practitioner, and that before two generations have passed, no one here can tell when or where he was born, and no one knows when or where he was buried, seems remarkable. He was here as early as 1778, and removed from the town about 1820." He removed to the State of New York.

He commences his oration thus: "Having long lamented the many





disadvantages under which the faculty have labored in America, it gives me the highest satisfaction to perceive the gloom which has hitherto been an insuperable bar to all improvements to be dispersing, and that the light of true science and rational knowledge begins to illuminate our hemisphere." After speaking of the facilities for medical education in Europe, he says: "While in this country there are no methods of education but the fortuitous instruction of private gentlemen, and those often the most *worthless* and *unlearned*. No practice is to be seen but by the laborious and expensive mode of visiting the sick at their respective abodes, the infancy of our country not admitting of the establishment of hospitals of any consequence, while the false delicacy of the people seldom allows any advantage from dissection. In addition to these disadvantages may be subjoined the jealousy and ill natured rivalry that almost universally pervades the profession, the want of public regulations which might encourage and reward ingenuity and industry, and prevent the illiterate and designing from intruding into the province of the learned and regular physician." He thinks it would be surprising if the profession should want the assistance of any one to "place it in a situation in which it might rival other countries in splendor and dignity." "This great and desirable purpose can never be obtained until all those low and disagreeable ideas of rivalry be discarded, and sentiments more liberal and philanthropic be adopted." He speaks of the "villanous frauds practiced by apothecaries."

But the medical history of Berkshire begins before this. As the first settlement was in Sheffield, the first incorporated town in the county, and first road reported upon from Westfield to Sheffield was in 1732, so we find the first record of any physician is in Sheffield. Charles J. Taylor says, "Probably, as Sheffield was the first settled town in the county, *Deotlet Woolbridge* was the first physician in the north parish of Sheffield, now Great Barrington. He was from Hartford, Conn., and in a deed of March, 1743, is described as a doctor of physic. He lived here for a time in that year, but how long I do not know nor have I any further information about him." Mr. William Bacon, of Richmond, writes, "The earliest physician of Richmond was *Jonathan Tarbell*, from Bridgehampton, L. I. How early in the settlement of the town he came is not known, but it appears that after living a few years here he removed to Canaan, N. Y., where he died in 1775." "Berkshire was then an unbroken wilderness, peopled only by a few red men along the banks of its beautiful Housatonic."

The history of the first physicians will be given, and it will be seen that her early medical history was under great obligation to Harvard College, most of the doctors coming from the eastern part of the State, or Connecticut bordering on her southernmost towns.

*John Crocker* was from Barnstable, a graduate of Harvard College, and early settled in Richmond. "He was small and short and had what is not uncommon to such men, an irritable disposition. This no doubt





detracted much from his popularity, and made his practice very limited. He died where most of his long life had been spent, in 1815, at the great age of 95 years."

The history of Berkshire County, in which *Dr. Bull* is said to have settled in Sheffield before 1755, gives all that is known respecting him, or *Dr. Nathaniel Downing* of the same town.

*Dr. Lemuel Barnard* was a native of Deerfield, and a graduate of Yale in 1759. Of him *Dr. Peck* says, "I only know by tradition that he practiced here (Sheffield) and was the town clerk for many years; and I infer therefore that he was quite respectable as a physician and member of society." *Dr. Barnard* was one of the committee of five appointed at a Congress of deputies of the towns within the county, convened at Stockbridge on Wednesday, July 6th, 1774, to take into consideration and report the draught of an agreement to be recommended to the towns in this county for the non consumption of British manufactures and from this circumstance we may infer that he not only stood high in the confidence of his townsmen, but we also have evidence that among his colleagues chosen as deputies he was esteemed a man of firmness and integrity.

*Dr. Samuel Breck*, perhaps from Palmer, Mass., purchased a house and lived in Great Barrington in 1751, and is supposed to have settled there in that year. He was parish assessor in 1752. He married, October, 1762, Mary Long, of Stockbridge, of which marriage was a son, John Aaron Breck, baptized December 13th, 1762. *Dr. Breck* died in 1763.

*Dr. Joseph Lee*, from whence unknown, probably came to Great Barrington in 1761. In that year or the next he built the first house on the premises where *Dr. C. L. Collins* built and dwelt. He married Eunice Woodbridge, daughter of Timothy Woodridge, of Stockbridge, in January, 1762, and had one son, Horace, who survived him, born September 6th, 1762. *Dr. Lee* died in Barrington, March 6th, 1764, in his twenty-seventh year.

*Dr. Samuel Lee*, said to have been from Lyme, Conn., was in Barrington in 1765. "He bought a house and lot in 1765, the same which he sold soon after to the county for a jail house, and for the accommodations of a jail. He was licensed as an innkeeper April, 1765; kept the jail house and was also appointed keeper of the jail." (Correspondence of C. J. Taylor.)

*Dr. John Budd*, said to have been from New Bedford, and also reputed to have been a lieutenant in the service at the capture of Burgoyne, probably came to Barrington in 1780. His name is among the list at the first meeting of the doctors of Berkshire to form an association. He was a driving active fellow, a high flyer, and he acquired a large practice. *Mr. Taylor* says, "He came to extract a tooth for my grandmother, the wife of Gen. Thomas Ives, who was young and handsome. He said, 'It's a pity to spoil that handsome face of yours.'" He died in 1804, at the age of fifty-four.



This memorandum is taken from the *Pittsfield Sun*; "Died at Becket, 28th Jan'y, 1807, very suddenly. *Dr. William Baker*, aged 75 years." He was born in 1732, but that is all that is known of a long and probably useful life.

*Dr. Perez Marsh*, of Dalton, was son of Captain Joel Marsh, and was born in Hadley, October 25th, 1729, and graduated at Harvard. He was physician's and surgeon's mate in the regiment of Colonel Williams, who was killed in the battle of Lake George, in 1755. Immediately after that battle he came to Ashuelot Equivalent. He was made justice of the peace in 1761, special justice of the Court of Common Pleas June 6th, 1765, and standing justice to succeed General Dwight, September 6th, 1768. He died in Dalton in 1784.

*Dr. Daniel Nelson* came on horseback to Florida from Stamford, Conn., in 1783, and settled on Deerfield River in the southeast part of the town, where he had an extensive practice. He tended a toll gate on the turnpike across the mountain for forty years (*Child's Hist.*)

*Dr. Beriah Bishop*, of Richmond, born in 1778, was a son of Hon. Nathaniel Bishop, and died in 1805, aged twenty-seven. His youth, impaired by too severe exertion, caused him to turn his attention to science. His medical education was pursued under Dr. Barchardt, and Dr. Smith of Hanover, N. H. He entered into partnership with Dr. B. in 1803. "His assiduous attention to business, combined with his prudent, amiable, and exemplary deportment, rapidly extended his practice. He fell a victim to consumption, and was buried from the house of Judge Bishop."

In Sandisfield, says Mr. Shepard, "the first physician that settled in this town of whom we have any account was *Dr. Jabez Holden*. He was one of the original proprietors and a prominent man in town affairs, as appears from the records, but no information can be obtained as to his medical career."

"*Dr. Jeremiah Morrison* was one of the earliest practicing physicians, and came here (Sandisfield) soon after the settlement of the town commenced, but I can gain nothing definite as to the length of time he practiced in the town, nor when he died."

"*Dr. Hamilton* came from Connecticut and practiced a short time, but I can learn nothing of his history."

"*Dr. John Hawley* settled in the north part of the town, on what is known as 'Beach Plain.' He was among the first settlers."

"*Dr. Amos Smith* was settled in the district of Southfield, was one of their leading men, and must have been one of the early settlers, as his first child was born in 1773."

We now come to a period in the medical history of the county that was fraught with great interest to the people—the establishment of the first medical society. The parent society was incorporated in 1781, and in October, 1785, that society appointed Drs. Sergeant and Partridge a committee in this county "for the purpose of encouraging the communication of any important or extraordinary case that may occur in the prac-





tice of the medical art, and for this purpose to meet, correspond, and communicate with any individuals or any association of physicians that have been or may be formed in their respective counties, and make report from time to time of their doings to this society as occasion may require."

Notwithstanding the urgent solicitations of this committee, for earnest men they were, the meeting for the formation of an association did not occur till January 16th, 1787. The first name and first president of those constituting the association was William Whiting, of Great Barrington. Mr. Taylor kindly furnished these facts. *Dr. William Whiting* was a son of Lieut. Col. William Whiting, of Bozrah, Conn., born April 8th, 1730. He studied medicine with Dr. John Bulkeley, of Colchester, Conn., became a physician, and resided for a time in Hartford. By the death of Dr. Joseph Lee and Dr. Samuel Breck, both occurring in 1764, a vacancy was made, and it is probable that the filling of this was the occasion of the removal of Dr. Whiting to Barrington. His first appearance there was in March, 1765. He located in the house previously built and occupied by Dr. Joseph Lee. He united tavern keeping with his professional business, and remained on the place until 1773, when he built a house, still standing, though removed from its former site. He soon became prominent in town affairs, was often moderator of town meetings, held the office of selectman repeatedly, and in 1776 and 1778 was a member of the committee of safety. At the breaking out of the war he espoused the cause of the colonies, and was active and patriotic. He was a member of the Provincial Congresses in 1774, 5, and 6, serving on important committees. He was justice of the peace during the Revolution, and his commission, issued under the reign of George III., was one of those altered by the State Council, July 8th, 1776, to correspond with the changed state of political affairs. From 1781 to 1787 he was one of the judges of the Court of Common Pleas for Berkshire, and as such was compelled, with other judges, by the mob of Shays rebellion in 1786, to sign a paper agreeing to hold no more courts until the State Constitution should be reformed or revised. His course in the Shays trouble was less commendable and patriotic than in the Revolution. It was such as brought upon him the dislike and displeasure of the friends of law and order. For his course in this tumult he was fined and sentenced to imprisonment, and compelled to sign bonds to keep the peace. His offense seems to have consisted in "seditious words and practices." He left the reputation of a skillful physician and surgeon, and appears to have had an extensive practice. He died December 8th, 1792, aged 62 years.

*Dr. Erastus Sergeant*, of Stockbridge, is the next member. He was the eldest son of the Rev. Erastus Sergeant, the first minister of Stockbridge, missionary to the Housatunnuc Indians, and one of the first white settlers in that town. It is believed that Dr. Sergeant was the first white male child born in Stockbridge, in 1742. He was fitted for college by his father, entered Princeton, was there two or three years but did not gradu-





ate there. He studied medicine with Dr. Thomas Williams, of Deerfield, the usual period of two years, and commenced the practice of physic and surgery at Stockbridge about 1764, and immediately established a fine business. He was much relied upon as counsellor, and in difficult cases was the last resort. He was a most excellent surgeon, and performed nearly all the capital operations in his circle of practice, which extended over a diameter of thirty miles; and was considered to be very successful in his operations, even in cases which were considered to be desperate. He educated several students who became eminent practitioners. He was elected a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society in 1785, and was a member 29 years, in which period he was often chosen as councillor. Dr. Partridge observes, "He was endowed with a sound judgment and skill in his profession, was sedate, with a large share of Christian grace, and was truly the beloved physician. It was said that no one ever spoke ill of him from his youth up." In the summer of 1776 he went to Ticonderoga with a regiment from Berkshire, under Captain Cook, of Curtisville, and held some office in the company. In Shays rebellion his house was visited, and he, with his students, Partridge and Catlin, were taken away as prisoners. He was tall, erect, and spare in flesh. The latter period of his life he had pulmonary disease, and in November, 1814, while seated at the dinner table, he was attacked with a fit of coughing, succeeded by such a violent hemorrhage that it speedily terminated his life, at the age of 72 years.

*Dr. John Hulbert*, of Alford, has very little history. These particulars are furnished by Mr. Ticknor and Mr. Warner. He settled in Alford before 1770, and purchased sixteen acres of land of Anthony Hoskins, one of the original proprietors. He was elected town clerk and also, one of the selectmen in 1773, at the first meeting after the incorporation of the town. He received, according to tradition, a classic education at Yale. His commission as justice of the peace was revoked because he was a "Shays man." In 1788 he was representative to the General Court. In the Revolution he had various minor offices. He was one of the committee of correspondence, inspection, and safety. He married a Miss Hamlin, who became the mother of a numerous family of children, among whom was the late Hon. John W. Hulbert, of Pittsfield, who represented this district one term in Congress. He was the only physician in town for a long period. He died in June, 1815, at the age of eighty-five years, and was buried in a small cemetery near the present residence of Mr. S. T. Osborne, in the south part of the town. No stone marks the place of burial.

*Dr. David Church* was another of this famous group in the first meeting, but nothing particular can be learned about him.

Of *Dr. Eldad Lewis* we have already spoken.

*Dr. Joseph Clark*, of Richmond, one of its earliest physicians, and one of the fifteen at the first meeting of the association of Berkshire physicians, was from Springfield. He was a very successful practitioner.



and a man of great influence in the affairs of the community. After residing for a few years in Richmond, he was solicited by friends in Vermont to remove to that State. After removing there he had a long and extensive practice. The year of his death is not known.

*Dr Hezekiah Clark;* of him no record is made, save his presence at this meeting. He was from Lanesborough.

*Dr. Oliver Brewster,* of Becket, was born at Lebanon, Conn., April 2d, 1760. He was a lineal descendant of the pilgrims of the *Mayflower*. At a very early age he obtained his profession, and was employed as a surgeon in the American army, in a regiment from Berkshire, under Col. John Brown, of Pittsfield, in the valley of the Mohawk. On the morning before the action at Herkimer he was breakfasting with some officers of the regiment to which he belonged. The colonel observing that the company ate little, reproached them with cowardice, saying, "These fellows, Brewster, have lead in their stomachs." They went immediately into action, and in less than five minutes the colonel fell, and Dr. Brewster was just in time to see him expire. His labors in his profession were indefatigably faithful and successful. In most instances, particularly in acute diseases, his practice was eminently successful. Beneficence was a well known trait in his character. This was particularly experienced by his patients to whom when poor he was not only a physician but a father, relieving their wants to the extent of his ability. His professional charges were remarkably moderate, and his collection of them from persons of humble means, if collected at all, was in the most favorable way possible. His worldly prosperity was due to his industry and economy of time. In his family his fidelity as a Christian father was remarkable and exemplary. Decision and determination were indeed the characteristics of the man. He stood as a pillar in the church in which he was a deacon. Religion was to him a delight, not a burden. It abounded in him and in mixed companies his conversation upon it possessed that readiness and force which manifested his intimate acquaintance both with its theory and spirit. February 15th, 1812, he was visiting a very sick lad, in imminent danger. Walking the room in deep anxiety he said, "I know not what more we can do but we must all pray for him, and pray for ourselves." He was immediately seized with an apoplectic attack, losing all consciousness; in which state he lay for six hours, when he died in the honors, fullness, and richness of his manhood.

*Dr. Jabez Cowdry* was from Sandisfield.

*Drs. John Budd* and *Samuel Baldwin* were from Barrington.

*Dr. Jacob Kingsbury* was from Tyringham.

Of these four physicians there is no history.

*Dr. Gideon Thompson* was the first physician of Lee. But little is known of him. He was a native of Goshen, Conn., was in Lee only a few years, and removed to Galway, N. Y.

*Dr. Oliver Partridge,* of Stockbridge, born April 26th, 1751, in Hat-





field, studied medicine there and removed to Stockbridge in 1771. He began an active practice of his profession in 1773, and died in July, 1848. He had lived in one house seventy-seven years, and had been in the profession seventy-five years. Throughout this long period he was engaged in the study and pursuit of medicine. He was a careful observer of nature, a student of botany, and was interested in the study of the medicinal plants of this country. He even engaged in a public discussion upon the merits of some of our indigenous plants with Dr. Thatcher, of Plymouth, after they were both past the age of four score; and even when he was more than ninety-five years old he corresponded with an eminent physician concerning a case of some doubt. He was particularly skillful in chronic complaints, and in detecting the diseases of children. Mr. E. W. B. Canning has furnished the following anecdotes illustrating his sagacity and shrewdness in detecting and tracing chronic ailments. "At one time he was called to see a patient in Lanesboro who through injudicious use of calomel had an arm in which, from excess of the drug there, was carious bone with its attendant misery. He wrapped the limb in sheet lead taken from tea chests, and said that the first application drew out mercury so that the lead was changed into a fine powdery amalgam. He continued the remedy until, with the aid of expulsive remedies, he exhausted the cause of the disease and restored the patient." Again he shewed his shrewdness in the management of a case of rheumatism of the knee joint. "Dr. Partridge's great remedy in such cases was friction." He had anticipated the modern treatment by massage. "He knew that if he told this patient to sit and rub the knee for one-half hour continuously two or three times a day, she would pooh at him for a quack. He, calling one day, told her he had seen an account of a wonderful cure of rheumatics by a very simple agency, and wished she would try it. She was a farmer's wife and almost daily had a boiled dinner. He requested her to take the sublimated fat on the under side of the pot lid, and therewith rub her knee for one-half hour. She did so and was greatly helped. In telling me this his eye twinkled roguishly as he remarked, 'The fat was of no use, but I knew I couldn't get the rub which I wanted except by playing off the grease as the new found remedy.'" At another time he called, just after as a young physician he had commenced his practice, upon a neighbor who was troubled with a disorder whose nature he read at once and ventured to hint to the woman that he thought he could help her. She repudiated the suggestion at once with a sneer, as "a boy's attempt to make himself a doctor." Nothing, she said, ever did her any good save a certain pill made by an elderly physician in Great Barrington. She had run out of them and was waiting for an opportunity to send for more. He told her he expected to go down the next day, and would do her errand for her. She assented. He went home and concocted a remedy of his own, manufactured it into pills, and a few days afterward called and left them, saying, "There are the pills you sent for." Some time afterward he again called and asked after her con-





dition. She assured him the doctor had outdone himself, for never had his medicine set her on her pins so speedily and completely. He then told her of his ruse, with this finale of the interview: "Well, if you did this, I believe you do know something and you can look after me and my family hereafter." It is said that he was with the volunteers who marched to the battle of Bennington, or had hurried on before them, and often related that during the busy scenes that followed the battle, he noticed and spoke of the blood upon the sleeve of Captain Stoddard. In September, 1784, a vote was passed which gave to him the liberty of erecting at his own expense a "high pew" over the entrance doors of the gallery; to be used by him as he pleased during his residence in the town. "except so much of it as should be occupied by the tything men." His mind held out to the last. Only four weeks before his death his deposition was taken by one of his lawyers, and his memory was so accurate that he would not sign it until it was altered to conform exactly to what he had told the party some months previously. Thus, with quiet diligence, he passed more than three-quarters of a century in the cure of disease and the study of natural history, possessing always the love and confidence of his fellow men, and died after having enjoyed more happiness than falls to the common lot of men.

This was the famous first meeting and it is fitting that those that convened should be remembered. Among them were differences, no doubt, upon political questions, radical and heartburning, for we find that such men as Whiting and Sergeant were, in relation to the attitude of the people in the Shays rebellion, in direct hostility. So that at the second meeting, in May, 1787, there were but seven present. They probably had a short meeting, perhaps not felicitous, for the record runs, "Whereas, the tumults of the times are so great as almost to prevent a meeting, etc." Only in February 26th of that year Stockbridge had been pillaged at pleasure and a great number of inhabitants made prisoners.

At the third meeting, June 12th, 1787, at the house of "Mr. Bingham in Stockbridge, 10 o'ye clock A. M.," there were convened fourteen physicians. Among them were two who became famous in the medical history of the county. And we give a sketch of them.

*Dr. Timothy Childs* was one of the leading patriots of Pittsfield in the Revolution. His father was Capt. Timothy Childs, who led a company of minute men from Deerfield, when news of the battle of Lexington was received, at the same time that Dr. Timothy was marching with a similar corps from Pittsfield. Dr. Childs was born at Deerfield in 1748, entered Harvard in 1764, but did not graduate. He studied medicine in his native town, with Dr. Thomas Williams, and established himself in practice in Pittsfield in 1771. This young physician was a valuable accession to the whigs; he soon won popularity and influence, proved himself an effective speaker, and by his rich qualities of mind and heart, as well as by the contagion of his youthful zeal, gave a new impetus to the cause of independence which he espoused. In 1774, August 15th, he and John Strong



drew up the petition of the inhabitants of Pittsfield to the "Hon'l Old Court not to transact any business this term," which, not admitting refusal, reacted in the permanent suppression of the courts of law under royal commission in Berkshire. In the spring of 1774 he asked permission to "set up inoculation in Pittsfield." The town meeting of 1775 denied him permission, but it was granted in 1776, with hesitancy and embarrassing conditions. This circumstance speaks highly for the boldness and push of this young doctor. Since the first inoculating hospitals in the State were opened in 1764 in the vicinity of Boston, and in 1776 William Aspinwall and Samuel Hayward prepared at Brookline—probably on account of the appearance of small-pox in Cambridge in 1775—for private inoculation, it required high courage and strong conviction thus early in the county to face the danger and unpopularity of this measure. In the winter of 1774-5 he was one of the committee of inspection and correspondence. Dr. Childs first marched, as one of its lieutenants, in a company of minute men composed of the flower of Pittsfield and Richmond, April 22d, 1774, but was soon detailed as surgeon. He was afterward appointed regimental surgeon, with Dr. Jonathan Lee of Pittsfield, who was afterward surgeon, as his assistant. In 1792 a committee was appointed to see if Dr. Childs might safely be permitted to build a medicine store on the west side of the meeting house, and their report was that he might "safely be permitted" to do so. In the war of 1812 he was appointed visiting physician to the prisoners in Pittsfield and Cheshire, and the marshal of Massachusetts, writing to him, says, "That your services have been constant, arduous, and successful, was to be expected from your well known character for patriotism, zeal, and professional skill, and it was from these considerations that when I proposed the appointment I felt peculiarly gratified that you signified your acceptance."

*Dr. Asahel Wright*, of Windsor, was born February 26th, 1757. He first married Mary Worthington, by whom he had ten children. His two eldest sons were educated at Williams College. Five of them, Orrin, Erastus, Uriel, Clark, and Julius, were physicians; one, Worthington, a D.D., one, Asahel, an LL.D., one, Philo, a farmer. Asa Wright, his father, was an architect, and accompanied Rev. Mr. Wheelock from Lebanon to Hanover, N. H., where he superintended the erection of Dartmouth College buildings. Asahel, his son, entered Dartmouth College, remaining through the junior year, but the death of his father necessitated his leaving. He then studied medicine, afterward served as surgeon in the navy of the Revolution. He then settled in Windsor about 1781, and practiced, not only in Windsor, but in Dalton, Peru, Hinsdale, and other towns till Dr. Kittredge settled in Hinsdale. Mrs. Herrick, his daughter, writes: "My father was a man of remarkable energy and fine health. I have heard him speak of riding to these places on horseback, guided by marked trees." He freely gave his services to the poor, was a regular attendant upon Sabbath worship, and a supporter of the gospel. He





was genial, enjoying jokes, dealing them out to his patients when he thought they needed no medicine. Highly respected and beloved, and eminently useful, he spent a long life honorably, and died February 16th, 1834.

*Dr. John Wright* and *Dr. Benjamin Smith* were at the third meeting, the first from Dalton, the second from New Marlboro; but I have no history of them.

In estimating the character, work, and worth of these men we must take into consideration the times in which they acted. And just here it is surprising that June, 1787, witnessed the gathering of fourteen earnest men, "for the purpose of promoting medical knowledge, communicating extraordinary cases, and cultivating union of sentiment and a friendly social intercourse between each other," and to this end they "do mutually agree to form ourselves into a county association." They had just passed through a terrible period of war which taxed the patience and energy of the people to the utmost limit. There was great impoverishment on every hand. The medical schools of the country were broken up. There were no medical communications. And add to this Shays rebellion, which ploughed the social fabric of old Berkshire with such terrific energy that churches and families were divided, and the hands of neighbors raised in fury against each other, it will be seen what an undertaking this was. It would be a very interesting and instructive history if we could know what they communicated to each other. They were not all agreed upon the action of calomel. They did not all agree upon the diseases in which bleeding should be practiced. No doubt some were skeptical in relation to the use of bark and wine. Some followed Cullen, others Rush, and some went back to the teachings of Sydenham. But no doubt they all listened with serious attention to the calm, dispassionate, and truthful oration of Dr. Lewis, "And it is my earnest wish and serious advice that we may in all things and in all circumstances conduct with coolness, deliberation, and candor; that we may remember that we are acting on a conspicuous theater, to the end that we may respect ourselves, conduct agreeable to our rank in life, and avoid everything degrading or unbecoming our character or the good of society. Thus ennobling ourselves while employed in the most important services of society, we shall live and act with reputation and honor, and shall finally quit the stage with the highest complacency and self satisfaction, as conscious of the rectitude and dignity of our actions and pursuits." When we consider also the license and intemperance of the times, that even associations of ministers were always accustomed to deliberate with flip and pipe, that free drink in all deliberative bodies was the rule and not the exception, we shall estimate this body of men, who lived in earnest and came to honored graves, at a higher rate than usual, as "men of coolness and self control." They were so eager for the good of the profession that they desired to force every physician into the compact; hence, and undoubtedly very much through the influence of Dr. Lewis'





oration, they adopted rule 6: "All persons residing within the limits of this county and *pretending* to practice physic, and shall refuse after due notification to become a member by attending the meeting and subscribing the rules, *he shall be treated with entire neglect* by all that are members, in respect to medical matters." This we are disposed to call harsh and overbearing, still we must bear in mind the zeal which these persons felt for the disenthralment and elevation of the practice of medicine.

And their tenderness, as well as strength and ruggedness of character, is manifest in their Rule 8: "All decent familiarity be allowed in said meetings in conversing on physical subjects, and no inadvertence or misapprehension of any matter thro' inattention be made a subject of ridicule, but shall be corrected with that lenity as becometh friends." Human nature is pretty much the same everywhere and always, and it is pretty certain from this rule that there were talkers in that society who sometimes slopped over. Of those present, even then, Dr. Benjamin Smith did not sign. So he was treated with entire neglect, for his name appears no more.

*Dr. Jonathan Lee*, Pittsfield, and *Ephraim Darwin, jr.*, at the meeting in January, 1788, became members, and *Elijah Catlin*, who afterward settled in New Marlboro, and died June 5th, 1823, aged sixty-one; and *Reuben Buckman*, who also settled in New Marlboro and Sandisfield, of whom G. W. Sheppard writes, "He was eccentric, not very popular, and practice limited"; and Jacob Hoit, of whom I find no further mention, were granted certificates by the censors as physicians. They voted to meet in June in Stockbridge, but the rebellion proceeding with such rapidity to a crisis, a final period was put to the above-mentioned association. And the period was seven years, and then came upon the stage some new men whom it will be well to know.

*Dr. Joseph Waldo*, a physician of skill and respectability, moved into Richmond in 1794, and practiced for a few years, but Dr. Burghardt, who had four years the start of him in occupying the field, left little ground for Dr. Waldo's success. He accordingly transferred his labors and hopes to one of the new and promising towns in western New York, where, prospered and respected, he filled out the measure of practice until the infirmities of a good old age forbade his further labors.

*Dr. Eliphalet Colt* was one of the first physicians of Otis. He came from Harwinton, Conn., in 1794, and settled in that part of Otis known as Loudon.

*Dr Elnathan Pratt.* No history.

*Dr Hugo Burghardt*, a native of Great Barrington, was born in 1771. He was a graduate of Yale College, studied medicine with Dr. Sergeant, of Stockbridge, commenced practice in Richmond in 1795, and continued the beloved physician till 1820, when declining health obliged him to relinquish general practice, though called after that in council in obstinate cases. His practice extended to other towns, where he often had the charge of acute cases. Confidence in his skill extended as far as his



name was known. He educated many students, who went from his office as their Alma Mater, many of whom distinguished themselves in medicine in different sections of the country. In person he was a specimen of the noblest productions of nature—tall, with a well proportioned physical organization. Erect and graceful in his movements, he won the notice and admiration of all. Affable in his manners, his geniality threw a halo around his path, and made him a most welcome visitor to scenes of suffering and sorrow. In discussion he was strictly logical, clear and convincing. As a citizen he regarded the interests of the community as his own, and gave his influence strongly in their behalf. Those whose memories treasure facts that transpired seventy-three years ago will recollect that the war of 1812 drew political lines so strong that brother was often at implacable war with brother, and it was not unusual for men's strong and most vindictive foes to be of their own family. Dr. Burghardt took an active part in this war of feeling, and the pecuniary sacrifices he made to sustain and give ascendancy to his party were his pecuniary ruin. He died October 18th, 1822, aged fifty-one years.

*Dr. Daniel Goodwin* has left no history.

*Dr. Horatio Jones*, of Stockbridge, son of Capt. Josiah Jones of that place, grandson of one of the first persons who were chosen as companions of the first missionary and schoolmaster to the Housatunnuc Indians, was born December 30th, 1769. He entered Yale College in early life, and pursued his studies so zealously that his eyesight failed, and he was obliged to abandon them. Having an active disposition, with several others he went to what was then called the Genesee country for the purpose of laying out lands as a surveyor. In this business his health and sight were restored, and he returned to his studentship, entering the office of Dr. Sergeant. Before commencing practice as a physician he engaged for awhile as druggist in Stockbridge. He began practice in Pittsfield where he remained over a year. Invited by Dr. Sergeant, then in the decline of life, to settle in Stockbridge, he accepted the invitation. In the winter of 1805-6, probably a few years after he began practice in Stockbridge, he went to Philadelphia for the purpose of improving himself more particularly in the department of surgery. He spent the winter there in attendance upon the various courses of lectures, and then returned to Stockbridge, where he remained till his death. He became a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society in 1804, and received the honorary degree of A.M. from Williams College in 1810. His daughter, Mrs. Fairchild, writes: "He was a man of science, eminent in his profession; a good operator in surgery; active, social, and very popular; indefatigable by night and day to give relief in cases of distress or danger." "There was that in his manner which added efficiency to the medicines which he exhibited, and his visits were often acknowledged to be beneficial to his patients when he made no prescription." Miss Sedgwick said of him: "Our beloved physician who gave us smiles instead of drugs."





*Dr. Erastus Sergeant, jr.*, was born at Stockbridge, in 1772, graduated at Dartmouth in 1792, and settled in Lee in 1794. He was a genial well informed man, a skillful physician, and had an extensive practice. He died in 1832.

*Dr. David Cushing*, of Adams. "He was a kind and indulgent husband, father, friend. No eulogy could be made so lasting as the monument already erected in the bosoms of his acquaintances." He was considered a remarkable physician, and educated many young physicians in his office. He died in Adams, of typhus, September 30th, 1814, aged 47.

*Dr. Liscom Phillips*, of Adams, "possessed by nature a strong, investigating mind which was cultivated with more than ordinary care in scientific acquirements. He possessed those noble qualities of soul which eminently fitted him for the various relations of life. His practice was extensive, and he possessed the unbounded confidence of his patients." He was born in Ashfield, in 1777, studied medicine with Dr. Bryant, commenced practice in Savoy, removed to Adams, and remained till his sudden death in 1821.

*Dr. Samuel Carrington*, of Sandisfield, has no history, except a record of his serving on a committee in the society.

*Dr. William Buel* stood prominent as one of the censors of the society but I find nothing further of him.

The society, to make the meetings more interesting and profitable, added a rule—"A box shall be opened at each meeting for the reception, *incognito*, of questions, answers, cases, &c." This means, undoubtedly, that some members were supplying medicines or methods which were not accepted by the bulk of the profession, and this way perhaps was devised for protection. And at that time there were some members who were using medicines or compounds which were gaining them repute, which they had not communicated to their brethren, since they enacted Rule II; "No members shall have any secret medicine or nostrum which he will not disclose to the association if required."

*Dr. John Budd*, of Great Barrington, became a member in 1795, and in June, 1795, *Ralph Willcox* and *Jonathan Whitney* were "examined and approved by the censors," and here the record ends till July, 1819.

Under the favorable circumstances which seemed to be aiding the society in its good undertaking, and considering also the men who composed it, this interim of twenty-four years is very remarkable. It is also something of a matter of interest that no physicians from the north part of the county were in the association. We find none north of Lanesboro. This may be accounted for, in part, perhaps wholly, by the fact that the meetings were held in Stockbridge usually, and at 10 o'clock; and taking into account poor roads and horseback riding, it will not seem strange, or be attributed to indifference that there was no attendance from the north. Neither was it from the fact that there were no competent phy-



sicians and surgeons who did not belong to this society. We will therefore give the history of some of the most prominent at that time.

*Dr. Samuel Porter*, of Williamstown, was born in 1756, and came to Williamstown from Northampton. He was distinguished as a surgeon; especially in the line of "bone setter," his fame was wide spread. He had the patroon of Rensselaer county, N. Y., for a patron, and it is related that having performed some service for the patroon, for which the charge was considered exorbitant, he replied that he had doctored so many of his poor tenants for nothing that he thought the charge was about right. Many apocryphal stories are told in the community regarding him, but it is known that he went to the city of New York to reduce a hip dislocation which had baffled the efforts of the faculty and was successful. He was reckless, fearless, and, in driving, a Jehu. When asked why he never put breeching on his horses, he replied with a big D—that he didn't want any horses that couldn't keep out of the way of his sulky. He was an active and useful man, not easily discouraged, and when he was burned out in his later years, he showed the energy of manhood. He was esteemed for his benevolent and social qualities. He died in January, 1822, after a long and severe illness, which he bore with great patience and resignation.

*Dr. William Towner*, of Williamstown, was from New Fairfield, Conn. He was born in 1756. His first settlement in the county was at Stafford's Hill, Cheshire, where he was the first physician, and lived a number of years. He moved to Williamstown about 1790, and it is said at first occupied the place now owned and occupied by Almon Stephens, the old office, a small hip-roofed affair, still standing. He afterward, till the time of his death, occupied the house in Water street, now owned by M. Welch, opposite Green River mills. He was a man of graceful exterior and pleasing manners, a courtly gentleman of the old school, fond of society, and he "readily lent his attention to subjects outside his profession; especially politics, at that time the all-engrossing concern of the day." He was both representative and senator, and justice of the peace. In the time of Shays' rebellion he became very obnoxious to Shays' adherents, and was shot at by them, some of the buckshot lodging in his boot. Being "an old democrat" the federalists procured other physicians and brought them into town to "run him out," but when their own families were sick they employed him. He was considered in hydrophobia infallible, and as certain to eradicate the poison and prevent the disease, but what method or medicine he used is not known, except that calomel was exhibited at some stage of the treatment. What was considered "heretical" in those days, he never bled in fevers or in typhoid pneumonia. His medical aid was asked extensively in fevers, and in them he was considered the authority. His success in general medicine was wonderful, his fame wide-spread. His practice extended even to Troy, N. Y., and twenty-eight years after his death his granddaughter received from people in high life, marked attention while resid-





ing in Waterford, N. Y., by reason of her relationship to General Towner. He was fond of military display. He was commissioned general of brigade by the State and is described as "large and well proportioned, and not only a grand but a splendid looking man in regimentals." He was surgeon's mate in Colonel Simond's regiment, in October, 1781. He labored hard in the establishment of the "Free School" founded by Colonel Williams, afterward Williams College. And his name heads the subscription for building a house of public worship on the eminence at the head of the street where the meeting house was burned in '66. He was strictly temperate, warned by the untimely fate of others. In those days it was the custom for the physician to help himself in his calls from the decanter on the sideboard, and warned by his own experience he said that total abstinence was his only safeguard, and he wisely refrained. At the time of his death he was looked upon as one of those to support General Dearborn, and he would have done so had not death frustrated the purpose, his commission arriving after that event. January 12th, 1813, at Pownal, Vt., where the epidemic of pneumonia was raging, he was seized by the disease. His system was exhausted by excessive toil, and when his son-in-law, Dr. Samuel Smith, who had been practicing with him but a short time, reached him, he told Dr. Smith on no account to bleed him, as it would cause his death. But in the absence of Dr. Smith, his contemporary, Dr. Porter, of Williamstown, called upon him, and although his case was assuming a more favorable look insisted upon bleeding and performed the operation. After this he failed very rapidly and died at the age of 58.

*Dr. Samuel Smith* was born in Hadley, Mass., August 13th, 1780, and died in Williamstown, June 9th, 1852, where he spent the greater part of his life. His father, Joseph Smith, "lost his property in the Revolutionary army," and in consequence the boy, Samuel, was early bound out to a first cousin, and he relates that he worked though the day on the farm, and then trudged at night nearly to Amherst after the cows. He went to school but three months. When he came to Williamstown he worked at the blacksmith trade till 18, when he married a daughter of Dr. Towner, and his health failing, studied medicine in the office of his father-in-law, and in 1809 entered into partnership with him. Upon the death of Dr. Towner in 1813, he succeeded to that gentleman's large practice. His daughter says, "Father was emphatically a self made man; he had few hours of rest night or day, almost constantly in the saddle; yet he took medical journals, and put the thoughts in his head to use when and where his good sense suggested." He could converse intelligently with Professors Dewey, Eaton, or Kellogg, on chemistry, botany, or medicine. He used many indigenous plants as lobelia, elecampame, colt's foot, skunk cabbage, etc.; in fact he dealt very largely in the vegetable pharmacopœa, while using other remedies. One of his favorite remedies in atonic dyspepsia was equal parts of steel filings, aromatic powder, and powdered eggshells, and it was excellent. His

1. ...  
2. ...  
3. ...  
4. ...  
5. ...  
6. ...  
7. ...  
8. ...  
9. ...  
10. ...  
11. ...  
12. ...  
13. ...  
14. ...  
15. ...  
16. ...  
17. ...  
18. ...  
19. ...  
20. ...  
21. ...  
22. ...  
23. ...  
24. ...  
25. ...  
26. ...  
27. ...  
28. ...  
29. ...  
30. ...  
31. ...  
32. ...  
33. ...  
34. ...  
35. ...  
36. ...  
37. ...  
38. ...  
39. ...  
40. ...  
41. ...  
42. ...  
43. ...  
44. ...  
45. ...  
46. ...  
47. ...  
48. ...  
49. ...  
50. ...  
51. ...  
52. ...  
53. ...  
54. ...  
55. ...  
56. ...  
57. ...  
58. ...  
59. ...  
60. ...  
61. ...  
62. ...  
63. ...  
64. ...  
65. ...  
66. ...  
67. ...  
68. ...  
69. ...  
70. ...  
71. ...  
72. ...  
73. ...  
74. ...  
75. ...  
76. ...  
77. ...  
78. ...  
79. ...  
80. ...  
81. ...  
82. ...  
83. ...  
84. ...  
85. ...  
86. ...  
87. ...  
88. ...  
89. ...  
90. ...  
91. ...  
92. ...  
93. ...  
94. ...  
95. ...  
96. ...  
97. ...  
98. ...  
99. ...  
100. ...

preferred medicine in debility was iron in some form, more usually Fluxham's tincture. Opium was, however, his sheet anchor, and it may be justly claimed that the priority of the use of opium in fevers and especially peritonitis in this section belongs to him. He was a man of rare powers of observation and judgment; of excellent memory; in his generalizations usually accurate. He trusted much to the powers of nature, especially in obstetrics in which department he was successful and highly esteemed. As a practitioner in fevers he was far famed. A long way ahead of his generation his practice in these conformed to that of the present day. Discarding bleeding and cathartics his patients were nourished, their nervous system quieted with opium, and they were placed in the best condition for the conservative powers of nature to weather the storm. In adynamic cases he used stimulants freely. On the use of calomel and bleeding he often came into conflict with his medical brethren, being a man very firm and decided when he felt himself in the right. As a Christian he was very active, and his seat was very rarely unoccupied on the Sabbath. He was honored by his fellow townsmen, being twice elected to represent them in the Legislature. In his family and society he was genial, in his younger days frolicsome; loving a dog and gun, and an excellent shot. He was familiar with the mountains of Williamstown, often visiting Greylock; and his daughter accompanying him was the first woman who rode on horseback to the summit. He had a strong expressive face, jet black hair even till his death, and a queue. An early riser and of great activity, he accomplished much while others were asleep. He delighted in the best and earliest garden in town, and as long as he lived in this respect excelled all his neighbors. He took his eldest son into partnership with him, and also Dr. Sabin, and at his death was copartner with his youngest son. His ride was very extensive, one day riding over sixty miles and visiting patients in three different States, his circuit of business being over twenty miles. He died after a short illness, closing a life full of blessing to his family, the poor, the community, and the profession.

*Dr. Asa Burbank* was born in Williamstown, September 28th, 1773. He devoted his early life to study, and graduated at Williams College in 1797; was appointed tutor in 1798, and held the position two years. In 1800 he commenced the study of medicine in the office of Dr. Towner, attended courses of lectures in New York, and commenced practice in Lanesboro. Here he continued in extensive and lucrative practice, not only in this but adjoining towns, giving universal satisfaction to all. In 1824 he removed to Albany and remained four years, till he was attacked with brain trouble brought on by a fall, when he returned to Williamstown. He became blind and remained so till his death in 1829. He stood high in the estimation of his medical brethren. In 1822 he was appointed professor of obstetrics in the Berkshire Medical Institution, then connected with Williams College, retaining his connection for two years to the great satisfaction of the students. Dr. Williams says of



# MEMORANDUM

TO : [illegible]

FROM : [illegible]

SUBJECT : [illegible]

1. [illegible]

2. [illegible]

3. [illegible]

4. [illegible]

5. [illegible]

6. [illegible]

7. [illegible]

8. [illegible]

9. [illegible]

10. [illegible]

11. [illegible]

12. [illegible]

13. [illegible]

14. [illegible]

15. [illegible]

16. [illegible]

17. [illegible]

18. [illegible]

19. [illegible]

20. [illegible]

21. [illegible]

22. [illegible]

23. [illegible]

24. [illegible]

25. [illegible]

26. [illegible]

27. [illegible]

28. [illegible]

29. [illegible]

30. [illegible]

31. [illegible]

32. [illegible]

33. [illegible]

34. [illegible]

35. [illegible]

36. [illegible]

37. [illegible]

38. [illegible]

39. [illegible]

40. [illegible]

41. [illegible]

42. [illegible]

43. [illegible]

44. [illegible]

45. [illegible]

46. [illegible]

47. [illegible]

48. [illegible]

49. [illegible]

50. [illegible]

51. [illegible]

52. [illegible]

53. [illegible]

54. [illegible]

55. [illegible]

56. [illegible]

57. [illegible]

58. [illegible]

59. [illegible]

60. [illegible]

61. [illegible]

62. [illegible]

63. [illegible]

64. [illegible]

65. [illegible]

66. [illegible]

67. [illegible]

68. [illegible]

69. [illegible]

70. [illegible]

71. [illegible]

72. [illegible]

73. [illegible]

74. [illegible]

75. [illegible]

76. [illegible]

77. [illegible]

78. [illegible]

79. [illegible]

80. [illegible]

81. [illegible]

82. [illegible]

83. [illegible]

84. [illegible]

85. [illegible]

86. [illegible]

87. [illegible]

88. [illegible]

89. [illegible]

90. [illegible]

91. [illegible]

92. [illegible]

93. [illegible]

94. [illegible]

95. [illegible]

96. [illegible]

97. [illegible]

98. [illegible]

99. [illegible]

100. [illegible]

him : "He was one of the most companionable and facetious of men and his happy turn of relating anecdotes, of which an abundance was stored in his capacious mind, often kept an assemblage in a roar of laughter. He had a most happy and enviable faculty of cheering up the minds of his patients, even in the most desponding cases, and often of smoothing their descent to the grave." "No one can doubt that he was both a moral and religious man." In a letter from his daughter she writes : "In his profession his love of doing good seemed to be the governing principle of his life. I think he braved the winter storms of old Berkshire with more readiness to visit the very poor, than those who had ample means to reward him for so doing. To benefit the town in which he lived he was willing to and did make great sacrifices, both to encourage education and in many other ways to improve society. My father was tall (6 feet) and well proportioned, with an eye that seemed to read character at once; retiring in his manner, but could indulge in severe satire when he thought he was not honorably dealt with. He had a happy faculty in the sick room, and many a nervous, desponding patient rallied and recovered after his encouraging conversation. He was a religious man." His disease was dropsy of the brain, and his age 56.

*Dr. William H. Tyler* was born in Lanesboro, May 18th, 1780, and died December 13th, 1868. He worked upon his father's farm until eighteen years of age, studied one year with Dr. Silas Hamilton, continued his studies with Dr. Joseph Jarvis, of Lanesboro, and completed them with Dr. Asa Burbank. He took a full course of lectures at Columbia College, New York. He says, "The Marine Hospital was at hand; bone, muscle, arteries, and veins were no longer presented to the imagination only. I could examine them with my eye and the dissecting knife." At that time a spirited discussion was in progress on contagion in yellow fever. Dr. Tyler commenced practice in Lanesboro in 1815, and soon had an extensive ride. He practiced among the best families in and out of town and the poor he never neglected, whether there was prospect of remuneration or not. He was an honored member of the Massachusetts Medical Society, censor, councillor, and president of the Berkshire Medical Society, and he always enjoyed to a high degree the confidence and esteem of his medical brethren. In 1815, 1820, 1831, and 1835 he represented his town in the Legislature with usefulness and great credit to himself. An extract from his writings when he was seventy-five years old will throw light upon him as a thinker, and give a clew to the character of the times. "I have had an anxious, arduous, and laborious life, and have not been more than one-half remunerated for it. I have tried to be an honor to the medical profession, and obtain honor and a good reputation, but very many of the faculty have dishonored themselves by dishonest and intriguing efforts to obtain business. Quackery and pretension to skill have supplanted and broken down many who were worthy of the best public patronage. Quackery is now in the ascendency. In medicine, religion, and politics a greater effort seems to be made to deceive



and gull the human family than to enlighten and lead them to a knowledge of the truth. I have hoped and desired a reform for many years but the last twenty years have been growing worse,—there is wrong somewhere. I never saw such a world as this before and hope I shall never see a worse one. Who is I, I think I is a sentient spirit, an immortal soul that will know and be known by other spirits or souls when separated from the body.” He goes on and speaks of the repulsiveness of the doctrine of the sleep of the dead, throughout evincing a profound trust and faith in the Lord. His intimacy with Governor Briggs was only sundered by death.

*Dr. Robert C. Robinson*, of Adams, was born in 1784 and died in 1846, having practiced medicine forty years in the north part of the county and the adjoining county of Hampshire. He studied his profession under the direction of the distinguished Dr. Peter Bryant, of Cummington, whose reputation for scientific and professional attainments is widely known. Dr. Robinson was a self educated man, and a writer of considerable eminence, as evidenced by his essays and public addresses on various subjects. With talents of a high order, he might have excelled as an orator, if his course had been in that direction. In the sphere in which he labored he was useful and respected.

*Dr. Snell Babbitt* was born in Norton, Massachusetts, September 9th, 1783, and died March 9th, 1853. While young his parents removed to Savoy. When a lad he worked upon the farm, though he early manifested a strong desire for the acquisition of knowledge, and under the direction of Rev. Jeremiah Hallock, of Plainfield, he pursued preparatory studies. He studied medicine with Dr. David Cushing, of Cheshire. There he practiced a short time, then removed to Hancock, where he remained till 1831. He continued in the practice there twenty-two years, “successful as a general practitioner, and distinguished particularly as an obstetrician.”

“He was not merely a reader, but a thinker, a discriminating observer, and a man of sound judgment, and withal, a memory so accurate that at the bedside of his patient he could draw from this storehouse all that was valuable in the formation of a correct opinion of the case in hand.

“Dr. Babbitt was an intelligent and agreeable man in all his associations with his brethren—courageous in his practice and however urgent the case his energies were made to correspond—cheerful and pleasant at home in his family, and in intercourse with his fellow citizens. He possessed those qualities which made him not only very acceptable in the chamber of the sick, but contributed largely to the comfort and restoration of his patients. His townsmen elected him repeatedly to the Legislature. He was a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society, and counsellor for several years. In the latter part of his life he made a public profession of his faith, departing this life in the confident hope and trust of the gospel.”

*Dr. Elihu S. Hawkes*, of North Adams, was born at Deerfield July 25th, 1801, and lived there until he was eight years old. There were superior educational advantages there, and he was unusually advanced in





studies when he left the village. From Deerfield he removed to Charlemont and then went out to live with his uncle, Dr. Allen, of Buckland, till fourteen years of age, and from there he went to Sanderson Academy, and two years afterward to a store in Rowe as clerk, then partner. But drink ruined both the partner and his business, and he entered the office of Drs. Smith & Clark, in the spring of 1821. His first practice was in Rowe, where with Dr. Haynes he practiced five years. In 1829 he came to Adams when the population of the village was 466. He says, "At that period New England was drenched with New England rum and cider brandy." He at once identified himself with a few Congregationalists and solicited funds for the erection of the first church of that denomination in that place, of which he was a prominent member, and for which he sacrificed much, pecuniarily. He early engaged largely in real estate and gained much, giving liberally to public improvements and private charities. He established the first newspaper ever published in North Adams, purchasing press and type from Williams College, and paying for them from his own funds. He was a man of great activity, indefatigable in his medical work, and he had a very large obstetric practice. He was a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society, and the Berkshire Medical Society, and the Northern Berkshire Society. He was a genial and companionable man, very much respected by his medical brethren. He died May 17th, 1879.

*Dr. George Carlisle Lawrence* was born at Londonderry, Vt., April 3d, 1820. He was the son of Stephen Lawrence, who was born in Groton, where the Lawrence family had lived from very early times. At fourteen years of age Dr. Lawrence's parents moved to Ohio, where he attended school and subsequently entered Oberlin College, completing his course in 1844. He graduated at Berkshire Medical College in 1847, commenced teaching school at Adams, and we have heard him relate that he was summoned from his school to attend his first obstetrical case. He soon acquired a large practice. September 17th, 1857, he married Jane E. Pelton, of Great Barrington. In 1859, solicited by prominent men in North Adams, he removed there. His practice, especially obstetrical, was large, and his attention or rather devotion to his practice was unremitting, taking but two short vacations in twenty-five years. He died January 6th, 1884, after an illness of only a few days, of typho-malarial fever. Dr. Lawrence never took any part in local politics and never held any local office except that of chairman of the board of health. He was a large and tall man. He was very genial and humorous. His kind heart was as well known as his expressive face. He was a member of the State and county medical societies and of the local society which he helped to establish and of which he was president. He was liberal in his views, and adopted that which his judgment approved. His presence among his medical brethren was always a source of pleasure, although he had positive opinions and was free to express them. He leaned somewhat to the heroic in treatment, and in the latter part of his life his large doses of



quinine, with frequent repeatings in fever, startled some of his brethren. He used opium and chloral very largely in his obstetrical practice, and trusted in difficult cases very much to the powers of nature. It is to be regretted that he, with his fine mental and moral endowments, was so engrossed by the cares of a harassing practice that he mingled so little in society, and fell too early, worn out by his unremitting toil.

*Dr. Henry Halsey Childs*, of Pittsfield, was born at the Child's homestead, on Jubilee Hill, June 7th, 1783. As a youth he was both noble hearted and noble minded. He graduated at Williams College in 1802, and at that time all the faculty and trustees but one were federalists. His commencement oration, which was submitted to the president for approval, was full of the rankest Jeffersonian democracy. The utterance of what was considered heresy was forbidden, and some harmless and probably glittering generalities substituted. But when it came his turn to speak, out leaped the pestilent democracy. The president tried to stop him, but he could not be silenced, and he went on to the end amid mingled hisses and applause. And this foreshadowed this young man's future. He studied medicine, and practiced with his father as long as his father lived. They introduced vaccination, in spite of strong opposition, as his father had inoculation. In May, 1822, at a medical meeting, after a long interval, Dr. Childs introduced the subject of a medical college, urging it with his usual ardor, and originated the Berkshire Medical College. From the time of its establishment he was its soul, laboring and sacrificing greatly for it. He was its president, and the great good to Pittsfield, and the county, and State emanating from it, counted with his personality, it would be impossible to estimate. He had a large medical practice, and besides lecturing in Pittsfield, was a member of the faculty at Woodstock, Williams, and Willoughby, and at Columbus, Ohio. Though his professional labors were sufficient for an ordinary man, he found time for the activities of a zealous and uncompromising democrat, and he wielded great influence in his party. He was representative in 1816 and 1827; member of the Constitutional Convention of 1820; State senator in 1837; and lieutenant-governor in 1843. In the Constitutional Convention, in advocating his motion to amend Article 3 in the bill of rights, "he particularly distinguished himself as the champion of the voluntary system in the support of public worship, saying that it is the inalienable right of every man to render that worship in the mode most consistent with the dictates of his own conscience." He was an eminent Christian. As deacon, Sabbath school teacher, and president of the Berkshire Bible Society, he exemplified the grace, tenderness, and power of Christianity. He was gentle, but strong; tender, yet true hearted; with a strong will, but under loyal dominion; with aspirations and affections resting not alone upon those near him, but reaching forth as far as the mission of him he so faithfully served. It was sad, that desiring it so much, he did not in his last days rest his eyes on the dear old hills of Berkshire, and with the deep blue arch





studded with stars that had through the long, lonely night rides been to him an inspiration, filling him with trust and hope. He was with his daughter in Boston at his death in March, 1868, in the eighty-fifth year of his age.

At the resuscitation of the society in July, 1819, Dr. H. Burghardt was chosen president, and Dr. Alfred Perry, secretary.

*Dr. A. Perry* was born in Hamilton, Conn., where his father was the pastor, but in 1784 removed to Richmond, Berkshire county, with his parents. In 1803 he graduated at Williams College. For several years he was in feeble health. He taught school for a time in the Westfield Academy, and for a few years in South Carolina, whither he had gone for his health. He completed his medical studies at Richmond Medical College, and commenced practice in Williamstown. November 1st, 1814, he married Lucy Benjamin of that town, and in November, 1815, he removed to Stockbridge. In 1837 he went to Illinois, and having fixed upon a location, removed his family in 1838, but died September 10th of the same year.

"As a member of the church he was very active, as a physician fervently beloved by his patients, and trusted with a fearlessness which was sometimes denominated idolatry. He was a man of great patience and firmness, and he differed from many of his day in both his religious and medical views. In religious matters, though he steadfastly adhered to what he believed to be right, still he maintained an unusual degree of quietness and self possession, and when convinced of an error, no man was more prompt to acknowledge it, and seek forgiveness."

He was a firm temperance man, and as early as 1827, in Stockbridge, through his energetic efforts an auxiliary temperance society was formed. He was an ardent anti-slavery man when to be such or for total abstinence was exceedingly unpopular. "He never let self stand between God and duty. He went to the West against the earnest oppositions of friends, following his own convictions in respect to duty even unto death."

*Dr. Charles Worthington*, of Lenox, was born August 27th, 1778, and died May 23d, 1840. He was an active member of the Berkshire Medical Society, and held various responsible positions in it, and he appears to have had the respect and esteem of his medical brethren.

*Dr. Robert Worthington*, of Lenox, was born September 29th, 1791, and died in August, 1856. He was well known as a physician, having long resided in the county. He was for years secretary of the Berkshire Medical Society, and was highly honored and esteemed. Not only was he well known in the walks of professional life, but in those of Christian benevolence. He was a member of the Congregational church in Lenox, and one on whom much was imposed, and sustained with ability and constancy. He was for many years treasurer of the Berkshire Bible Society, and was made a life director of the American Bible Society. He was secretary of the county Seaman's Friend Society, and an earnest friend of every measure of popular reform. His Christian faith was vital, energetic, active, and the true faith that works by love. His memory



will always be cherished with honor. These brothers were sons of Captain Daniel and Lois (Foote) Worthington, and were born in Colchester, Conn. The family removed to Lenox probably in the early part of this century, and there the parents and the two sons above named died.

*Dr. Daniel Collins* was a native of Lenox, and during many years a practitioner there. He was a thorough scholar and a man of ability and acute observation. As a practitioner he was many years ahead of his time, but like many others of advanced ideas he was thought by some to be almost insane. He prescribed fresh air, a cooling regimen, and even milk punch for fever patients when, by many, such treatment was considered nearly equivalent to manslaughter; and in many other things he was equally in advance of his age. He was not an orthodox Christian of the times when he lived, and he was consequently unpopular among those who regarded orthodoxy as a *sine qua non*; but among those by whom he was best known he was highly esteemed.

*Dr. John M. Brewster*, of Pittsfield, was born October 22d, 1789, in Becket, Mass. His early education was at the Lenox Academy. He studied medicine under his father, graduated in Boston, reached home the day his father was brought home dead of apoplexy, and commenced immediately the practice of medicine in Becket, which he continued till 1821, when he removed to Lenox and successfully practiced there for 16 years.

"In 1837 he removed to Pittsfield, purchased the old home of General Willis, and continued his profession with zeal, fidelity, and success for thirty years, making in all fifty-five years of continuous practice." "His physical constitution was of the most robust kind." The old Brewster homestead is one of the historic landmarks, inasmuch as it has the credit of having been a station of the underground railroad for fugitives from the South on their way to Canada. Dr. Brewster welcomed to his house Gerritt Smith, Elihu Burritt, and Henry Wilson, and a strong friendship existed between him and Charles Sumner, to the close of his life. Studious of social propriety and civil obligations, he firmly and conscientiously took his chances on the side of manhood and right, calmly and quietly awaiting the result. He died May 3d, 1869, aged 80 years.

*Dr. Oliver E. Brewster*, son of Dr. John M. Brewster, was born in Becket, January 31st, 1816. His early education was received in Lenox, his collegiate in Williams College. His medical studies were under his father and at Berkshire Medical College, where he graduated in 1839. He commenced practice in Pittsfield, and married Clarissa A. Allen in 1841. In 1862 he was commissioned as surgeon of the Forty-eighth Massachusetts regiment. He was painstaking in the investigation of disease, and very successful in the treatment of it. He was fearless, and in the army was neither afraid to utter his convictions nor defend them. He had the confidence and esteem of all who knew him. His habits were active, and in his whole army life, he was, unless sick, always present at the mor-





ing call. When on Morris Island, S. C., he was attacked with chronic diarrhœa, and it necessitated his leaving the army, October 3d, 1863. As soon as he was able, he resumed his business in Pittsfield. He had a warm heart, hated pretense and sham, was very social in his nature, and it was his great delight to be in the society of his medical brethren. He was at the time of his death president of the Berkshire Medical Society. He died in Pittsfield, September 12th, 1866, after a short illness, and was mourned by a large circle of those who had learned his strength and firmness of character.

*Dr. Oliver S. Root* was born in Pittsfield, July 1st, 1799. "He was fond of books and early showed the unusual powers of observation that made him afterward so enthusiastic and successful a student of natural history. He pursued his studies in Lenox Academy and Westfield, studied medicine with Dr. H. H. Childs, graduated at Berkshire Medical College in 1824, and was afterward many years one of its trustees. His health was poor, and he spent two winters in the South and taught natural history in Columbia, S. C. He was an accomplished botanist. His sympathies were warmly enlisted in the cause of education, and for nearly thirty years he was connected either as chairman or member with the school committee of Pittsfield.

"In his talks to the children he tried to impress upon their minds the importance of reverence for their elders, gentleness and courtesy of manners. He was connected with the Bible Society, and a life director of the American Bible Society. It was greatly owing to his influence and exertions that the beautiful site of the Pittsfield Cemetery was chosen. A public spirited man, he took a deep interest in all that pertained to the improvement and welfare of his native town. In 1859 he travelled through England, Scotland, etc. He was an earnest, consistent Christian an active member of the Congregational church, and his prayers and ministrations by the bedside of the sick and dying were welcome and comforting. He had a high sense of honor and delicacy of feeling, and always held sacred the family trusts reposed in him. His services were cheerfully given to the poor and destitute, the widow and orphan. During the war he offered his services to the Christian Commission and went to the hospitals of City Point and Petersburg, but his services were too taxing, although admirable, and he never fully recovered from the effect of it. He kept at his practice to the last, never refusing to go out to see a patient even in the stormiest night. He died of pneumonia, October 22d, 1870."

*Dr. Abel Kittredge* was born in Tewksbury, Mass., in 1773, and settled in the town of Hinsdale as a physician in 1801. He was the first and only physician in the town for twenty-five years, and had a large practice there and in the surrounding towns. He was commissioned as surgeon's mate in one of the Massachusetts regiments in 1812, by Gov. Caleb Strong. He was brother of Dr. William Kittredge, then settled in Pittsfield. In 1827 diseased eyes obliged him to abandon his profession. He afterward was much interested in agriculture, being one of the largest farmers in the town. In 1797 he married Eunice Chamberlain, of Dalton, and had four sons and six daughters. He had a noble, generous nature,



full of kindness. He was foremost in supporting education, good morals, and religious institutions in the town. He died in 1847, aged 74 years.

*Dr. Benjamin F. Kittredge*, son of the foregoing, was born in Hinsdale, in 1802. He was a student with his father, attended lectures in New York and at the Berkshire Medical College, graduated in 1827, and entered upon the practice of medicine.

"With a conscientious regard to the obligations of his profession and enthusiastic love for it, he devoted himself unceasingly and unsparingly to a large and laborious practice for 35 years, and was reputed a good physician.

"He took a lively interest in all public matters, especially education, being very efficient in establishing and maintaining the Hinsdale Academy in 1848. Everything tending to improve and elevate society had his sympathy and active support as well as material aid. He was much interested in agriculture and when his professional duties permitted, he took great pleasure in his flocks and herds.

"In 1829 he married Harriet Marsh, of Dalton, and had nine daughters but no sons. He was a kind and tender husband and father. His family was his pride, and his highest ambition was to make them happy, and so train and educate his children as to prepare them for useful lives. He died in April, 1862, leaving a fair competence to his family."

*Dr. Robert Campbell*, son of David Campbell the elder, was born at Pittsfield in 1796. He was a graduate of Berkshire Medical College in 1822, first class. He had previously studied medicine, with whom we do not know. From Smith's history of Pittsfield we extract the following:

"No Pittsfield man of his generation at least, excelled him in mental power or liberal culture. The variety of the subjects upon which he acquired accurate and practical knowledge was remarkable. His skill in his profession was widely recognized although he abandoned it in the prime of life; his thirst for study and experiment was ardent. He possessed extreme conscientiousness, displayed not only in business integrity but in all the affairs of life."

*Dr. Royal Fowler* was born in 1786, and was a native of Pittsfield. He practiced at first in Barrington, afterward in Stockbridge, taking the place of Dr. Jones. He was a peculiarly careful physician and was much confided in by his patients. He was a member of the Berkshire Medical Society and from the records it appears he was highly esteemed and confided in by his fellow members, being often placed in positions of responsibility. His record as a physician and citizen is irreproachable. He was a Christian and died in great peace, September 20th, 1849, at the age of sixty-three,

*Dr. Elihu Lee Allen*, of Pittsfield, son of Rev. Thomas Allen, was born in 1783, and died at Pas Christien, Louisiana, September 5th, 1817, falling a victim to his conscientious and zealous performance of duty in attending upon soldiers suffering from yellow fever. He was assistant surgeon of the Twenty-first regiment, and in 1815, when the army was reduced to a peace basis, was retained as surgeon's mate.

*Dr. Selden Jennings*, says Mr. Bacon, of Richmond, "removed to town and took the place of Dr. Reed. Dr. Jennings was a native of Dal-





ton. He studied medicine with Dr. Fewe, of Dalton, and graduated at the Berkshire Medical College. His first practice was in this town, and notwithstanding the temerity of the people in employing a young and inexperienced physician his practice had a gradual and healthy growth. His skill was put to a severe test in the summer and autumn of 1840 and 1841 when the Boston and Albany Railroad was graded. The track of the road for quite a distance lay across swamps, and required a great amount of filling which raised a great amount of sphagnum from its bed, and exposed it to the atmosphere. The consequence was malarial typhoid fever. Great sickness and distress prevailed, and Dr. Jennings met with eminent success, "and the way was paved for ultimate medical triumph." "His success brought him much practice from neighboring towns, and placed his popularity as a physician on a firm foundation." "Although a man social in his habits, the idea of his life appeared to be to excel in his profession. He took but little stock in the amusements of life which seem to have attained prominence with many of the faculty. Study was his employment when not engaged in more imperious duties. He stood very high in the estimation of his brethren in the Berkshire Medical Society, and occupied important places in it."

*Dr. Henry L. Sabin* was born in Williamstown, May 29th, 1801. He was the son of Jesse and Esther B. Sabin. He was educated at Lenox and Williams College, and took lectures at Pittsfield and New York. He taught school at Chatham, N. Y. His first wife was Lucy Whitman, who died after giving birth to his first child which was born dead. His second wife was Abby Benjamin, with whom he passed a long and happy life. He was a trustee of Williams College for 46 years, a deacon in the Congregational church for very many years, and was prominent in its work. He was always charitable toward new views, except when he thought they tended to wrong action. He was a very active politician, a member of the liberty, free soil, and republican parties, and at his death was an independent republican. He was strong in his political convictions, and earnest in expressing them. He was a very effective public speaker, and as an earnest advocate of freedom for all made very effective addresses. He had a large practice, was associated for ten years with Dr. S. Smith, afterward with Dr. C. Hubbell. He was very social and genial in his nature, and won hosts of friends, and was extensively known. He was for years one of the trustees of the Northampton Asylum. His influence was always on the side of justice and righteousness, and he wielded a great influence, and Williamstown and Berkshire owe him a great debt of gratitude for his unflinching devotion to the development of a true manhood in her sons. His wife died April 24th, 1883, and from that time he failed, and March 24th, 1884, he died very suddenly. As a member of the Massachusetts and Berkshire Medical Societies he had always stood very high. He was here considered as the Nestor, and was very much beloved. Fifteen physicians were present at his funeral.

*Dr. Clarkson T. Collins* was born in Smyrna, N. Y., January 8th,



1821. He graduated at New York in 1843, settled and established a good practice in New York. In 1845 he established the *New York Medical and Surgical Reporter*. In 1848 he established an infirmary for women, but was compelled by lung hemorrhage to travel. He spent some time on the continent, and removed to Barrington in 1850. He built his house where the Lee house stood, and was the fourth physician on that spot, which he named "Indiola Place." He was a member of the American Medical Association, New York State Medical Society, and Berkshire Medical Society. He was a large, well-proportioned man, active in his habits, stood very high in his county society, and went to his grave deeply lamented by all.

*Dr. Samuel Duncan* was born in Williamstown, February 1st, 1820. He studied medicine with Dr. Samuel Smith, and graduated at Berkshire Medical College. He commenced practice in Williamstown, where he married Miss Frances Sanders, and had two children. During the war he was examining surgeon. He acquired considerable property in his business, but he suffered from heart disease of which he died February 24th, 1882.

*Dr. Henry Pratt*, Lanesboro, son of Micah Pratt, was born in 1820. He graduated from Berkshire Medical College. He practiced some time in Becket, and went from there to Ohio. He returned in 1858 and followed his profession with a very large and increasing practice, till he fell and received an injury which resulted in death, in 1877.

*Dr. Ebenezer Emmons* was the successor of Dr. Boies, of Chester. After a residence there of some years he removed to South Williamstown. After remaining there a time he removed to the north part of the town and became professor of natural history and geology in Williams College. Afterward he was in the employ of the State of New York, and resided in Albany. He held various geological commissions, and was in this science considered expert. He died in Albany.

"*Dr. John V. Newman* of West Stockbridge, died on shipboard within a day's sail from the port of New York on his return from California, of Chagres Fever, in 1851, at the age of thirty-three years. He was a very exemplary man, esteemed in his profession, and a regular communicant in the Methodist Church. He was induced, with the rushing thousands to the land of gold, to try his fortune also, and was abundantly successful. He was on his return to friends and home with a valuable treasure from the wonderful El Dorado, but the more valuable treasure of health slipped from him. After his death his fellow passengers, to whom he had much endeared himself, passed a series of highly complimentary resolutions, purchased on reaching New York an expensive coffin, and forwarded his remains and effects to his friends in West Stockbridge. Over his grave the society of Odd Fellows have erected an elegant marble shaft. Dr. Newman left a widow deeply mourning her bereavement.

"*Dr. Truman M. Sherman* of Sheffield, died December 5th, 1851,





aged twenty-nine. He graduated three years previously at the Vermont Medical College, spent a year in a medical institution in New York, and commenced practice in Sheffield, Mass. About eighteen months previous to his early removal, he began to show symptoms of pulmonary disease; but still, by night and by day, vigorously prosecuted his business. Compelled however, at length to desist, by the advice of Dr. Collins who had just returned from a European tour from which he had himself derived essential benefit, Dr. Sherman undertook a foreign voyage. He sailed up the Mediterranean, visited localities and objects of much interest to the intelligent traveller, and wrote home a series of letters, which were published and widely read. His health was so far restored that, returning to France, he determined to remain for a season and pursue study in Paris. During his stay there, and while in attendance upon the hospitals, an epidemic influenza made its appearance, to which he fell a victim, re-exciting and greatly aggravating his former pulmonary difficulties. He hastened immediately home, reached Sheffield in the summer of 1851, and died in the following December, leaving a wife and one child. His opening career in medical life was full of promise. He was esteemed very highly in the community as a man, and was an open and consistent professor of the Christian religion, being a communicant in the Methodist Church.

“*Dr. Asa Welch* of Lee, died of an abdominal abscess, in 1852, aged sixty. Dr. Welch had a long and extensive practice, and was peculiarly prosperous in the pecuniary avails of it, having amassed an estimated property of some \$20,000. He was a man of great decision of character, and esteemed in his profession. By the choice of his district he was sent to the Massachusetts Senate, where, as in various positions of honor and usefulness, he acquitted himself to public acceptance. But before this medical society there is neither time nor necessity that I should dwell upon one who has fallen from their ranks after so long and well known service.

“*Dr. William Werden*, a native of Richmond, died in Salisbury, Conn., in the summer of 1853, aged thirty-four. He studied with Dr. Jennings of Richmond, attended lectures at the Berkshire Medical College, practiced awhile in Stockbridge, and subsequently removed to Salisbury.

“*Dr. Corydon Guiteau* of Lee, died of cholera morbus, July 26th, 1854, aged fifty. Dr. Guiteau was a native of Lee, studied with Dr. Asa Welch, and afterward practiced in the same town. He was for years secretary of the Berkshire District Medical Society, and one of the examiners of the medical college. He worked his way upward and onward by an untiring devotion to professional duties. As a man he was intelligent, genial, always the true gentleman, widely known and sincerely beloved as a physician and as a citizen. He was, among his medical brethren, a general favorite; always bringing a heart of true and warm benevolence, rejoicing to see and ready to the utmost to make everybody



happy. Dr. Guiteau was an esteemed member of the Congregational church in Lee, and witnessed a good confession. He leaves an affectionate wife, deeply sorrowing at his sudden removal.

“*Dr. Nathaniel Leacitt*, of West Stockbridge, died in October, 1854, of inflammation of the lungs, resulting in mortification, aged 57. He was a laborious, faithful, and successful practitioner; respected as a man, and a professor of religion in the Methodist church. In his care for others he sacrificed himself, dying through exposure and over-exertion in a season of unusual sickness. His memory will be cherished by the people among whom he lived and labored, and his good deeds will live after him.

“*Dr. Elias Hollenbeck* died in Great Barrington of pneumonia, April 19th, 1854, aged 58. He studied medicine with Dr. Rogers, now of Medford; graduated in his twenty-eighth year at Pittsfield; went thence to New York where he passed some ten or twelve years, then returned and practiced in Great Barrington to the time of his death. Dr. Hollenbeck was well known to the profession through all this vicinity, and he was in his own town a highly esteemed and successful practitioner. He was more ready to help others than to provide for himself those comforts, conveniences, and even aids in his professional duties, to which he might be justly considered entitled. Dr. Hollenbeck was for years a regular communicant in St. James' Episcopal Church in Great Barrington, and at his death left a legacy to its funds, from the earnings of his professional industry. He left a wife—no children.

“*Dr. Joseph M. Bassett*, of Egremont, died February 1, 1856, aged 32, of malignant scarlatina. He studied medicine at Winsted, Conn., in the year 1847. In 1850 he commenced practice in North Egremont. His death was sudden, and in just one week after occurred the death of his only little boy, of the same malady. He left a wife, and had buried three children.

“*Dr. John P. Perkins*, of Great Barrington, died in Joliet, Ill., of typhoid fever, June 17th, 1856, aged 36. He was prosecuting a journey through the western country, and on arriving among friends in Illinois, was seized with fever, upon which, when near its crisis, erysipelas supervened. He predicted a fatal termination to his sickness, but a cherished faith in the Divine Redeemer removed the fear of death. Dr. Perkins was a native of Blandford. His medical studies were pursued with Dr. Humphrey, of Southwick, at the Medical Institute at Albany, and completed at Boston, where he received his degree in the winter of 1845. In the following May he commenced practice in New Marlborough (Southfield), and continued in the town, doing business in the south and north parishes, till the summer of 1854, when he removed to Great Barrington. Here he was from the first decidedly prosperous. His medical brethren in the town received him very kindly, and his business increased from month to month in extent and value. He left a wife—no children.

“*Dr. Vassal White*, of Stockbridge (Curtisville), died July 27th, 1856,





aged 54. of pleuro-pneumonia. He entered his name as a medical student after pursuing a preparatory course of study with great diligence, in the town of Greenbush, N. Y., in 1816. He afterward studied in Burlington, Vt., and in 1819 attended a course of lectures in Fairfield. During his last lecture term in 1820, by too close application, he brought on an affection of the heart, from which his life was for some time despaired of. Two years after, having recovered sufficient health to ride, he commenced practice in the town of Washington, where he continued until 1829, when, at the request of the inhabitants of Becket, he removed to that town, and remained until 1837, when he removed to Stockbridge. Here he pursued the labors of his profession until about three weeks before his death. His health was never good from the period of his alarming attack while a student in 1820. It was often with great difficulty and peril that he performed the duties of his profession, while he was entirely prevented from taking that stand in public life for which his abilities amply fitted him. As evidence of the estimation in which Dr. White was held by medical brethren, I learn that for a season he was called to the presidency of this Medical Society."

*Dr. Simeon Parker Dresser* was born in Londonderry, Vt., January 16th, 1845, and was educated in his town and Leland & Gray's seminary, Townsend, Vt. He received his medical education at Harvard and Dartmouth, where he graduated in October, 1869. He began practice in Savoy in March, 1870, and removed to Hinsdale in 1873. He was representative in 1872. He was married in June, 1871, to Mary S. Cobb, of Westmoreland, N. H. He was a very active man and was very successful as a practitioner. While driving to a patient in great haste on the morning of November 15th, 1883, he drove over a log placed in the road where the bridge was being repaired, and was thrown from his buggy and instantly killed. He was a member of the State and county medical societies, and was very highly esteemed.

In the period covered by the sketches of most of these physicians the science of medicine was in a rudimentary condition. These physicians had neither stethoscope, microscope, nor chemical thermometer. Laennec had not taught them the value of auscultation or percussion. Urinary analysis was hidden. The indications for the use of opium were contradictory. There were none of the elegant pharmaceutical preparations of the present day. They collected, prepared, pounded, and dispensed their own preparations.

Still they were men, broad in manhood, generous in sympathy, mindful of the poor, because they possessed love of humanity, "pure, generous, and heroic." The howling winds and pitiless storms, when wild winter had wrapped these Berkshire hills in a snowy shroud, or the stars in the deep blue vault looking down in guidance upon them in their long tedious rides, or the sick in their rude log cabin whose souls as well as bodies were gladdened by their ministrations, would testify to their heroism. But these men were not only physicians making the best use



of what they had, but they were, in the fullest and best sense of the word, citizens. They were in the war of 1755. Seven took a part in the war of Independence. Three were in the war of 1812. Most of them were either town clerks, selectmen, or justices of the peace. Two were judges of the Court of Common Pleas. Many of them were representatives and senators. It is a noticeable fact that all these men were deeply interested in the cause of education, and this county will always owe a debt of gratitude to its physician educators.

And the early physicians through this county wielded great influence in moulding public affairs. In respect to temperance and slavery they went forward as the pioneer corps, ushering in the true and the best. Over these early physicians and citizens was thrown the radiant mantle of Christianity. There was the hiding of their power. The profession of medicine is Christlike. Some of these physicians have been spoken of as going about doing good. The great majority were professing Christians and many of them deacons.

Now, in view of what these men were as scholars, active in mind and body, eagerly seeking for opportunities to do good, as physicians with extensive practice, touching the mass of the people in the tenderest places of humanity, with zeal according to knowledge, as citizens taking a large share in the matters of civil government, deeply interested in education, knowing that it was the vitality of the commonwealth, maintainers of the sanctity of the Sabbath and public worship, zealous for the Bible and thorough readers of it, and in their lives exemplifying its teachings, what must their inevitable influence and power have been in the normal development of Berkshire county!

The following are the physicians now in Berkshire county:

Regular practitioners.—Charles W. Burton, Henry G. Girard, Horace Holmes, Patrick Keefe, Thomas Riley, Adams; Richard Beebe, Alford; Leander W. Combs, Becket; Henry S. Ballou, Lansing Cole, Henry T. Phillips, Daniel E. Thayer, Cheshire; William L. Paddock, Walter W. Schofield, Dalton; Harry P. Atherton, Samuel Camp, Amos Dowd, Theodore Giddings, Alfred Large, William H. Parks, Francis Whittlesey, Great Barrington; Edgar C. Collins, Mrs. Mary L. Dresser, Edward M. Frissell, Hinsdale; Edward L. Pratt, Henry R. Van Rensselaer, Lanesboro; Charles E. Heath, Charles C. Holcomb, David M. Wilcox, Eliphalet Wright, Lee; Richard C. Greenleaf, jr., Edward P. Hale, Lenox; Seth K. Pease, James W. Robbins, New Marlboro; Orland J. Brown, Homer D. Bushnell, Walter G. Carr, Charles J. Curran, Joseph H. A. Matte, Henry J. Millard, Albert J. Rice, Henry M. Stafford, North Adams; William M. Pease, Otis; J. F. Alleyne Adams, Edward L. Bailey, George Bedard, John M. Brewster, Stephen C. Burton, Henry H. Cadwell, Henry Colt, jr., Henry W. Dewey, George F. Foster, Charles M. Frye, William B. Hall, William M. Mercer, Frank K. Paddock, Samuel M. Reynolds, Oscar S. Roberts, Christian Schilling, Abner M. Smith, Charles H. T. Treptow, W. Edward Vermilye, Walter H. Wentworth, James H.





Wheeler, Morgan L. Woodruff, Pittsfield; Charles R. Starkweather, Savoy; Charles E. Bushnell, Sandisfield; J. Leland Miller, Isaac R. Sanford, F. L. Smith, Henry H. Smith, Sheffield; Frank J. Blodgett, Newton E. Heath, Lewis Miller, Stockbridge; William W. Leavitt, Gorton H. Race, West Stockbridge; Charles L. Hubbell, Edward E. Mather, Andrew M. Smith, Williamstown.

Botanic.—Ira N. Mason, Cheshire; S. D. Merriam, Sheffield.

Eclectic.—Seth N. Briggs, John M. Clark, North Adams; John W. Morse, Otis; Charles H. Marshall, Pittsfield.

Electric and Magnetic.—Mrs. Mary A. Phillips, Pittsfield; Edwin R. Reynolds, Richmond.

Homœopathic.—George R. Spooner, Adams; Mrs. Louisa S. Millard, Egremont; Charles Hubbard, Harlow A. Van Deusen, Great Barrington; Charles W. Stratton, Lee; Thomas J. Putnam, George F. Simpson, North Adams; Alonzo H. Dennett, Peru; Charles Barley, Lorenzo Waite, Pittsfield; Thomas J. Warner, Stockbridge; Joseph Jones, Tyringham.

Indian.—David Butterfield, Pittsfield.

Specialists.—William Brown and Wallace E. Brown, North Adams; Elbridge S. Pixley, Pittsfield.

Thompsonian.—Henry Porter, Williamstown.



## CHAPTER XIX.

---

### THE MEDICAL HISTORY OF BERKSHIRE (*continued*).

---

#### The Medical College and Medical Societies.

---

#### BERKSHIRE MEDICAL COLLEGE.

---

AT the time of the establishment of the Berkshire Medical Institution there were in New England seven medical schools of high repute. There had, however, long been a desire for a similar institution in Western Massachusetts, and in 1821 the first effectual effort was made for its establishment. In that year Oliver S. Root, on his return from a course of lectures at Castleton, Vt., brought a message from Dr. J. Batchelder, a professor in that institution, who had become dissatisfied with it, to Dr. H. H. Childs that the favorable moment had arrived to establish a new school at Pittsfield. Dr. Childs seized the hint with avidity, and immediately took steps to avail himself of it. Public spirited, devoted to his profession, and eager for distinction in it, this movement was one to enlist his warmest sympathies. Prompt, practical, and energetic, he pushed it vigorously and without pause, never for a moment suffering the public interest in it to flag. He first pressed his plans on the newly organized Berkshire District Medical Society, which appointed Drs. Asa Burbank, of Lanesboro, and Daniel Collins, of Lenox, together with himself, a committee to petition the Legislature for a charter and endowment for a medical college at Pittsfield. This petition was presented at the session of June, 1822. It placed in a clear and strong light both the argument for the proposed measure and the answers to anticipated objections. It set forth the necessity of such an institution for the education of students of moderate pecuniary means, claimed Berkshire county as the proper location for it on the ground of its central position relative to other institutions of the kind, and hinted that this county had cheerfully done its share toward the assistance that had been extended to other institutions.

This petition was referred to the fall session, and ordered to be printed in the *Boston Sentinel* and *Pittsfield Sun*. When it came up for





consideration it met with no little opposition from the friends of the school connected with Harvard University, and from other gentlemen in the eastern part of the State, who as yet were too little willing to admit the intellectual equality of the professional men of the two sections, and who also dreaded innovation from the teachings of a younger seminary.

The location proposed, and the most active leader in the new enterprise did not tend to reassure them. The radicalism of Berkshire, and especially of Pittsfield, was proverbial at Boston; and Dr. Childs was known to be ardently attached to the most ultra school of democratic politicians. Only two years previous to the petition this feeling had been revived by the doctor's course in the Constitutional Convention. The petition was, however, ably and zealously supported in the Senate by Hon. Jonathan Allen, and in the House by Hon. William C. Jarvis. Dr. Childs also was at Boston, urging the claims of Western Massachusetts with his usual ardor. The charter was finally granted, and was signed by Governor Brooks, January 4th, 1823, but the people of Berkshire were generously permitted to endow their own college.

The act named as trustees Rev. Heman Humphrey, Dr. J. P. Batchelder, Henry Hubbard, Samuel M. McKay, and Henry H. Childs, together with such others as they might associate with themselves, the number not to be less than seven nor more than fifteen. Without waiting the result of their application to the Legislature the friends of the college, on the 16th of August, chose a "board of management" to superintend its affairs. This board, which consisted of the same gentlemen named in the charter as trustees, announced in the *Sun* of August 22d a course of lectures to commence on the 11th of September with the following professors: Theory and practice of medicine, Dr. H. H. Childs; anatomy, surgery and physiology, Dr. J. P. Batchelder; materia medica, Dr. Asa Burbank; chemistry, botany and mineralogy, Professor Chester Dewey, of Williams College; obstetrics by a lecturer not named. The tuition for the course was fixed at \$40, and board at \$1.75 per week, including washing, room rent, and lodging in the institution.

In 1821 the Pittsfield (democratic) Hotel had become unprofitable, and it was determined to sell it. In January, 1822, three months before the vote of the medical society to petition, the hotel, grounds and furniture were deeded to Dr. Childs, and in that year an informal course of lectures was given to twenty-five students. The result of this course was beneficial, and facilitated the subsequent labor of organizing the institution.

The first meeting of the trustees was held January 31st, 1823, when Henry C. Brown and Joseph Shearer were added to the board. Jonathan Allen and William C. Jarvis, of Pittsfield, Levi Lincoln, of Worcester, Daniel Noble, of Williamstown, and Henry Shaw, of Lanesboro, became members during the same year. Rev. Mr. Humphrey resigned in May. On the remaining members, during the earlier years of the school, devolved a vast amount of labor and anxiety.



The trustees commenced their work with a fund of barely \$3,000, mostly in unpaid subscriptions. Measures were immediately taken for the collection of these subscriptions, and in May, 1823, Dr. Childs received \$1,500, and gave a mortgage deed of the "institution." In May, 1826, the trustees paid \$1,614 more, and came into full possession of the estate.

In July, 1824, the town permitted the trustees of the college to remove the old hotel stable to the lot east of the town house and remodel it for the purposes of the college, on condition that the town house was kept constantly insured against fire communicated from the new building. The stable was removed and converted into a neat building, containing cabinet and anatomical rooms and apartments for other purposes. Some other outbuildings were erected, and improvements were made in the old hotel building to fit it for a common house, or dormitory, as well as boarding house.

In 1823 the Legislature made a grant of \$5,000 to the institution, payable in five annual installments. The institution lived and flourished on a fund—including the legislative grant and all paid subscriptions—of not more than \$10,000; all invested in the college buildings, furniture, and apparatus.

From 1825 the salaries of the professors and the incidental expenses were derived from the tuition fees of the students, and the compensation thus derived was often meager. The college was constantly in debt, and the professors did not always realize their small salaries, a part being at times retained as a sort of forced loan. In 1843 the number of students had become large, and it was voted to appropriate \$100 of the income of the faculty annually as a sinking fund for the discharge of the debts of the institution.

On the 5th of February, 1850, the building used as a lecture room, anatomical theater, and cabinet room was destroyed by fire, with a considerable portion of its contents. The trustees took immediate measures to replace it with a structure more commensurate with the demands of the day, and in a more suitable location. A grant of \$10,000 was obtained from the Legislature, greatly through the influence of Hon. Ensign H. Kellogg, who was speaker of the House of Representatives, as Hon. William C. Jarvis was when the first legislative grant to the institution was made. The citizens of Berkshire contributed \$5,000. A commanding and conspicuous site on South street was selected for the new building, which was immediately erected under the special supervision of Messrs. Gordon McKay, George W. Campbell, and M. H. Baldwin, with the assistance of John C. Hoadley. The college, which was exceedingly commodious and well adapted to its purpose, was dedicated August 5th, 1851.

The boarding house and dormitory was discontinued, and in 1852 the old hotel building, which had been used for that purpose for thirty years, was sold.





In 1867 the faculty represented to the trustees that expensive additions to the building were needed in order to afford proper facilities for instruction in modern chemistry as applied to the science of medicine. The cost of this improvement, and also of some necessary repairs, they suggested might be defrayed by a loan, the interest of, which would be met by increased receipts from tuition. On this suggestion it was voted to raise a sum, not exceeding \$5,000, for the purpose named, by a mortgage on the real estate of the institution. Three thousand dollars were actually borrowed in this way, of which one thousand were expended for repairs and the introduction of gas and water into the college building. Two thousand dollars were applied to the fitting up of a very perfect chemical laboratory, and the purchase of some costly philosophical apparatus. The desperate expedient of running in debt for the sake of proximately meeting the requirements which the age makes on this class of seminaries did not avail. Only thirty five students attended the lecture course of 1867, affording a compensation of but about \$130 to each professor. Salaries like this of course could not procure learned and capable men of established reputation, and, although it would have been easy to collect a faculty of young and ambitious physicians, willing to try their "prentice hands" as preceptors and lecturers, the trustees had no desire to protract the existence of the college on such terms. Permission was therefore obtained from the Legislature of 1869 to transfer so much of the cabinet, library apparatus, and other personal property as might be deemed best to the Athenæum then about to be established in Pittsfield, and to sell what might not be so desired, together with the real estate, and, after paying the debts of the college, to pay the balance of the receipts to the same corporation.

The building was sold in 1871 to the town, which remodeled it for the use of its high and grammar schools. The price paid was \$8,000, of which the Athenæum received \$4,400, the remainder being required to pay the debts of the college. The cabinets, library, and apparatus had previously been removed to the Athenæum building.

So many causes combined to break down the Berkshire Medical Institution that the wonder is that it sustained itself as long as it did. The final and chief difficulty lay in the fact that it was never free from debt, except for a brief interval at the time of building the new college, and that, although the trustees in that halcyon period voted to set apart \$1,000 as a nucleus for a fund, the institution, in fact, never had any such foundation. The sole reliance for meeting the current expenses of the college was on the tuition of students, a variable and precarious resource, which was sure to fail when most needed.

The springing up of liberally endowed schools in the Western States, the war of the Rebellion, which cut off southern patronage, and the growing proclivity on the part of students to resort to the metropolitan schools all tended to diminish the prosperity of this school, which was dependent wholly on its cheap tuition for its support, and the expense



of living had come to be greater here than in New York or Boston. It was therefore wisely determined to abandon an institution that could not be respectably maintained without an outlay which could be devoted to other purposes with much greater advantage to the interests of science.

In September, 1823, the first regular lecture course at this college commenced with the following faculty: General anatomy and physiology, Dr. Jerome V. C. Smith, of Boston; surgery and anatomy, and physiology as subservient to the theory and practice of medicine and surgery, Dr. J. P. Batchelder; theory and practice of medicine, Dr. H. H. Childs; obstetrics, Dr. Asa Burbank; materia medica and pharmacy, Dr. John De La Mater, of Sheffield; chemistry, botany, mineralogy, natural and experimental philosophy, Prof. Chester Dewey; medical jurisprudence by a lecturer to be named.

Reading terms were also promised, in which the same branches were to be taught, with the exception of those in Professor Dewey's department.

The following table of fees was fixed: For all the lectures, \$40; yearly tuition, exclusive of lectures, \$50; graduation, \$12; for Professor Dewey's lectures on the natural sciences, \$6.

Students "destined for missionary labors" were admitted without charge.

Students were promised "access to an extensive library, a cabinet of minerals, consisting of about one thousand specimens, and a museum of valuable anatomical preparations."

Although the citizens of Pittsfield looked with satisfaction on the establishment among them of a medical college, they felt a dread of the resurrecting propensities of the students. Wise and humane legislation had not then, as it has since, provided unobjectionable means for obtaining anatomical material, and students often resorted to the nocturnal robbery of graves to procure it.

In 1820, only two years before the foundation of the medical college, it had been discovered that the body of George Butler, jr., had been stolen from its grave, and it was believed that there was hardly a village in the county where one or more graves had not been robbed. At about that time it was discovered that there was no statute concerning such an offense, and that the perpetrators could only be indicted under the common law for a misdemeanor; and it was not till 1830 that the first statute for the protection of graves was passed in Massachusetts. The town had attempted to take action in the case of Butler, and the facts in the case were all fresh in the minds of the people in 1822, and in their first circular the trustees of the college strove to allay the apprehensions of the people on the subject. They adopted stringent provisions in the college statutes requiring the faculty to procure their subjects for dissection only from the largest cities, that no student should be concerned in obtaining them, that no private dissection by students should be permitted, and that any who might infringe this rule should be publicly exposed. These





by-laws did not perfectly accomplish their purposes. It is probable that the graveyards in the immediate vicinity of the college were safer for its establishment, and perhaps, as a large number of anatomical students could avail themselves of the same subjects, and as some of these were bought by the faculty in the large cities, there were not so many illegally obtained as before. But there were frequent and generally credited reports of the desecration of burial grounds in towns at some distance from Pittsfield by students of the Berkshire Medical College.

In 1830 two bodies that had been stolen from their graves in Franklin county were traced to two students of the college and recovered. Intense excitement was aroused in Pittsfield by this discovery, a town meeting was held, and resolutions expressive of the indignation of the people were adopted.

Tradition records other stories, some of which may be true, of the doings of the "body snatchers."

Prior to 1830 the law almost countenanced grave robbery, by permitting physicians to have in their possession dead bodies, for the purposes of anatomy, without accounting for the mode in which they obtained them. That year, however, simultaneously with the law for the better protection of burial grounds, an act was passed directing that the bodies of persons dying under certain circumstances should be delivered to surgeons and medical schools for dissection; and this, together with the increasing supply from the cities, has rendered subjects so cheap that for years there has been little temptation to resort to the odious midnight prowlings of the resurrectionists.

The first president of the college was Dr. Jonah Goodhue, of Hadley, one of New England's self-educated physicians.

The first term of the college opened with eighty students, and the number increased from year to year.

A lyceum of natural history was established at the beginning of the first term of lectures, under the charge of Professor Dewey; and to his lectures before this lyceum others than students were admitted.

In 1829 President Goodhue died, and was succeeded by Dr. Zadoc Howe, of Billerica, who continued in office till 1837, when he resigned, and Dr. H. H. Childs was elected his successor. The non-residence of the presidents had hitherto been an embarrassment to the college. This was removed by the election of Dr. Childs.

At first, under the charter, degrees were conferred by the president and trustees of Williams College, but in 1830 this connection was dissolved and the Berkshire School became an independent college. In the same year the Massachusetts Medical Society decided that the graduates of this school should be admitted as fellows without fee or examination, which during fourteen years had not been done.

In 1863 Dr. Childs, at the age of eighty, resigned his professorship, though he retained the presidency of the college. He afterward frequently addressed the students, by their invitation, with paternal counsel



and instruction, and also delivered the diplomas at the commencements till 1867. Soon after the close of the lecture term of that year he went to Boston, where, after passing the winter in the family of his son-in-law, Hon. Elias Merwin, he died, on the 22d of March, 1868.

From 1823 to 1835 the average attendance of students was about 85; in 1836 it rose to 105, but fell off in 1837 to 68, and the average from that year to 1844 was not more than 80. From 1844 to 1848, the most prosperous era of the college, the numbers for the respective years were 135, 129, 140, 130, 120. The next year, 1849, showed a catalogue of only 95, and thenceforward the decline continued, although not with perfect uniformity, till the term of 1867 attracted barely 35 students.

A clinique was established at the college in 1854 and was continued successfully till the close of the career of the institution.

Men of brilliant professional reputation, many of them young and full of enthusiastic hope of reviving the fortunes of the college, were from time to time added to the faculty: among them Drs. Pliny Erle, A. B. Palmer, Paul A. Chadbourne, William H. Thayer, Corydon L. Ford, R. Cresson Styles, William Warren Green, and H. M. Seeley; all of whom gave themselves vigorously to the work, but most of them, soon becoming sensible how hopeless was the task, abandoned it for more promising fields. Little, however, as they were able to accomplish for the college, their influence was very strongly and happily felt in the medical society of the county. Drs. Thayer and Styles especially contributed to this result, and greatly intensified the local *esprit du corps* of the profession by the publication, in 1861, of the *Berkshire Medical Journal*, a handsome magazine, of forty-eight pages, in which, besides much general medical and surgical matter of interest, there appeared monthly the transactions of the society, and articles from the pens of its members. Although the magazine was continued but a single year its influence was lasting.

In the forty-four years of its existence the Berkshire Medical College graduated eleven hundred and thirty-eight doctors in medicine, who held a rank in their profession equal to that of those sent out by any college. It had a large share in the advancement of medical science and the elevation of medical character. It had attracted to Pittsfield, in its faculty and others, persons of culture who had adorned the society of the village while they mingled with it, and left it the better for their presence, and when it could no longer creditably perform the work which was entrusted to it, it gracefully yielded the place to those who could.

During the existence of the college voluntary associations were formed among the students for mutual literary and professional improvement. In these, some men, afterward of note, took part. Among these were President Hopkins, of Williams College, and Dr. J. G. Holland, who became a practitioner in Springfield, but soon abandoned his profession for that of literature.





## MEDICAL SOCIETIES.

The Massachusetts Medical Society, which was incorporated in 1781, appointed, 1785, a committee in each county of the commonwealth "for the purpose of encouraging the communication of all important or extraordinary cases that might occur in the practice of the medical art, and for this purpose to meet, correspond, and communicate with any individuals, of any association of physicians in their respective counties, and make report of their doings."

Drs. Erastus Sergeant and Oliver Partridge, of Stockbridge, were appointed for Berkshire county, and it was hoped that a county association would soon be formed.

In June, 1787, fifteen physicians, all from towns in the southern part of the county, met at Stockbridge for the purpose of forming such a society; but the "tumults of the times" (the Shays rebellion) prevented any further action except the choice of officers, till the 12th of June when articles of association and rules were drawn up and signed by fourteen physicians. One of the rules was the following: "No member shall introduce his pupils into the practice of medicine unless they be first examined by the censors, and recommended by them to the association for a certificate of their qualifications, which certificate shall be signed by the president and countersigned by the secretary."

These censors were Drs. Timothy Childs, Erastus Sergeant, and Eldad Lewis, and at the next meeting of the society, which was held at Pittsfield, in January, 1788, three young men, who had been approved by them, received the required certificate. Their names were Elijah Catlin, Reuben Backman, and Jacob Hoyt; and their diplomas in medicine were the first ever conferred in Berkshire, by any authority higher than that of an individual preceptor. The association adjourned to meet at Stockbridge in June; but it never again assembled.

Probably the bitter feuds resulting from the Shays rebellion, which were not favorable to the fraternal association of the members of any profession, prevented the meetings. Dr. Whiting, the president of the society, was imprisoned and heavily fined for participation, and other members may have been implicated in it.

In November, 1794, a second Berkshire medical association was formed, but it had no member from Pittsfield or any town north of it. It continued only two years.

In February, 1818, the Legislature granted a charter for the Berkshire District Medical Society, and in July, 1819, the fellows of the State society, resident in Berkshire, were called together at Lenox to consider its acceptance. The charter was not accepted at that time. It was finally accepted in 1820, at a full meeting of the Fellows, and the following officers were chosen: president, Dr. Timothy Childs; vice-president, Dr. Hugo Burghardt; secretary, Alfred Perry; treasurer, librarian, and cabinet keeper, Dr. Charles Worthington.



Dr. Timothy Childs died February 25th, 1821, at the age of 73 years, having been in the active practice of his profession till within one week of his death.

Dr. Hugo Burghardt, of Richmond, was chosen his successor as president of the medical society, and Dr. H. H. Childs was elected vice-president.

After the incorporation of the medical college the semi-annual meetings of the society were held at Pittsfield on commencement day; the annual meetings convening, as before, at Lenox. From 1820 to 1834 the meetings appear to have been kept up with considerable spirit, although in the earlier years of that period there was often no quorum.

From 1834 to 1837, owing to a difference with the parent society, which refused to admit graduates of the Berkshire Medical College on the same terms with those of the institution connected with Harvard University, there were no meetings; but in September of the latter year, the State society having yielded that point, the Fellows of the district society and other physicians of the county met at Lenox and revived the old organization. There is no record of any further meetings till March, 1842, when, in response to a call in the county newspapers, they again met at Lenox, chose the usual officers, and resumed their regular meetings, which have not since been interrupted.

At the semi-annual meeting in November, 1858, it was determined to hold the regular monthly meetings at Pittsfield, and in 1862 the annual meetings were transferred from Lenox to the same place.

In 1871 the Pittsfield Medical Society was formed, its object being the encouragement of social intercourse among the members of the profession, and the promotion of scientific culture. The Pittsfield society has entertained the members of the county society at its monthly meetings; thus, in some measure, equalizing the cost of attendance, they being free, by their location, from traveling expenses.

On the 15th of August, 1876, a meeting of physicians of North Adams and vicinity was held in the parlors of the (then) Arnold House, North Adams. These physicians (six in number) "engaged in a discussion upon the need of a more hearty co-operation and fellowship among the physicians of North Adams and vicinity," and the preliminary steps were taken for the formation of a society for mutual improvement and a closer and more cordial social and professional intercourse.

At another meeting, on the 22d of the same month, the North Berkshire Medical Society was organized by the adoption of a constitution and the choice of officers. This constitution provided for monthly meetings, and that "members shall take their respective towns in alternate order in entertaining the association at the office, residence, or other convenient place, and that it be left to the option of the member entertaining to provide or not refreshments, but if provided they shall be of the simplest kind." It may here be stated that there have been flagrant violations of this regulation by the provision of sumptuous repasts.





The meetings have been very well attended, and the society has had members from Adams, North Adams, Cheshire, Williamstown, Pownal, Clarksburg, and Readsboro. At the meetings papers on various professional topics have been read, and these have elicited spirited and able discussions. These papers and discussions have brought out conservative as well as progressive views, and they are believed to have been profitable to all who listened or participated.

To insure uniformity in charges the society adopted a fee bill, and to prevent imposture by "dead beats" a black list was prepared, bearing the names of those who were constantly running from one physician to another as their credit failed with each. It pretty effectually broke up that custom, and the people now expect to pay.

The association has been of great benefit to its members. They have become acquainted with each other as physicians, and have become broader in their views, as well as more charitable toward each other, and have forgotten petty jealousies and rivalries; and consequently, as a profession they have become more compact, and command to a fuller extent the confidence of the public. It has also been of benefit to the public. It has proven that the faculty have a regard for their own respect and services, and expect to be remunerated for them; and consequently the public have had more respect and consideration for the profession. This action and reaction between the profession and the people has been healthful.

The presidents of the society from its organization to the present have been: N. S. Babbitt, G. C. Lawrence, A. M. Smith, H. J. Millard, O. J. Brown, H. S. Phillips, H. Bushnell, M. Smith. Secretaries: O. J. Brown, H. Bushnell, H. J. Millard, H. Maloney, J. H. A. Matte, D. E. Thayer, C. J. Curran.



## CHAPTER XX.

### AGRICULTURE IN BERKSHIRE.

Early methods.—Societies for the promotion of agriculture.—Berkshire Agricultural Society.—Housatonic Agricultural Society.—Hoosac Valley Agricultural Society.

THE agriculture of early times in Berkshire county was such as is never seen now. Very few now living here have witnessed the process of preparing the virgin soil for the first crop. The timber was often girdled in advance, so that when felled, as it often was, in what are termed windrows, much of it would burn as it lay, being partially or wholly dried, by kindling a fire at the windward end of these rows. After the first burn some of the remaining fragments were “niggered” into pieces that could be easily moved, and these were drawn together with oxen and “logged up” for the final burning. Many in a neighborhood usually joined in this work, and the “logging bees” were at the same time occasions when work was done and social intercourse enjoyed. When the burning was completed and the ashes were collected the ground was sometimes made ready for the seed by harrowing with a three cornered harrow, which was often hewed from a crotched tree, with either large wooden pins set at intervals, or large and strong iron teeth. Such a harrow was drawn over the ground among the stumps to fit the soil for its first crop, when the roots were not sufficiently decayed to permit the use of a plough. In using this primitive harrow in these clearings the driver found it necessary to keep at a respectful distance, for it often bounded from side to side in a manner not compatible with safety at close quarters. In cases where ploughing could be done the old bull plough was used. This was an uncouth implement with a wrought iron share and a wooden moldboard, such a tool as is now rarely seen, even among relics of the past. In rare cases a wooden plough hewn out of a crotched tree was used. The wheat sown or corn planted in ground prepared in this rude way often gave good returns, such was the fertility of the soil before it was exhausted by repeated cropping. When a crop was grown and ripened it was cut with sickles, a handful at a time. Sickles may occasionally be seen at the present day ; but there are few who ever saw





them used. For harvesting grain among the stumps and rocks of the first clearings the sickle was the best adapted of all instruments, and no other was then known; but when these stumps and boulders had decayed or been removed, and the grain cradle had been introduced, many looked on it as a pernicious invention, by the use of which more grain would be wasted than would be sufficient to pay for the labor of harvesting, and some insisted that more could be harvested in the same time with the sickle—so strongly are people attached to old customs.

The grain was at first threshed with the flail, on the ground, and separated from the chaff by pouring it from a height, in the wind, and afterward dextrously manipulating it in a "corn fan," a description of which would be quite difficult. For many years after barns were erected on all farms the flail and the feet of horses were the only threshing machines, but fanning mills superseded the old corn fan.

Hay was cut with the old fashioned scythe, which has changed but very little, and the hand rake only was used to gather it. Among the stumps and stones in early times these were the most available tools, but their use continued long after improved implements were available, and after such implements had been invented.

In those days the conveyance most in use was the ox cart. It was made available for almost everything from hauling manure to going to meeting, or to balls and weddings. Its use was thus universal because it was, like the other tools spoken of, adapted to existing conditions. The rough and stumpy roads almost forbade the use of four wheeled vehicles. It seems hardly necessary to call attention to the wagons, ploughs, harrows, threshing machines, harvesters, mowers, wheel rakes, etc., etc., of the present day and contrast them with the awkward and uncouth implements of former times; but if this is done the adaptation of those to the then existing circumstances should be remembered, and the additional fact should be borne in mind that the improved tools of the present day would not then have been available. These primitive methods of agriculture continued, with only such slight changes as slowly changing circumstances necessitated or permitted, till the close of the eighteenth century. Meantime the country had grown populous and prosperous, the colonies had become an independent nation, the tide of emigration had set westward from New England, and the development of the resources of what was then the great West had commenced. With keen prescience a few looked forward to the time in the not distant future when this country must become less dependent on foreign nations for those articles of necessity or luxury which could as well be produced at home. It was seen that by establishing and fostering manufactures here not only would the people of this country become more independent, but their prosperity would be greatly enhanced. New and profitable branches of agricultural industry would spring up and be developed, home markets would be supplied with home products, and more active demands for farmers' produce would be created. In order that manufac-



tures, especially of woolen goods, might flourish here it was necessary that a better quality of wool should be produced than had been supplied from the descendants of the sheep that were originally introduced here, and this necessity led to the importation, from Spain and France, of the celebrated Merinos which added so largely to the prosperity of the farmers here.

At the same time greater attention began to be paid to improvements in other animals than sheep, and better breeds of cattle and swine, as well as horses, were introduced. Gradually, too, improved methods and less wasteful and exhaustive practices in the cultivation of the soil came to be adopted.

The great immediate, and still greater prospective, benefits of these advances in agriculture led a few intelligent and far-seeing men, and chief among them Elkanah Watson, to conceive the idea of establishing in Berkshire county a society for the promotion of agriculture and manufactures. This was about 1807, and at that time societies for similar purposes were not new in the world.

The Society of the Improvers of the Knowledge of Agriculture in Scotland was formed as early as 1723. The Highland Agricultural Society, which afterward, in 1784, became national as the Highland and Agricultural Society of Scotland, was incorporated in 1777, and early established an annual show of live stock, implements of husbandry, and other articles of interest to farmers. In 1777 the Bath and West of England Agricultural Society was organized, and immediately established cattle shows. The success of these institutions was so remarkable that similar organizations of a local character soon spread all over Great Britain; and in due time national boards and societies, formed under royal patronage, assumed the lead in promoting the cause of agriculture in the United Kingdom.

The history of these bodies is still related with just pride by British writers, and to them is attributed, in great part, the marvellous perfection to which the art of agriculture has been brought in every part of their country.

Societies of the same kind were also organized in France, and their annual shows were distinguished by the pomps and splendors characteristic of that nation.

In America, also, State societies for the same object were formed early. That of South Carolina dates from 1784. The Philadelphia society, formed the following year, seems to have had something of a national character; for the *Pittsfield Chronicle* of March, 1790, states that it had just awarded a gold medal to a Rhode Island farmer. In 1791 the celebrated New York Society for the Promotion of Agriculture, Manufactures, and Arts was organized by Ezra L'Hommedieu, Chancellor Robert R. Livingston, Samuel DeWitt, Alexander Whitecomb, and many other respectable and patriotic citizens of that State. It was incorporated in 1793, and accomplished much in behalf of the interests which it was in-





tended to foster. The Massachusetts Society for Promoting Agriculture was incorporated in 1792, and diffused much valuable and practical information throughout the State by means of a series of papers known as the *Agricultural Repository*, and afterward by a publication styled the *Massachusetts Journal of Agriculture*.

These associations labored assiduously to obtain information on agricultural topics, by the importation of the best European treatises on farming, by experiments which their members made, often at great personal expense, and by such other means as were within their reach. The results of their reading and experience were compared and discussed in frequent meetings, and their proceedings, published in pamphlet form, or in the newspapers, were scattered broadcast through New York, Massachusetts, and all the more favored States, conveying a vast amount of instruction. However it may have been with the masses, these papers show that there were then many educated and clear headed farmers whose knowledge of their art, at least as to principles, has been little improved in those who have had half a century of added investigation and observation; and although much jealousy of book farming was manifested in the great body of practical farmers, thought was awakened, and even among the most prejudiced against innovation, more intelligence was employed in cultivation, and essential improvements gradually won their way to adoption. Since that era, and much through the influence of organized societies, some truths have doubtless been discovered, some fallacies detected and abandoned. Some changes for the better have taken place in matters of practical detail, vast improvements have been made in the implements of agriculture, more valuable breeds of cattle, richer varieties of fruit, grain, and vegetables have been introduced. But the farmer who is well read in the literature of his profession, if he peruse the essays and discussions of sixty or seventy years ago, will be surprised to find how little positive advance has been made in agricultural science; how few questions which have been propounded, then or since, have been certainly determined. There are at this day many writers and speakers on agricultural topics who present as many points obnoxious to modern criticism as are to be found in L'Hommedieu, De Witt, and other leaders of the New York Society.

In 1793 the New York Society recommended the formation of county organizations, and it is known that in Dutchess county, in that State, such a society was formed and cattle shows were held, but they were soon abandoned.

In Pennsylvania there were several agricultural societies formed, and they had annual exhibitions.

"A Society for the encouragement of domestic manufactures, economy, and the agriculture of our country" was formed in Orleans county, Vermont. This society strongly recommended the protection of home industry.



An Association of Middlesex (Mass.) farmers, formed in 1794, was incorporated in 1803, as "The Western Society of Middlesex Farmers."

The Kennebec (Maine) Agricultural Society was organized in 1801.

It is thus seen that Berkshire county was not the first to establish agricultural societies. These prior organizations accomplished much good, but they worked on rather than among the mass of the farmers, and failed to arouse that popular interest necessary to enable them to bring about the results which the Berkshire society achieved. It remained for the Berkshire farmers, under the leadership of a gentleman singularly qualified by nature, education, and social position, to work out a model which proved so well adapted to its purposes that it has been followed by all the county agricultural societies in America, and has exercised a controlling influence over the operations of the State organizations.

The Berkshire society was the model after which, in 1817, the Massachusetts Society for the Promotion of Agriculture established its plan of operations, and even in the previous year, 1816, Thomas Gold, Esq., in his address as president of the society said: "The respectable State of New York has adopted the society as their model; and they are forming several institutions resembling this. And, within a few days, we have had an application from the State of Kentucky, requesting our assistance to enable them to form a society like our own."

It will thus be seen that the Berkshire society inaugurated a new era in organizations for the improvement of agriculture. In accomplishing this happy end the most effective means was the substitution of the festival known as the "Cattle Show and Agricultural Fair," for the meager and unattractive exhibitions which few witnessed, and for the unexciting system of premiums, for which few contended, and which were offered for a very limited number of products. Interesting and pleasing to all classes from its first establishment, this holiday, by gradual accretions of alluring features, became to the farmer all, and more than all that commencement day is to the college graduate. Fixed in date and place the cattle show and fair, once every year, turned the attention of the whole community to the interests of agriculture. It was the grand harvest home of a region in which every man was to some extent a farmer. In it there was some pleasure and profit for all ages, for every class, and for both sexes; and it was enjoyed as no other festival—not even the "Glorious Fourth" or, it is hardly exaggeration to add, Thanksgiving—ever was.

To the practical farmer, especially, in addition to its delights and excitements, it brought both material and intellectual profit. It collected for his examination the latest importations and inventions in the implements of his art, the best blooded stock, the latest varieties of seeds and plants. It was used to some extent for the purpose of traffic; but more and better than all it drew the husbandman out of his seclusion into contacts which enlarged and liberalized his mind. In conversation with his





fellows, as well as in addresses and reports treating on subjects of immediate interest to him. he found abundant food for thought, to be compared, on winter evenings, with books and pamphlets, and to be well digested in his lonely fields. In many ways his autumn holiday made the farmer more proud of his profession while it rendered the profession more worthy of pride.

The gentleman to whom the county of Berkshire owes the honor of furnishing to the country the model for this most beneficial institution was Elkanah Watson, a member of the New York Society for the Promotion of Agriculture, Manufactures, and Art, who purchased the farm and mansion of Henry Van Schaack, and removed to Pittsfield in 1807.

Mr. Watson was born in 1758, and during the first half century of his life he was an extensive traveller in Europe and America, and an active business man; and when, in 1807, at the age of fifty, he removed to Berkshire county and commenced his agricultural career, he brought to his new sphere of action the same characteristics which he had always manifested. Although the farming of Mr. Watson was not as profitable to himself as he might possibly have made it, his efforts and teachings were of great value to the practical tiller of the soil, who was familiar with the details and inured to the toils of a farmer's life. For the few years preceding that in which Mr. Watson removed to Pittsfield the attention of the New York Society for the Promotion of Agriculture, Arts, and Manufactures was turned specially and very earnestly to the improvement of the breeds of sheep, in relation to the fineness of their wool, and also to its manufacture into cloth. Mr. Watson, as a member of that society, was deeply imbued with its spirit in this respect; and among his first acts as a farmer was the purchase of two fine merinos—a ram and a ewe—the first of that breed which were ever brought into New England. These he exhibited in the fall of 1807 on the green under the elm. "Many farmers and even females," says Mr. Watson, "were attracted to this humble exhibition," and from this incident he reasoned "that, if two animals are capable of exciting so much attention, what would be the effect of a display, on a large scale, of different animals?" During the winter following this little exhibition Mr. Watson, through the newspapers, urged the spread of merino sheep and the establishment of agricultural societies. By his invitation a meeting was held and the initial steps for the formation of a society were taken.

The project failed for the time, but Mr. Watson continued his efforts for the introduction of merino sheep, and constantly urged on the people of Berkshire the formation of an agricultural society. Both schemes met with success, but to his ardent mind it seemed to come slowly.

In August, 1810. *The Pittsfield Sun* published an announcement signed by twenty-six respectable and intelligent gentlemen of the county, that on the first of the next October they proposed to exhibit, on the square in the village of Pittsfield, "bulls, oxen, steers, and other neat cattle; merino sheep of the different grades, as well as other improved



breeds: hogs or swine of different breeds." In this call the hope was expressed that the essay would not be confined to that year, but that it would lead to permanent annual cattle shows, and to an incorporated agricultural society.

The exhibition took place at the appointed time, and notwithstanding its limited character and the meagerness of pleasing accessories, it attracted a large attendance of the provincial farmers from the surrounding country, and, without the incitement of premiums, the show of animals was respectable, comprising three hundred and eighty-three sheep, seven bulls, a hundred and nine oxen, nine cows, three heifers, two calves, and one boar.

The success of this fair attracted much interest from abroad, and gave a new impulse to sheep culture in Berkshire county. If there had been apathy concerning it during the three years prior to 1810 the feeling then seemed likely to rush to the other extreme.

During the progress of the cattle show of 1810 the farmers in attendance determined that the institution should be made permanent, and at the next session of the Legislature they procured a charter incorporating Elkanah Watson, Ezekiel Bacon, John B. Root, and Thomas B. Strong, of Pittsfield; Caleb Hyde, of Lenox; John Chamberlin, of Dalton, and Samuel H. Wheeler, of Lanesboro, with such as might be associated with them, as the "Berkshire Agricultural Society for the Promotion of Agriculture and Manufactures." The society organized under its charter on the 1st of August, 1811, and chose Elkanah Watson, president; William Walker and S. H. Wheeler, vice-presidents; Caleb Hyde, corresponding secretary; Thomas B. Strong, recording secretary; John B. Root, treasurer; Joseph Shearer, Ezekiel Bacon, and Jonathan Allen, trustees. It was determined to hold a fair on an extensive scale in September of that year. Premiums were offered for stock of superior quality, and arrangements were made for such a pageant as had never before been witnessed in Berkshire county. The result did not disappoint the expectations of the people. The interest which had been aroused by the previous successful fair, and the then novel character of such shows, attracted people from all parts of the county, and even far beyond the borders. After the address at this fair, which was delivered by Mr. Watson, a procession was formed, some of the features of which were unique. A team of sixty yoke of oxen drew a plough which was held by Charles Goodrich, Esq. The leading driver of the oxen was Nathaniel Fairfield. These were the two oldest farmers in Pittsfield. They were veterans in the French and Indian wars, and were among the first settlers of Poontoosuck plantation in 1752. Next came a broad platform drawn by oxen, and bearing a large broadcloth loom, with a flying shuttle, and a spinning jenny of forty spindles, all the machinery in actual operation under skilled workmen. Then came, perhaps in the nature of a triumphal car, a broad platform, drawn by horses, and bearing various specimens of Berkshire manufactures. Among them rolls of broadcloth, rolls of sail duck, handsome rose





blankets, muskets, anchors, leather, etc.; with the flags of the United States and of the commonwealth displayed above it.

This first cattle show under the direction of the Berkshire Agricultural Society more than satisfied the most brilliant anticipations of its projectors. The *Sun's* report said: "The concourse of citizens was more numerous than has probably ever convened in Pittsfield, and, what is of more importance to the real objects of the society, the number of valuable and prime objects brought forward for premiums and exhibition was probably greater than was ever before collected in this section of country."

Congratulations poured in from every quarter, and these, with the approbation expressed by leading journals and distinguished patriots in all parts of the country, inspired the leaders of the institution with new courage and vigor.

The next cattle show took place about three months after the declaration of war against Great Britain, and the interest in it was not as great as under other circumstances it would have been.

In 1812 and 1813 premiums were first offered and awarded to the ladies for articles of their production. These were at separate fairs, and at first the ladies were averse to appearing and receiving their premiums in public. This aversion was with some difficulty overcome, and they afterward manifested a deep interest in the exhibitions.

In 1814 an interesting and novel feature in the practical operation of the society was adopted. A committee of prominent farmers was selected and the duty devolved on them of traversing the county in the month of July, when the fields were in full luxuriance, and examining and awarding premiums in the standing crops offered for competition.

Plowing matches did not become parts of the Berkshire shows till 1818, when premiums for plowing were first offered.

As the Berkshire Agricultural Society gradually took form it became the model for others, and Thomas Gold, the third president, was able, in 1822, to write of it: "The fame and influence have extended over the entire surface of the United States; its example followed, its approbation courted by its extended offspring. It has been recognized, as well in Europe as in America, as an original novel plan, and the most excellent organization ever conceived to promote the great interests under its patronage."

In 1816 a legislative appropriation of two hundred dollars annually for three years was made. This was followed, in 1818, by an act granting aid, on certain conditions, to all county agricultural societies. To realize the benefit of this aid the society, in 1819, established a fund which, in 1825, amounted to two thousand, four hundred and seventy-five dollars.

Mr. Watson declined a reelection to the presidency of the society in 1814, and in 1816 he removed from the county. He died at Port Kent, N. Y., in 1842, at the age of 84. He always looked back on his work in Berkshire county with pride, and the inscription on his monument is



that he was "The founder and first president of the Berkshire Agricultural Society."

The society continued to flourish, and its transactions were generally interesting and important, but space will not permit an account in detail of them.

In 1823 a motion was made by Thomas Gold that the society should provide a permanent location of land for a show ground. The next year a committee was appointed to negotiate for a lease of the cantonment grounds for the same purpose ; but both projects seem to have slumbered till 1855. In that year twenty-nine and two thirds acres of land were purchased from William W. Goodman for \$2,200. This land lies on the west side of Wahconah street, a mile and a half north of the park. The eastern portion is rather an abrupt hillside, which leads to a broad and nearly level surface in much the larger portion of the estate. On this elevation, which commands superb views of the neighboring scenery, the committee erected, near the brow of the hill, a plain wooden building of one story, in the form of the letter *T*, having a length of 100 feet, and a breadth of 40. The traverse is 120 feet long by 40 wide. The interior was left rough, without paint or plaster. The roof is surrounded by a railing and seats, and furnishes a delightful promenade. A few rods west of this building, which is styled Agricultural Hall, an excellent half mile track, on a perfectly level surface, was built for the exhibition of horses and the trial of their speed. On the northeast of the hall a block of booths, containing some fifteen stalls, was provided for the sale of refreshments, etc. In 1860 a dining hall, forty feet square, was added to the north end of the exhibition building, giving it the shape of a cross. Sheds and barns for the protection of stock have been added at different times.

The original cost of the ground and improvements was \$5,050. Additional expenditures have since been made, increasing this cost to about \$10,000

Prior to 1855 no charge was made for admission to any of the departments of the society's exhibitions. Since that time admission fees have been a source of revenue.

The society celebrated its semi centennial anniversary on the second day of the fair of 1860, by a dinner in its new dining hall.

The following have been officers of this society: Presidents: Elkanah Watson, 1811-14; Thomas Melville, 1814-16; Thomas Gold, 1816-17; Thomas Melville, 1818; Jonathan Allen, 1820-22; Samuel M. McKay, 1824; Thomas B. Strong, 1827-28; Lemuel Pomeroy, 1831-32; Edward A. Newton, 1840; George S. Willis, 1848-49; Julius Rockwell, 1854-55; Ensign H. Kellogg, 1860-61; Thomas Colt, 1862-64; John E. Merrill, 1870-71; George T. Plunkett, 1872-73; William E. Johnson, 1874-75; Theron L. Foote, 1876-77; Simon H. White, 1879; James H. Rowley, 1880; E. S. Curtis, 1881; Wellington Smith, 1882; S. W. Bowerman, 1883; William F. Milton, 1884; James Bullard, 1885.





Secretaries: Thomas B. Strong, 1811; Samuel D. Colt, 1812-14; William C. Jarvis, 1815; Jonathan Allen, 1816-17; Thomas A. Gold, 1818-22; Ezekiel R. Colt, 1823-24; Josiah Hooker, 1825-27; Henry K. Strong, 1828-29; Daniel B. Bush, 1830; Julius Rockwell, 1831-43; Ensign H. Kellogg, 1844-48; Thomas Colt, 1859-61; John E. Merrill, 1862-69; William H. Murray, 1870-85.

Treasurers: John B. Root, 1811-14; Ebenezer Center, 1815-16; Samuel D. Colt, 1817-44; James Buel, 1845-46; Walker Laffin, 1847-49; Stephen Reed, 1850-57; Henry M. Pierson, 1858-77; Charles E. Merrill, 1878-85.

The following interesting account of the Housatonic Agricultural Society was contributed by Henry C. Warner:

October 30th, 1841, a meeting was held at the Berkshire House in Great Barrington village for the purpose of considering the propriety of organizing an agricultural society which would especially embrace within its bounds the towns of Southern Berkshire. At that meeting Major Samuel Rosseter, of Great Barrington, presided, and a committee of three from each of the eleven towns of South Berkshire was appointed to ascertain the views of the farmers on the subject. On that committee were several prominent men who have long since passed away, among whom were Hon. Increase Sumner and John Lewis, of Great Barrington; Wilber Curtis, of Egremont; Jay Shears, of Sheffield; Horatio Byington, of Stockbridge; Lester Filley, of Otis; Captain Kasson, of New Marlboro; Hugo Dewey, of Alford; Joshua R. Lawton, of Great Barrington, but later of Pittsfield; and Noah Gibson, of New Marlboro. The proposition to organize was received with favor, and a society for the promotion of agricultural and manufacturing interests in all its branches was formed in 1841. Major Samuel Rosseter was elected president, Increase Sumner secretary, and Philip Barnes treasurer.

Arrangements were made for a cattle show and fair, and at the time appointed, in September, 1842, the farmers from Otis to Mount Washington, with all the other towns, drove their oxen into the village, and the housewives brought the products of their skill in such quantities that Academy Hall was filled with blankets, quilts, homespun cloth, and stockings. The great success attending the first exhibition gave so much encouragement to the enterprise that the society entered upon a more extended plan for the exhibition of 1843.

At this exhibition a plowing match was a prominent feature, and in all respects the fair was highly successful.

Fairs were held every fall until 1847 in about the same way. At the exhibition of that year the household manufactures were changed from Academy Hall to the old town hall over Egbert Hollister's Berkshire store, and the cattle were exhibited at different times on Rosseter street, and in Robbins' grove, a little west of Great Barrington village.

With each succeeding exhibition the society increased in wealth and numbers, and having established the right to be considered an indispen-



sable institution it was incorporated in 1848, under the name of the Housatonic Agricultural Society. At a meeting of the incorporators named in the act of incorporation, to wit, Seth Norton, Edward P. Woodworth, and Gilbert Munson, all of Great Barrington, at the Berkshire House in that village in that year the following persons were voted in as associate and fellow members of the society : Catlin A. Sheldon, Samuel Rosseter, John D. Cushing, William A. Forbes, E. B. Garfield, George G. Pierce, John M. Hulbert, Charles N. Emerson, Gideon M. Whiting, Loomis Millard, Giles Andrews, Jay Shears, Nelson Joyner, Joshua R. Lawton, Henry Wheeler, Charles F. Coffing, William Dewey, Rodney Hill, Levi K. Baldwin, Nelson N. Andrews, Lorenzo H. Rice, Cyrus Hudson, Almon I. Loring.

On February 17th, 1849, it was voted to give a premium of \$10 to the town showing the best twenty yoke of oxen and at the annual exhibition of that year "Major Samuel Rosseter walked proudly behind the plow, while before at least a hundred stalwart oxen were aligned, while his Excellency, Governor George N. Briggs, and magnates marched behind."

In 1850 the society voted to pay all premiums in silver plate. From that year the society has steadily increased in membership and wealth, giving more premiums and systematically dividing the various branches of the exhibition into separate classes, and since the annual meeting of 1884 paying premiums in cash or silver ware, according to the choice of the successful exhibitors.

At the exhibition in 1843 the total premiums awarded amounted to \$162; while at the exhibition of 1884 \$2,800 were paid out for premiums alone, the total expenses of the society for that year being \$6,753.

In March, 1854, two meetings were held at Great Barrington to consider the propriety of purchasing grounds for future exhibitions, and in pursuance of votes then taken the society, March 23d, 1854, in consideration of \$2,525, purchased of Linus Manville, of Great Barrington, 19 acres of land being a portion of the "Cole meadow," nearly opposite the Mahaiwe Cemetery, in the south part of the village. About the same time the society, in consideration of \$450, purchased of Eliphalet Mason, of Great Barrington, 54 rods of land with a tenement thereon, situated at the northwest corner of their grounds. Again, September 18th, 1855, Linus Manville, in consideration of \$3,000, conveyed to the society 15 acres situated northerly of and adjoining the first purchase. The same day Manville, in consideration of \$50, quit claimed to the society all his right and title to that piece of land called "The Cove," adjoining the original purchases. As the society increased to such an extent that the membership amounted to 1,600 persons, with an attendance at the annual exhibitions of from five to ten thousand, the grounds were found to be inadequate and in March, 1881, the society, in consideration of \$413, purchased of Samuel O. Dewey, of Great Barrington, over an acre of land adjoining to the original purchases on the south.

In 1856, the building known as "the Hall" was erected, and a half





mile track laid out that same year. This building, which cost about \$2,500, is 124 feet long and 44 feet wide, with galleries and a seating capacity for 3,000 persons.

Previous to 1856 but two days were devoted to the annual exhibitions, but in that year the time was extended to three days.

As there are no records of the annual meetings previous to 1848 it is impossible to give a precise list of officers, but among the presidents the following are remembered: 1842-43, Samuel Rosseter, of Great Barrington; 1844-45, Samuel H. Bushnell, of Sheffield. Then came Foster F. Barnard and Joseph Wilcox, also of Sheffield, with possibly one or two others whose names are forgotten. Since the incorporation the presidents have been: 1848-49, Seth Norton, of New Marlboro; 1850, Joshua R. Lawton; 1851, Gilbert Munson, Great Barrington; 1852, Robert E. Galpin, of Stockbridge; 1853, William B. Saxton, of Sheffield; 1854, Ezra Ticknor, of Alford; 1855, Henry Smith, of Lee; 1856, James Rowley, of Egremont; 1857, Leonard Tuttle, of Sheffield; 1858, Daniel B. Fenn, of Stockbridge; 1859, Daniel D. Kendall, of Lenox; 1860, Daniel Leavitt, of Great Barrington; 1861, William C. Langdon, of Monterey; 1862, Harrison Garfield, of Lee; 1863, Ira Curtis, of Sheffield; 1864, Noah Gibson, of New Marlboro; 1865-66, T. D. Thatcher, of Lee; 1867, Edward D. Woodworth, of Great Barrington; 1868-69, Marshal S. Bidwell, of Monterey; 1870-71, Parley A. Russell, of Great Barrington; 1872-73, Thomas H. Curtis, of Great Barrington; 1874-75, James Bullard, of Lee; 1876, John Leland Miller, of Sheffield; 1877, Andrew L. Hubbell, of Great Barrington; 1878-79, Henry W. Sheldon, of New Marlboro; 1880-81, Henry S. Smith, of Lee; 1882, Lester T. Osborne, of Alford; 1883, George Kellogg, of Sheffield; 1884, Joseph A. Kline, of Egremont; 1885, Marshal S. Heath, of Stockbridge.

The treasurers have been: 1841, Philip Barnes, of Great Barrington; 1844, David Hudson, of Great Barrington, and there may have been others of whom there is no record before the society was incorporated; 1848 to 1867, Edward P. Woodworth; 1867 to 1877, Justin Dewey; 1877 to 1881, Thomas H. Siggins; 1881 to 1885, Frank H. Wright.

The secretaries like the treasurers have all been residents of Great Barrington. Previous to the incorporation, Increase Sumner, Edward P. Woodworth; since the incorporation, 1848-49, Charles N. Emerson; 1850, Theodore Dewey; 1851, Samuel Newman; 1852, C. N. Emerson; 1853, Increase Sumner; 1854, Samuel B. Sumner; 1855-57, James Sedgwick; 1858-62, S. B. Sumner; 1863 to the present, Henry T. Robbins.

Delegates to the State Board of Agriculture: 1854, John Wilkinson, of Great Barrington; 1861-64, Samuel H. Bushnell, of Sheffield; 1864-67, Harrison Garfield, of Lee; 1867-70, T. D. Thatcher, of Lee; 1870-73, Richard Goodman, of Lenox; 1873-76, Henry S. Goodale, of Mount Washington; 1876-79, Daniel B. Fenn, of Stockbridge; 1879-83, Merritt I. Wheeler, of Great Barrington.

The Hoosac Valley Agricultural Society was inaugurated in the au-



tumn of 1859, when, at a meeting of citizens of Adams and the neighboring towns, the following officers were chosen: president, Clement Harrison, of North Adams; vice-presidents, Stephen C. Millard, Stamford; Asahel Foote, Williamstown; H. Nelson Dean, South Adams; secretary, O. A. Archer, Blackinton; treasurer, Henry W. Kingsley, North Adams. A committee of arrangements was also elected, and they provided for the first annual cattle show and fair, which was held at North Adams, on the 3d and 4th days of October, 1859. This show and fair was a success, and it was followed in 1860 by the incorporation of the society. Clement Harrison, Edward R. Tinker, and Rodman H. Wells were named in the act as corporators. Annual fairs and exhibitions have since been held, and the society has had a prosperous and useful existence.

The grounds and track of the society were located in North Adams. They were several times injured by freshets, and it finally became necessary to remove the buildings and construct a new track, which was done at considerable expense. Several years since an exhibition hall, a grand stand, a judges' stand, and a barn were erected on the grounds by an association. These buildings are to become the property of the society at the expiration of ten years.

About eight years since the records of the society were destroyed by fire. The loss of these records renders it impossible to give a detailed history of the society in the early period of its existence. It is learned, however, that the officers have been as follows: presidents, Hon. Joseph White, of Williamstown; Sylvander Johnson, North Adams; Daniel Upton, South Adams; Asahel Foote, Williamstown; Benjamin F. Mills, Williamstown; John M. Cole, Williamstown; O. A. Archer, Blackinton; J. R. Houghton, Stamford, Vt.; William S. Johnson, North Adams; and William L. Brown, North Adams, the present incumbent.

The treasurers have been: Henry W. Kingsley, Salmon Burlingame, Rufus G. Welden, William Burton, and S. B. Dibble, the present treasurer, all of North Adams.

William W. Gallup, of North Adams, was secretary during the first nine years of the society's existence, since which H. Clay Bliss has occupied the position.





## CHAPTER XXI.

### RAILROAD HISTORY OF BERKSHIRE COUNTY.

BY HERBERT F. KEITH, C. E.

Early Railroad and Canal Projects.—Hudson & Berkshire Railroad.—Pittsfield & West Stockbridge Railroad.—Albany & West Stockbridge Railroad.—Massachusetts Railroad.—Western Railroad.—Pittsfield & North Adams Railroad.—Hoosac Rail and McAdamized Road Company.—Berkshire & New York Railroad Company.—Berkshire Railroad.—Stockbridge & Pittsfield Railroad.—Lee & New Haven Railroad.—Troy & Greenfield Railroad.—Hoosac Tunnel.—Boston & Poughkeepsie Railroad.

THE first suggestion of a railway in Massachusetts, and through Berkshire county to Albany, is believed to have been made by Dr. Abner Phelps, a native of Belchertown, and a graduate of Williams College, in 1806. He says, while at college, he met with a small book describing a horse railroad in Wales, for carrying slate, and became convinced of its feasibility for the general purposes of transportation.

In 1808, Colonel Phelps, his father, was a prominent member of the Legislature. While there he wrote a letter to his son, saying that the subject of constructing a canal from Boston to Albany had been mooted in the Legislature. The son answered, urging that a railroad, instead of a canal, should be constructed. For nearly twenty years thereafter he tried to induce some member of the Legislature to propose the construction of a railroad from Boston to Albany, without success: till, in 1826, when he was a member from Boston, he brought the subject forward himself.

The previous year, at the opening of the January session of the Legislature, Governor Eustis called attention to a water communication from Boston to and through the western parts of the State. In pursuance of this recommendation a resolve was passed, February 25th, 1825, authorizing the appointment of three commissioners to ascertain the practicability of making a canal from Boston Harbor to Connecticut River, "and of extending the same to some point on the Hudson River in the vicinity of the junction of the Erie Canal with that river." Under this resolve Nathan Willis, of Pittsfield, Elisha Hoyt, of Deerfield, and General Henry



A. S. Dearborn, of Boston, were appointed commissioners, and Colonel Baldwin, engineer. The report of this committee was made to the Legislature January 1st, 1826, and recommended a canal through the north part of Worcester county, down Miller's River, up the Deerfield, and through the Hoosac Mountain by a tunnel, thence to Troy. The tunnel,  $13\frac{1}{2}$  by 20 feet, and four miles long, was estimated to cost \$920,832.

Berkshire furnished to the cause of railroads zealous, able, and influential champions. Hon. Theodore Sedgwick, of Stockbridge, who early informed himself thoroughly upon all that was then known of railroads, published a long series of articles in their advocacy in the *Berkshire Star* and *Pittsfield Sun*, and afterward in a pamphlet. In the first of the series, in the *Sun* of May 4th, 1826, he introduced a long letter from John L. Sullivan, of New York, who proposed the construction of a single rail elevated railroad (invented by Colonel Henry Sargent, of Boston) from Pittsfield to New York, an estimated distance of 142 miles, at a cost of \$1,078,206, and advocated steam in its use; in which he was in advance of the Massachusetts Board of Commissions. This proposition seems not to have attracted general attention, and Mr. Sedgwick was too cautious to positively commend it.

Stockbridge has the honor of being the first town in the county to move in favor of the introduction of railroads; others of its citizens besides Mr. Sedgwick becoming deeply interested in the subject. In the Legislature of 1826 a petition, originating in Stockbridge, and signed by James Whiton, of Lee, and others, was presented, asking for the incorporation of a railroad from Berkshire to Boston, taking the western terminus of the Housatonic Turnpike for its western beginning, and passing through Stockbridge, Springfield, and Worcester. During the summer and fall Richard P. Morgan, of Stockbridge, made a survey from the Connecticut to the Hudson, which he presented to a meeting held on the 21st of September. The line he proposed ran from Springfield up the Westfield and Little Westfield Rivers to East Otis: thence through Lee, Stockbridge, and West Stockbridge. The meeting thanked Mr. Morgan for his spirited and patriotic efforts in making the survey, and instructed their representative, Samuel Jones, to communicate the information contained in it to the Legislature, and urge the most efficient measures for the necessary surveys and estimates; that the people might be enabled to judge of the expediency and practicability of a railroad from Albany to Boston.

At the June session of 1826, on motion of Dr. Abner Phelps, Messrs. Phelps and George W. Adams, of Boston, and Emory Washburn, of Worcester, were appointed a committee on the part of the House (the Senate not concurring) to sit during the recess, and consider the practicability and expediency of constructing a railway from Boston on the most eligible route, to the western line of the county of Berkshire, and to the Hudson River. Dr. Phelps, the earliest advocate of railroads, was, from that time, ardently devoted to the object. The committee sent cir-





culars throughout the State, asking for information upon various subjects bearing upon the proposed enterprise. In answer to this circular Great Barrington, as did doubtless many other towns, voted, December 13th 1827 :

"Art. 10, to choose a committee of five to make such inquiries and collect such facts as they deem important in relation to a railroad from Boston to the Hudson River, and make such report thereof, in such manner as they think proper, to Abner Phelps and others, a committee at Boston, and chose Lanson Nash, Ralph Taylor, John Whiting, David Leavenworth, and Isaac L. Van Deusen to be said committee."

This committee reported, January 19th, 1827, that they were unanimous in the opinion that it was practicable to construct a railway from Boston to the Hudson River, and that a railway would be far more useful to the public than a canal. As to the designation of the "most eligible route," it does not devolve upon them ; but they say "upon one route at least, a survey had been made from the Connecticut River to the Hudson by an intelligent and enterprising citizen of Berkshire (Mr. Morgan), and by him had been pronounced not only practicable but highly expedient.

During 1827 the railroad agitation continued to increase in Berkshire and the adjoining counties in New York. On the 25th of January a numerously attended meeting was held at Canaan, and the enthusiasm ran so high that, had a corporation been authorized, all the stock for a railroad from the Hudson to West Stockbridge would have been taken. A large meeting at Lee, April 30th, adopted a strong memorial in favor of a road from Boston to the Hudson. November 16th a county railroad convention was held at Lenox. It was addressed by Henry Hubbard, of Pittsfield, Richard P. Morgan, of Stockbridge, and by Theodore Sedgwick. Messrs. Sedgwick and Hubbard, with William Porter, of Lee, were appointed to report resolutions to an adjourned meeting at Pittsfield, December 12th. The attendance at this meeting was large and respectable ; Pittsfield, Stockbridge, Lenox, Lee, West Stockbridge, Dalton, Lanesboro, and Adams being represented. The resolutions reported by the committee were adopted, expressing, in the strongest terms, a sense of the value of the projected road, and of its special importance to Berkshire ; a decided approbation of the measures of the Legislature in its behalf, and an approval of such further appropriations as might be necessary.

At the June session of the Legislature, in 1827, upon the petition of James Whiton and others, of Berkshire, and Josiah Quincy and others, of Boston, resolves were passed appointing two commissioners and an engineer to cause the necessary surveys, plans, and estimates for a railway, on the best practical route from Boston to the Hudson River, and \$10,000 were appropriated for the purpose. Nahum Mitchell, of Boston, and Samuel M. McKay, of Pittsfield, were appointed commissioners, and James F. Baldwin, engineer. They made explorations through two entire routes, the southern over the present line of the Boston & Albany



and the northern through Williamstown, Adams, Cummington, Goshen, and Williamsburg to Northampton, and made several lateral surveys; among them one from Chester through Becket and Stockbridge to the State line at West Stockbridge. Instrumental surveys, however, were only made upon the route from Springfield through Pittsfield to Albany, the extreme southern route being left to what Mr. Morgan's report could do for it. Their report to the Legislature was sent to the committee on roads and railways, who reported, March 11th, 1828, in favor of a board of nine directors of internal improvements, with power to appoint two engineers. These commissioners were Levi Lincoln, Nathan Hale, Stephen White, David Henshaw, Thomas W. Ward, Royal Makepeace, George Bond, William Foster, and E. H. Robbins, jr.; and they appointed James F. Baldwin, engineer.

"The evident favor shown to the route through Pittsfield led Mr. Sedgwick and other gentlemen interested in a more southern location to aid in the change from a board of special commissioners upon the Boston and Hudson River Railway, to one of nine directors of Internal Improvements" for the commonwealth. About this time Ebenezer Baldwin, of Albany, Oliver Wiswell, of Hudson, and George Tibbits, of Troy, were appointed commissioners on the part of New York, and William C. Young, engineer.

The surveys and explorations by the commissioners of both States were in progress in almost every part of the territory between Boston and the Hudson River during 1828, and attracted general attention. Three general routes were under consideration; the first upon the present route of the Boston & Albany, with a branch survey from Dalton, through Cheshire to Adams; the second, through Northampton, Williamsburg, Conway, southerly part of Ashfield, northerly part of Plainfield, Savoy, Adams, and Williamstown, and a branch along Deerfield River to the mouth of Cold River thence up said river to Savoy; and the third, from the State line at West Stockbridge through West Stockbridge village, Stockbridge, Lee, Lenox, along the valley of the Housatonic to a junction with the first at Dalton, with a branch from Lee past Greenwater Pond to the height of land in Becket, and a connection with the "main line at some point on the Westfield River," was examined and a portion surveyed. Notwithstanding repeated and powerful arguments by commissioners and the executive, the Legislature took no measures to engage the commonwealth in the construction of the road to Albany. "Pittsfield was, perhaps, favored by the delay, as she was better able to thwart the local attempts to turn away the road from the route which successive boards of commissioners and engineers, had, with remarkable unanimity, pronounced the most feasible."

The inaction of the Legislature intensified, instead of calming, railroad agitation in Berkshire; both sections of the county being earnestly in favor of the road, and each ambitious to secure its location within its





own limits. A meeting at Great Barrington, in January, 1828, put the argument thus :

"Resolved \* \* \* That such railroad, as particularly connected with the middle and southern sections of the county of Berkshire, ought to pass through the towns of Lee, Stockbridge, West Stockbridge, Great Barrington, and Egremont, towards the city of Hudson; such location being best calculated to accommodate the transportation of the great mass of agricultural products of those sections, and particularly the heavy article of marble, from the extensive quarries in West Stockbridge, Great Barrington and Sheffield, &c."

As the resources of the two sections were then developed the South had a great advantage. But while northern and southern Berkshire disputed regarding the Boston & Albany Road, there was a proposition for a short and easily constructed road from West Stockbridge to Hudson in which they could all agree. The first action in favor of this route was taken by a meeting at West Stockbridge, January 31st, 1828; the citizens of Hudson having just before sent delegates to the Berkshire towns principally interested. This meeting was fully attended by leading citizens of Berkshire and Columbia counties, who resolved to present a joint petition to the Legislatures of New York and Massachusetts for the incorporation of a railroad from Hudson to West Stockbridge, and—there dividing—through Richmond to Pittsfield and through Stockbridge and Lee to Lenox Furnace. On the 12th of February the Pittsfield delegation to the West Stockbridge convention reported to a meeting of their constituents; which strongly approved the action taken, and appointed the following committee of vigilance and correspondence: Joseph Merrick, Henry Hubbard, Butler Goodrich, Jonathan Allen, Dr. William Coleman, Jonathan Yale Clark, Thomas A. Gold, Jonathan Allen, 2d, S. D. Colt, Hosea Merrill, jr., M. R. Lanckton, Ephraim F. Goodrich, E. R. Colt, E. M. Bissell, C. T. Fenn, David Campbell, jr., Lemuel Pomeroy, and Jirah Stearns.

The charter for the Hudson & Berkshire Road, with a capital of \$500,000, was granted by the New York Legislature, May 1st, 1828. In the Massachusetts Legislature, after two postponements, it was refused, in January, 1829, as well as that for the road from Boston to Albany.

Disappointed in their efforts to secure railroad communication with the metropolis of their own State, the people of Berkshire became more earnest to secure it with the city of New York; and a meeting was held October 6th, 1831, at West Stockbridge, to consider the interest which Berkshire had in the construction of a railway to the city of Albany. In this meeting, Col. S. M. McKay, Hon. Henry W. Dwight, Ralph Taylor, and other prominent citizens of the county, were appointed a committee to respond to any movement which might be made across the line for a railroad from New York to Albany, by the valleys of the Croton and the Housatonic. They secured a charter March 2d, 1832, but nothing was done under it. The road here spoken of was what is now the Harlem, incorporated in 1831, which, it was proposed, should be constructed through



Sharon and Salisbury in Connecticut, and Sheffield, Great Barrington, and West Stockbridge in this State.

On the 10th of October, at a convention of several northern Berkshire towns, resolutions of coöperation with the Hudson & Berkshire were adopted, and on motion of Thomas A. Gold the meeting passed a resolution urging the next Legislature to incorporate the road from Pittsfield, to connect at West Stockbridge with the Hudson & Berkshire, chartered by the State of New York. On motion of Henry Hubbard, it was resolved cordially to coöperate in procuring a charter for the other branch of the road, through Lee to Lenox Furnace. The meeting also appointed S. M. McKay, Henry Hubbard, and T. A. Gold delegates to a county convention to be held at Lenox on the 17th of October, which convention passed a long series of resolutions similar to those of the preliminary meetings. The movement for the road to Hudson was persistently pushed. The high grades discouraged the building of the branch from West Stockbridge to Lee; but June 16th, 1831, the Massachusetts Legislature granted a charter for a road from West Stockbridge village to the New York line; and March 6th, 1832, S. M. McKay, Lemuel Pomeroy, and T. A. Gold were incorporated, with a capital of \$240,000, as the Pittsfield & West Stockbridge Railroad Company. Those charters expired before any action was taken under them. April 5th and 15th, 1836, they were renewed; the capital of the latter being increased to \$300,000, and Lemuel Pomeroy, M. R. Lanckton, and Robert Campbell were named as corporators.

The West Stockbridge and Hudson & Berkshire were put under contract in the fall of 1835, and opened for travel September 26th, 1838. Jason Clapp immediately began to run a line of fine coaches from Pittsfield to connect with the cars at West Stockbridge, and continued to do so until the opening of the Western Railroad.

In the meantime the Legislature of New York, May 5th, 1834, incorporated the Castleton and West Stockbridge Railroad Company, "to construct a railroad from Castleton (below Albany) to the State line at West Stockbridge." May 5th, 1836, the name was changed to the "Albany and West Stockbridge Railroad Company," and authority was granted to make a railroad from the Hudson River at Greenbush to the line of Massachusetts at West Stockbridge. To attract attention to this enterprise a very large meeting of its friends, composed of delegates from various counties in New York and Massachusetts, was held February 3d, 1835, in Canaan, N. Y. Committees were appointed to collect statistics of business and procure subscriptions of stock. The stock was duly subscribed and the company organized on or before May 23d, 1835. Samuel Cheever was appointed superintendent, and William H. Talcott, engineer, and surveys and estimates were made upon several routes. Throughout the struggle the friends of the road had the best aid which Pittsfield and its most capable citizens could give. They took care to send to the Legislature men of ability and influence, and fast friends of





the enterprise. Hon. Julius Rockwell, then a young but influential member of the House, of which he was twice speaker, was their most active agent and counsellor. Wherever his powers as a debater could avail, they were freely used; and so also was his scarcely less valuable influence in personal conversation.

March 12th, 1830, the Massachusetts Railroad was incorporated, to extend from Boston to the Hudson River, but nothing was done and the charter expired.

On the 15th of March, 1833, while the Boston & Worcester Railroad was under construction, their directors were individually incorporated as "The Western Railroad Corporation," with authority to construct a railroad from the Boston & Worcester Railroad, in Worcester, to the western boundary of the State, with a capital of not less than \$1,000,000, nor more than \$2,000,000.

By an advertisement, July 15th, 1835, it was announced that books for subscription to the stock would be opened August 3d, for ten days, at Boston, New York, Springfield, Worcester, Albany, Hudson, Pittsfield, and Lee. The required amount not being subscribed within the time specified the books were reopened, and by persevering efforts the required amount was obtained by December 5th, 1835, with sufficient surplus to provide for losses and contingencies, and, January 4th, 1836, the corporation was duly organized by the choice of the following directors: Thomas B. Wales, William Lawrence, Edmund Dwight, Henry Rice, John Henshaw, Francis Jackson, and Josiah Quincy, jr., of Boston, and Justice Willard and George Bliss, of Springfield. At their first meeting Thomas B. Wales was chosen president, Ellis Gray Loring, clerk, and Josiah Quincy, jr., treasurer. In March it was found that a million dollars more were needed, and the Legislature, by nearly a unanimous vote, agreed that the State would take that amount of the stock. The directors appointed Major William Gibbs McNeil as chief engineer, and Capt. William H. Swift as resident engineer of the company, and George Bliss as general agent to make all contracts and transact all business which he might deem necessary for its interests. The work was entered upon in earnest, and in the summer of 1837 it became necessary finally to locate the road across the county of Berkshire. Each section, therefore, brought forward its strongest facts and arguments. An approximate location upon the route through Pittsfield was made by the engineers of the Western Company, under the supervision of Mr. John Child, in 1836, and various preliminary surveys upon the southern, by Richard P. Morgan, who first proposed and surveyed it at private expense in 1826. In justice to the friends of the south route and Mr. Morgan the following facts should be here stated: the surveys for the only practical route through Pittsfield were necessarily confined to a narrow valley, while there were several good lines by the southern route.

The chief engineer, Major William Gibbs McNeil, and Captain William H. Swift and his associate, George W. Whistler, resident engineers,



in their report dated January 15th, 1837, page 58, say, "Upon the north route (through Pittsfield) the line has been surveyed, and approximately located, entirely through to the New York boundary," and of the several southern routes, they say, page 62, "From the extent of the country which it was necessary to examine the surveys have been entirely experimental, and no one line has been approximately located; but, from the facts collected we have now the means of pointing out the best practical line for approximate location, whenever it shall be judged expedient to make the same." The directors, therefore, January 21st, ordered an approximate location upon the southern route, as suggested. This was made by Mr. Morgan and his assistants in February, March, and April, and the early part of May. This gave Mr. Morgan only three months (in two of which, as he says, February and March, he was obstructed by deep snows) in which to locate fifty miles of railroad through a wooded and difficult country. His report upon this location, hurried, as it must have been, is dated at Springfield, May 28th, and that of Mr. John Child (who had only to revise his line and estimate, while Mr. Morgan had to make an approximate location and estimate) at the same place the following day, May 29th. It is upon these two reports, with all the advantages being given to the northern route of careful revision of a location practically made the season before, while Mr. Morgan's approximate location was made in winter, and the significant fact that the report upon the northern route was made with the knowledge of the previous day's report of Mr. Morgan that the resident engineers of the Western Railroad approved of the location of the route through Pittsfield, June 12th, 1837.

No wonder that at a hearing of both parties at Springfield, June 25th, the gentlemen from Stockbridge, as is recorded, urged the board to postpone *all proceedings* west of the river till the next year; but notwithstanding this request, after a consideration and examination of both routes by a part of the directors, they decided, *while at Pittsfield*, August 10th, 1837, in favor of the final location of the route through Pittsfield, on condition of a subscription of between \$25,000 and \$30,000 being obtained, which was soon raised, through the energetic efforts of Mr. Lemuel Pomeroy and others. To Mr. Lemuel Pomeroy's efforts in securing the location of the Western Railroad through Pittsfield its citizens are greatly indebted. He "pursued the object in a way that nobody else did. While others were full of good feeling, and were willing to attend meetings at home, it was he who got out a delegation at every meeting abroad, and saw it carefully attended to. Dr. Robert Campbell was better acquainted with the subject than anybody else. He and one or two others went with Major Whistler and Captain Swift in making the preliminary observations. Mr. Hubbard was always enthusiastic on the subject, and made many speeches in town meeting and elsewhere." In June, 1838, work was commenced, and vigorously prosecuted. The contractors were: Daniel Carmichel & Co., the rock cut in





Washington with Sidney Dillon as foreman (Mr. Dillon's first contract on his own account was a section in Hinsdale), Willis Phelps, William Wall, Joseph Rankin, and William Town, Sewell F. Belknap, James Finegan, John Healey, Thomas Malloy, William Baird, Oliver Chapman, and ——— Brown (of Pittsfield). Isaac C. Cheseborough made the final location in 1838.

After many delays an agreement was made, April 23d, 1840, with those controlling the charter of the Albany & West Stockbridge Railroad, by which the Western Railroad was authorized to locate, construct, and operate that line to Albany.

During this year a large part of the grading of the sixty-two and a half miles in the State west of the Connecticut River was completed, and the rails laid upon thirty-five miles. May 24th, 1841, the road was opened for use from the east to Chester, and a locomotive with a single car belonging to the Hudson & Berkshire Road reached the Pittsfield depot at half-past one, P. M., May 4th, 1841; the first that had ever entered the town. Crowds assembled to witness the novel spectacle, but there was no formal celebration. August 9th trains were run to Washington summit, and from Worcester to Hudson October 4th, *via* the Hudson & Berkshire, and to Albany December 21st, under a contract with the Hudson Company for the joint use of their road from the State line to Chatham. The opening was duly celebrated at Albany by an excursion from Boston to that place December 27th, and at Boston December 29th by an excursion from Albany. The independent line between the State line and Chatham was opened September 12th, 1842.

Mr. Thomas B. Wales, the efficient president of the road from its organization in 1836, declined a reelection in February, 1842, and Mr. George Bliss, the efficient agent from the start, was chosen, March 1st, in his place. Lemuel Pomeroy was the first Berkshire director, 1838-40, succeeded by Parker L. Hall, Thomas Plunkett, Robert Campbell, William H. Murray, and others, successively.

When the Western Road was completed, in 1842, a strong desire arose in the towns of Adams and Cheshire to participate in its benefits. A charter was therefore obtained, March 3d, 1842, with James E. Marshall, Thomas Robinson, and Stephen B. Brown as corporators. This expired before anything was accomplished; but it was renewed, March 18th, 1845, and the road was constructed under the direction of the Western Railroad Company, at an expense of \$450,000. It was leased to the company for thirty years at six per cent. on its cost, and the lease was renewed November 25th, 1876, for ninety-nine years. The last rail was laid at eleven o'clock, October 6th, 1846, and at half-past eleven the locomotive "Greylock," with a passenger car conveying a party from Pittsfield and Cheshire, entered North Adams.

Previous to the incorporation of the Pittsfield & North Adams Railroad, in addition to the proposition of John L. Sullivan for a road through the county from south to north, David Anthony and others were incor-



porated, February 25th, 1832, with a capital of \$600,000, as the Hoosac Rail and McAdamized Road Company, to construct a rail or McAdamized road, with authority to transport persons and property by steam power or otherwise, from the north line of Williamstown to the north line of Cheshire, with liberty to extend to or near the source of Hoosac River; and March 2d, 1832, Henry W. Dwight and others, as the Berkshire & New York Railroad Company, with a capital of \$800,000, to construct a railroad commencing at the State line of Connecticut, at the point where the contemplated railroad from the city of New York to Albany, or the branches thereof, shall strike said line, thence through the town of Sheffield and the most eligible route, to the village of Stockbridge, there to unite with the West Stockbridge Railroad, with a view of having the same extended, by the inhabitants of New York, to the city of Albany; with authority to construct a branch from the village of Housatonic through Stockbridge, Lee, Lenox, and Pittsfield to an intersection with the Hoosac Rail and McAdamized Road Company. Both charters expired without anything being accomplished.

April 13th, 1837, the Berkshire Railroad Company was incorporated, with a capital of \$800,000, to build a railroad from some point on the south line of the State near Ashley's mills, in Sheffield, through said town and Great Barrington, to an intersection with the West Stockbridge Railroad in the village of West Stockbridge. Robert F. Barnard, Wilbur Curtis, and Increase Sumner were the incorporators. Foster A. Barnard, E. F. Ensign, Dr. Oliver Peck, J. Z. Goodrich, Major Charles W. Hopkins, John H. Coffing, and Loring G. Robbins were among the early directors, and R. F. Barnard, Major Hopkins, and John H. Coffing successively held the office of president until their decease, succeeded by Major Loring G. Robbins, the present president. Its construction was secured mainly through the exertions of Mr. Bishop, then president of the Housatonic Railroad. Mr. R. B. Mason, the engineer, was afterward connected with the building of the Illinois Central Railroad, and mayor of Chicago in 1873. The road was completed from the Connecticut line to Great Barrington, and the first train ran to the station on the morning of the 28th of September, 1842. From that time a regular passenger train was run between Bridgeport and Great Barrington. The first shipment of freight was by the Berkshire Woolen company, September 30th. The road was completed to West Stockbridge, and the first shipment of freight in that direction was made July 19th, 1843. The road is operated under a perpetual lease by the Housatonic Railroad Company.

March 20th, 1847, the Stockbridge & Pittsfield Railroad was incorporated, with a capital of \$550,000, to build a railroad from Pittsfield, through Lenox, Lee, and Stockbridge, to a junction with the Berkshire Railroad at some point north of Van Deusenville in the town of Great Barrington; with Charles M. Owen, Charles C. Alger, and George W. Platner as incorporators. Their first meeting for organization was held at Lee, July 3d, 1848. At this meeting Charles M. Owen was chosen chair-



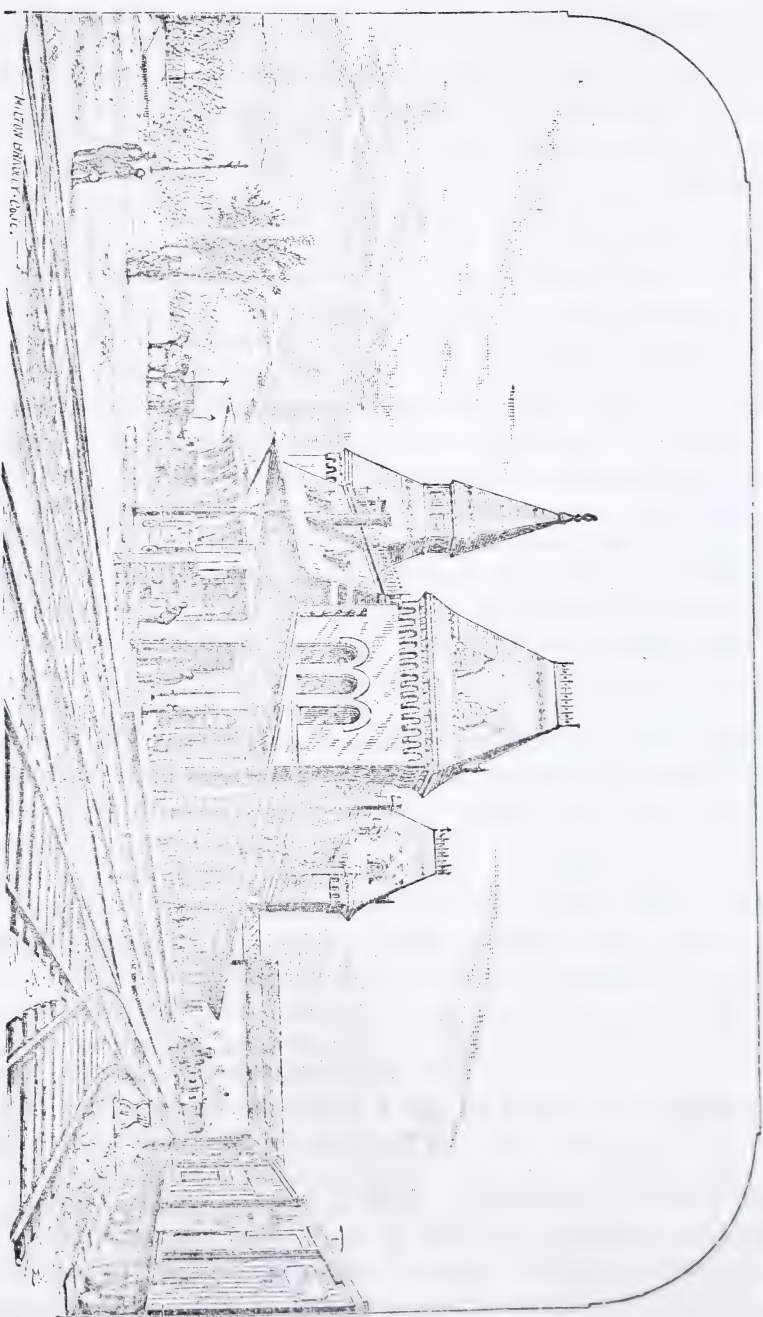


man, Harrison Garfield, clerk, fifty-six associate corporators were admitted, the charter was accepted, and Charles M. Owen, Daniel R. Williams, Samuel A. Hurlbut, Harrison Garfield, Thomas F. Plunkett, James D. Colt, and Thomas Sedgwick were chosen directors, and authorized to secure subscriptions to the stock, and to contract for a lease at seven per cent. per annum on the amount of its capital. At a subsequent meeting of the directors at Lenox, Samuel A. Hurlbut was chosen president, and Harrison Garfield, clerk; and at a meeting at the same place, July 22d, 1848, Thomas F. Plunkett, J. D. Colt, 2d, and R. B. Mason were appointed a committee to confer with the officers of the Western Railroad Company upon the subject of depot arrangements at Pittsfield, and John Z. Goodrich as agent to settle land damages. The first annual meeting of the stockholders was held May 3d, 1849, and the old board of directors was reelected. Mr. Owen declining, George W. Platner was elected in his place. June 25th, 1849, at a meeting of the directors at Pittsfield, B. B. Provost, the engineer, submitted a survey of the route, which was adopted and signed by a majority of the directors, and Mr. J. Z. Goodrich was chosen treasurer and clerk in place of Mr. Garfield, resigned. The president was authorized to sign in behalf of the corporation the contract for the construction of the road by Miller & Schuyler, and the lease to the Housatonic Railroad Company, when completed. September 23d, 1850, at a meeting of the stockholders, at Pittsfield, it was voted to ratify the leases made by the directors to the Housatonic Railroad Company, January 25th, 1849, and January 25th, 1850. The road was opened January 1st, 1850. After its completion, at a meeting held January 31st, 1850, the capital stock was fixed at \$448,700. Thomas F. Plunkett was chosen president September, 1852, Thomas Hurlbut in 1855, and Daniel R. Williams, the present president, in 1861.

The first charter for a railroad from the Connecticut line up the Farmington valley, through Sandisfield, Otis, etc., was that of the Pittsfield & New Haven, granted to Henry Childs and others April 22d, 1848. This was before the construction of the Stockbridge & Pittsfield Road through Lee and Lenox, and had authority to build from Pittsfield through Lenox, Lee, Becket, and Otis, to the Connecticut line, with a capital of \$900,000. April 5th, 1864, the charter was revived; but the north end was to terminate at Lee or Lenox. April 12th, 1866, the name was changed to the Lee & New Haven, and June 5th, 1866, State aid to the amount of \$300,000 was granted. February 4th, the time for the State loan was extended to June 5th, 1872, and March 8th, 1872, the time for its construction was extended to June 5th, 1875. Meanwhile, April 3d, 1871, the Lee & Hudson was incorporated to extend from Lee, the northern terminus of the Lee & New Haven, through Stockbridge to West Stockbridge. To this no portion of the State loan was granted.

In September, 1870, two years before the expiration of the State loan, Otis, Sandisfield, and Tolland, on the strength of the promised State aid, voted, by large majorities, to take in the aggregate \$105,000 of the stock





UNION RAILWAY STATION, PITTSFIELD.





of the Lee & New Haven Railroad Company. The remaining subscriptions required to secure the loan not being obtained within the limits of their charter, an extension of the charter, and, as the inhabitants of these towns supposed, the loan also, was obtained June 5th, 1875. As an additional precaution the selectmen, before making their subscriptions for the town, sent Mr. Northway, the president of the company, back to Boston for information. The chairman of the railroad committee assured him the loan was extended with the charter; but, as an additional precaution, Mr. Northway inquired of Attorney General Train, who refused to give his opinion, but referred him to ex-Attorney General Hon. Charles Allen, whose opinion, given in a letter dated April 11th, 1872, was that the extension of the charter to June 5th, 1875, carried the loan with it. The officers of these towns, then being satisfied, made their subscriptions May 10th and June 4th, 1872, in accordance with the previous vote of their towns, and the remaining subscriptions were soon obtained, and the work of construction was vigorously prosecuted. Learning, accidentally, early in 1873, after an expenditure of about \$40,000 by the towns alone, not including that of the people and contractors, and while under a contract for its completion, that Attorney General Train, who referred the president of the company to ex-Attorney General Allen, had given a private opinion to Mr. John W. Phelps, of Springfield, August 3d, 1872 (two and three months after the town officers had actually made their subscriptions and were honorably and legally bound to pay their several assessments as called for), that the loan was not extended with the charter, they and the company immediately petitioned the Legislature, then in session, for an extension and confirmation of the loan, which an honorable Legislature by a large majority voted to do; but which Governor Washburn vetoed, as he said in his veto message, because the enterprise had no merit which should entitle it to public assistance. Whatever may have been his opinion in regard to the merits of the enterprise, two successive Legislatures had endorsed it before the towns voted to subscribe. It was through this endorsement and promised State aid that the towns were induced to subscribe and spend, as towns and individuals, over \$60,000 toward its construction, in the full confidence that their State would carry out its part of the bargain.

The Lee & New Haven Railroad, from the failure of the State to pay its promised loan, has been abandoned, and the towns of Otis, Sandisfield, and Tolland, farther from railroads than any other towns in the State, formerly the most prosperous in southern Berkshire, and showing, previous to their unsuccessful efforts, a gain in population between 1865 and 1870 of seventy-three inhabitants, showed a loss, in the two years succeeding the veto, of four hundred and seventy-two, or sixteen per cent.

After nearly ten years, and an expenditure of more than an equal amount in interest and fruitless efforts for justice, the State, when the inevitable bankruptcy of these towns was near, granted, in 1882, the



paltry sum of the principal of the original expenditure of the towns.

Mr. Isaiah B. Davis, of Poughkeepsie, New York, the contractor, suspended work as soon as he was aware of the adverse opinion of the attorney general, with several thousand dollars honestly due him. Mr. Davis (recently deceased) was a man whose character and honesty of purpose were above reproach, and diligent investigation fails to find a discreditable act on his part whatever there may have been on the part of others. He should have been, in all business fairness, paid by the company for his work, and this would have been done had the State acted honestly with the towns, thereby saving all from loss and securing the road, which was and which still continues to be a great necessity.

Work on the Lee & Hudson, a connecting line, was suspended about the same time with that on the Lee & New Haven, after an expenditure of about \$200,000 by more wealthy towns and individuals. This was expended without any promised help from the State, and for their losses the State was not so directly responsible.

As already stated, the first proposition for a tunnel through the Hoosac Mountain was for a canal, in 1826. May 10th, 1848, the Troy & Greenfield Railroad Company was chartered to build a road from Greenfield up the Deerfield River, through the Hoosac Mountain and North Adams and Williamstown to the Vermont line, with George Grinnell, Roger H. Leavitt, and Samuel H. Reed as corporators. November 22d, 1849, the Troy & Boston was incorporated. November 26th and 29th the location of the Troy & Greenfield was filed; but the efforts to obtain subscriptions to the stock proving fruitless, the company unsuccessfully applied for a State loan in 1851 and 1853. April 5th, 1854, a loan of \$2,000,000 was granted on condition that \$600,000 should be subscribed to the stock, twenty per cent. paid in, seven miles of the road built, and 1,000 feet of tunnel completed, to entitle the company to \$100,000 of scrip; and for every additional issue of scrip a further payment on the stock, 1,000 feet of tunnel, and certain specified lengths of road were required to be constructed; so that in the end the whole road and tunnel would be completed before the last issue of \$200,000 by the State, for which loan the company was to give a first mortgage. The company being still unable to secure the necessary subscriptions, the Legislature, in 1855, authorized the towns through which it was to pass to subscribe to its stock; but this failed to be responded to.

In 1855 a contract was made with E. W. Serrell & Co., under which some work was done, and another in January, 1856; but, owing to the inability of the company to comply with its conditions, it became inoperative, and July 30th, 1856, another contract was made with Herman Haupt & Co., by which the railroad company agreed to pay the sum of \$3,800,000 for completing the road and tunnel under certain conditions of payment. The company proving unable to comply with these conditions, another contract was made between the same parties, February 18th,





1858, in which Haupt & Co. assumed all the stock, which was increased to \$1,100,000, making the total amount of the contract \$4,000,000.

Under the previous contracts the tunnel had been commenced, and a portion of the road, west of North Adams, graded. The work was vigorously prosecuted, and through the exertions mainly of Mr. Haupt the several towns through which the railroad passes subscribed to the stock, but on such conditions as to be available only to a limited extent.

October 6th, 1858, the first installment of \$100,000 of the State loan was paid. In 1859 various changes were made by the State in the loan act passed in 1854.

In July, 1861, when there still remained a large amount of work to be performed to complete the same in a substantial manner, the State engineer refusing to give a certificate for the amount claimed by the contractors, and Mr. Haupt being called to Washington by the secretary of war to take charge of the bureau of military railroads, the work was abandoned. Mr. Haupt had completed the railroad from North Adams to the Vermont line in 1858, and the Southern Vermont, a short time previously, portions of the line east of the tunnel, 2,300 linear feet of the east end of the tunnel and 550 feet at the west end.

April 28th, 1862, the Legislature authorized the appointment of three commissioners to investigate the subject of finishing the Troy & Greenfield Railroad and of tunnelling the Hoosac Mountain; to report to the governor and council what, in their judgment, would be the most economical, practical, and advantageous method of completing railroad and tunnel, etc. Under the authority of this act Messrs. John W. Brooks, S. M. Felton, and Alexander Holmes were appointed. They reported, February 28th, 1863, and their report was accompanied by reports of Messrs. Storrow, upon European tunnels, and Latrobe and Laurie upon the Hoosac Tunnel.

November 12th, 1862, the State had expended, including \$200,000 paid the purchase of the Southern Vermont and \$175,000 appropriated for the settlement of land damages, and in interest, \$1,162,041.61, and the towns along the line \$126,500.

During 1862 the State, through its commissioners, secured possession of the Troy & Greenfield and Southern Vermont Railroads by foreclosure and purchase. Between 1862 and January 16th, 1869, the State assumed the work and expended \$2,683,585.25 on the tunnel, extended the east heading into the mountain one mile, the enlargement to double track about one half a mile on the west end, the heading four fifths of a mile, 931 feet had been arched and the central shaft sunk to a depth of 593 feet.

December 24th, 1868, the State made a contract with Walter Shanley, of Montreal, and Francis Shanley, of Toronto, for the completion of the tunnel and one railroad track through it for the lump sum of \$4,504,268, to be completed March 1st, 1874, with power to extend the time to September 1st with the consent of the governor and council. There were twelve bids for the work, varying from \$4,027,780 to \$5,378,354.



The Shanleys pushed the work vigorously and completed the central shaft, and the headings from this and the east end of the tunnel met December 12th, 1872, and from the west end November 27th, 1873.

February 9th, 1875, the first train of cars passed through, but little more than five months beyond the time allowed for the completion of the work, greater of its kind than any that had preceded it. October 13th following, the first passenger train passed through from Boston to Troy, and April 5th, 1875, the first through freight, consisting of twenty-two carloads of grain.

The surveys for and the establishment of the tunnel line were made by Thomas Doane, in 1863. During its construction under the Shanley contract, Benjamin D. Frost was chief engineer, B. D. Frost at the west end, A. W. Locke at the east, and C. O. Wederkinck at the central shaft. So accurate was their work that the variation in the alignment when the headings met was less than an inch, and in the levels less than three inches. The total length of the tunnel is 25,081 feet, or four and three-quarter miles. On its completion, during the session of the Legislature, in 1875, an exciting contest arose as to whether it were best to consolidate the Troy & Greenfield with other roads, so as to make a consolidated line from Boston to Troy, or for the State to retain its control, and permit any connecting road to use it on equal terms. The latter policy prevailed and has resulted immensely to the advantage of the towns along its line, as it gives competing lines an opportunity to reach them. On the adoption of this policy Jeremiah Prescott was appointed general manager July 1st, 1875; Austin Bond, treasurer; Edward Hamilton, secretary; William P. Granger, chief engineer; and Thomas Doane, consulting engineer. On the resignation of Mr. Prescott, Mr. A. W. Locke was appointed manager in his place.

While the construction of the Poughkeepsie bridge was under discussion in Boston, Providence, and elsewhere, in 1874 and 1875, the writer, while located in Boston as a civil engineer, becoming convinced, from an examination of a topographical map of the State, that a shorter and more direct route to Poughkeepsie could be had through southwestern Massachusetts than that by the zigzag course of the New York & New England or Connecticut Western through Connecticut, then talked of, made his first trip to Berkshire county in the summer of 1875, to explore. The route appearing feasible, in November a line of levels was run, with the assistance of E. G. Gushee, George T. Sampson, E. A. Brock, and Frank A. May. During the summer of 1876 a preliminary survey was made, with Charles Slocum, Charles Hatch, Ashton H. Pratt, F. F. Dogett, Kimball Plympton, and W. G. Smith as assistants. This survey confirmed the feasibility of the route, a portion of which is identical with the line surveyed and proposed by Mr. Morgan fifty years before.

July 17th, 1876, a preliminary organization was made with Egbert Hollister, president; David Dalzell, treasurer; M. S. Bidwell, Charles





J. Eames, H. T. Robbins, A. L. Hubbell, O. C. Whitbeck, and V. M. Haskell, of Berkshire county; and Hon. H. G. Eastman, of Poughkeepsie, P. P. Dickinson, of New York, and William D. Hilton, of Providence, as directors.

During the Legislative session of 1878 the company as then organized petitioned for a State loan of \$1,000,000, to assist them in building their road from the State line of Massachusetts, in the town of Egremont, through southern Berkshire and western Hampden counties to the Connecticut River. This was asked as a matter of justice to the towns of Otis, Sandisfield, and Tolland (through which the line would pass) in assisting them to railroad facilities which the State had already promised, and because the New York & New England was at the same time a petitioner for a loan of \$6,000,000 for the purpose of purchasing and extending a road in Connecticut to Fishkill, to which point this line through Massachusetts is several miles the shorter.

Although the railroad commissioners reported adversely to their petition, and in favor of the loan of \$6,000,000 to be expended in Connecticut by the New York & New England, the Legislature gave as large a vote for a substitute bill for the loan to the Boston & Poughkeepsie offered by General William S. King, of Boston, as to that for a loan to the New York & New England, recommended by the railroad committee. Another substitute bill, by General King, for a contribution of the State's stock in the New York & New England, which might probably have passed, was withdrawn, at the suggestion of a friend of the enterprise, with the expectation that another bill, which would have secured the same result, would be presented, and which if it had been presented would undoubtedly have been carried. As it was not, the previous withdrawal of the second bill has delayed the carrying out of the project until the completion of enterprises intimately related to it.



## CHAPTER XXII.

### MISCELLANEOUS.

Berkshire Jubilee.—Berkshire Historical and Scientific Society.—Berkshire County Bible Society.—Berkshire and Columbia Missionary Society.—Berkshire Branch of the Women's Board of Missions.—Berkshire County Sunday School Union.—Capital Crimes in Berkshire.

ONE of the most interesting events that ever occurred in the county of Berkshire was the reunion, in 1844, of those who had gone forth from the county and become widely separated.

A gentleman, who was led by his official relations to travel extensively in this country, found people from Berkshire in nearly every principal city and State, and learned that many of these were unaware of the Berkshire origin of some of those with whom they had frequent business, political, or ecclesiastical relations. On his occasional return here he found that many of the citizens were ignorant of the fact that distinguished men had emigrated from their vicinity, or, in some cases, from their own towns. The idea was therefore conceived of bringing together as many as possible of these emigrants, with the view of establishing among them a fraternal feeling, and arousing among the citizens of the county an interest and a laudable pride in the fame and usefulness of its sons.

In passing over the railroad west from Albany this gentleman chanced to meet Hon. Joshua A. Spencer, of Oneida county, N. Y.; the subject was briefly discussed, and the programme for the occasion was made on a card, substantially as followed afterward. This programme was—a sermon, a poem, an oration, and a dinner, “where talk might be had *ad libitum*.”

The matter was taken up by the emigrants from Berkshire in New York, a committee of these emigrants, and another of the citizens of the county were appointed, the name “Berkshire Jubilee” was given to the prospective gathering, auxiliary town committees were appointed, and arrangements were made for the jubilee to be held on the 22d and 23d days of August, 1844.





The programme of public exercises was arranged to be an oration by Hon. Joshua A. Spencer, of Utica, N. Y., a poem by Rev. William Allen, D.D., of Northampton, a sermon by Rev. Mark Hopkins, D.D., of Williams College, and odes and poems by several authors. The citizens of Pittsfield and other towns in the county offered their hospitality without stint of labor, time, or money.

Governor George N. Briggs was president of the jubilee, and forty-seven vice presidents were appointed. On the morning of the 22d the visitors were received at the town hall, where an address of welcome was given by Thomas A. Gold, Esq., and a response was made by Rev. R. S. Cook. In the afternoon a procession moved from the park to the eminence west from the village, since known as Jubilee Hill. This elevation had then but a single house, the homestead built by the patriotic Dr. Timothy Childs. The place is now thickly populated. Here a speakers' stand and seats for an audience of several thousand had been prepared, and five or six thousand people assembled. The assembly was dispersed by a shower of rain, but quickly reassembled in the old First Church where the able sermon of Rev. Dr. Hopkins was preached, and Rev. Dr. Allen read a beautiful historical and sentimental poem of a hundred and eight stanzas. Two graceful poems written by William Pitt Palmer, entitled "The Mother Land's Home Call," and "The Response of the Home Comers," were read by Hon. Julius Rockwell. In the forenoon of the 23d a still larger assemblage than on the previous day gathered on Jubilee Hill, where, after prayer by Rev. David Dudley Field, and a song, "Come to the old roof tree," written for the occasion by a lady, the eloquent oration of Hon. Joshua A. Spencer was delivered. Charles Sedgwick, Esq., then read a long and beautiful ode to Berkshire by Miss Frances Ann Kemble. Hon. Ezekiel Bacon read the "Stockbridge Bowl," furnished for the occasion by Mrs. Lydia H. Sigourney, and an ode, written by the same lady, was sung. An ode "To the Hills that Cradled Childhood's Home," by Mrs. Laura Hyde, was read, and Mrs. Hemans' Hymn of the Mountain Christians—"For the strength of the hills we bless Thee" was sung. In the afternoon the assembly gathered on the grounds of the Young Ladies' Institute, where under a large pavilion tables had been arranged for more than three thousand persons, and nearly that number took seats for dinner. After the removal of the cloth and a brilliant speech by the president, Governor Briggs, the remainder of the day was occupied by sentiments and speeches, all pertinent to the occasion, and many of them eloquent. Dr. O. W. Holmes, after a brief but brilliant speech, read his beautiful poem written for the occasion and since published among his other poems, commencing "Come back to your mother, ye children." Speeches and sentiments were given by Hon. Marshall S. Bidwell, of New York; Drake Mills, Esq., N. Y.; Judge Charles A. Dewey, Northampton; Thomas Allen, St. Louis; Hon. John Mills, Springfield; C. B. Gold, Buffalo; Reuel Smith, New York; Theodore Sedgwick, New York; the tragedian, Macready, England; Mr. Col-



den, New York; Dr. Charles Goodrich, Brooklyn; Rev. Heman Humphrey, D. D., president of Amherst College; Josiah Quincey, New Hampshire; David Dudley Field, Esq., New York; Professor Chester A. Dewey, Esq., Rochester, N. Y.; Joshua N. Danforth, Alexandria, D. C.; Rev. J. C. Brigham, D. D., New York; Hon. Timothy Childs, Rochester, N. Y.; Dr. L. A. Smith, Newark, N. J.; Silas Metcalf, Kinderhook, N. Y.; Rev. Orville Dewey, D. D., New York; T. Joy, Esq., Albany; D. C. Whitewood, Michigan; William T. Palmer, New York; and Hon. Julius Rockwell, who read a sentiment sent by Mrs. Sigourney.

Judge Samuel R. Betts, chairman of the New York committee, made the farewell address in behalf of the visitors, to which Rev. Dr. Todd, chairman of the Berkshire county committee, responded.

The committee of arrangements had caused to be prepared a register in which they invited visiting emigrants to record their names, places of residence, etc. The following names were entered on this register. Of these some were residents of Berkshire county as early as 1775.

J. C. Brigham, New York; Joshua N. Danforth, Alexandria, D. C.; Jared Curtis, Charlestown, Mass.; Thomas Mosely, Maria Tillottson Mosely, Ann Arbor, Mich.; Lemuel Pomeroy, Aurelia Hollister Pomeroy, Monroeville, O.; Seth Burgess, Elbridge, N. Y.; Charles E. West, New York; D. Crocker, Charleston, S. C.; W. W. Turner, Hartford, Conn.; Levi Clark, Elbridge, N. Y.; James L. Bagg, Asabel L. Smith, Syracuse, N. Y.; William Chapman, Middletown, Conn.; John Mills, Springfield, Mass.; Drake Mills, New York; George W. Carson, Albany, N. Y.; Calvin Durfee, Dedham; J. Sidney Lewis, Louisa M. Lewis, New York; Sidney Warner, Waterloo, N. Y.; Rev. Charles Bently, Harwinton, Conn.; Cyrus W. Field, New York; H. N. Brinsmade, Newark, N. J.; H. B. Hooker, Falmouth, Mass.; Ezekiel Bacon, Utica, N. Y.; Samuel A. Danforth, Boston; Russell S. Cook, New York; A. S. Hubbell, Newark, N. J.; Isaac Hills, Rochester, N. Y.; Jerusha Kirkland Lothrop, Utica, N. Y.; Otis Mills, Samuel S. Mills, Charleston, S. C.; William B. Whitney, Corning, N. Y.; E. D. Beach, Springfield, Mass.; William J. Bacon, Utica, N. Y.; William H. Mosely, Ware Village, Mass.; Rev. Timothy Woodbridge, Spencertown, N. Y.; J. Edwards Lee, Salisbury, Conn.; Jonathan Huntington, Brooklyn, N. Y.; Charles Lombard, Elbridge, N. Y.; D. C. Whitewood, Dexter, Mich.; Mrs. James Fowler, Westfield, Mass.; Asa Johnson and wife, East Bloomfield, N. Y.; John B. Eldridge, Hartford, Conn.; M. S. Bidwell, R. C. Wheeler, New York; J. W. Wheeler, Hyde Park, N. Y.; E. P. Woodruff, New York; C. Gold Lee, Syracuse, N. Y.; L. Churchill, Mrs. L. Churchill, Mary Churchill, Utica, N. Y.; Norman Leonard, Westfield, Mass.; Lyman Cobb, New York; Heman Ticknor, Kelloggsville, O.; F. B. Austin, New York; Uriah Edwards, Cancean, N. Y.; John Saxton, New York; Joseph H. J. Dwight, Oxford, N. Y.; Cyrus T. Francis, Albany, N. Y.; William Hendrix, Marion, Ala.; Lawrence Ford, N. Y.; James Larned, Washington, D. C.; Thomas Allen, St. Louis, Mo.; Johnson Hall, Syracuse, N. Y.;





Stephen W. Brown, Little Falls, N. Y.; J. Wheelock Allen, Wayland, Mass.; Cyrus A. Stowell, Streetsboro, O.; William Allen, Northampton, Mass.; David D. D. Field, Haddam, Conn.; Joel Johnson, Springfield, Mass.; Clark Wright, New York; Charles J. F. Allen, Boston; F. Hollister, Utica, N. Y.; Milo Osborne, New York; Wells Cotton, Bloomington, Ill.; John P. Putnam, White Creek, N. Y.; Charles A. Dewey, Northampton, Mass.; L. A. Smith, Francis L. Griffin Smith, Newark, N. J.; John S. Stone, Aaron Pickett, Reading, Mass.; Henry C. Brace, Hartsville, N. Y.; David Mossely Hinsdale, Pontiac, Mich.; E. W. Leavenworth, Syracuse, N. Y.; G. C. Merrill, New York; William A. Boyd, Monroe, Mich.; Henry Clay Gates, Westfield; Noah Rossiter, Little Falls, N. Y.; Lester Keep, Fair Haven, Conn.; M. A. Curtis, Hillsborough, N. C.; Lonson Nash, Gloucester, Mass.; William Buel, Litchfield, Conn.; William A. Gold, New York; John Barnabee, York, O.; D. D. Field, Dudley Field, New York; Mark H. Sibley, Canandaigua, N. Y.; R. R. Hubbell, Troy, N. Y.; Frederick Sedgwick, Salisbury, Conn.; Russell Austin, New York; J. C. Chesbrough, H. P. Chesbrough, Wheatfield, N. Y.; Franklin Gay Taylor, Auburn, N. Y.; Mason Noble, C. P. Noble, Joseph Hyde, New York; William Hyde, Ware, Mass.; Hubbard Beebe, Westfield, Mass.; Solomon B. Noble, New York; Joel Danforth, Otisco, N. Y.; Charles B. Gold, Buffalo, N. Y.; Henry Goodrich, East Greenbush; J. C. Hubbell; Eunice Rossiter, St. Charles, Mo.; Roswald Brown, Hartford, Conn.; Cyranian H. Hubbard, Cummingtown, Mass.; Chester P. Dewey, Rochester, N. Y.; Samuel R. Betts, Mrs. C. A. Betts, New York; A. D. Matthews, Brooklyn, N. Y.; Timothy Wright, Granville, Mich.; Francis Warriner, Chester, Mass.; Daniel James, Utica, N. Y.; R. M. Townsend, Troy, N. Y.; John A. Cone, Abner Hitchcock, New York; Fred Hubbard, Boston; Homer Bartlett, Lowell, Mass.; Emerson Davis, Westfield, Mass.; A. Robbins, Thomas Robbins, New York; A. R. Northrop, Oneida Co., N. Y.; Eustis Hoppin, New Lebanon, N. Y.; James W. Laffin, Chicago, Ill.; L. M. Crane, R. L. Spellman, Albany, N. Y.; O. B. Pierce, Rome, N. Y.; J. H. Pierson, Elizabeth Colt, Ramapo, N. Y.; Charles S. J. Goodrich, Brooklyn, N. Y.; D. Goodrich, Albany, N. Y.; Bancroft Fowler, Greenfield, N. H.; Elizabeth P. Jackson, Schenectady, N. Y.; P. L. Brewster, Rochester, N. Y.; Mary Ruthven, New York; Chester Dewey, Olivia P. Dewey, New York; Elisha Mack, 3d, Albany, N. Y.; Asa Clinton Pierce, Granby, Mass.; A. Goggsell Frissell, South America; J. O. B. Ford, Hamburg, S. C.; John O'Brien, Durham, N. Y.; Calvin Hall, Deerfield, N. Y.; Mrs. Harriet G. Robinson, David Goodrich, Albany, N. Y.; Mrs. Amelia Goodrich, Harman, N. Y.; Charles F. Smyth, Albany, N. Y.; Julia Brattle Burback, Hartford, Conn.; Wells Fowler, Mrs. Laura Fowler, Fowlersville, N. Y.; John Henry Hopkins, Mary Hopkins, Richmond, Va.; Fanny J. Wright, Rochester, N. Y.; Truman Bagg, Lydia Bagg, Grafton, O.; Jesse W. Goodrich, Worcester, Mass.; H. H. Hiecox, Albany, N. Y.; Ezra Smith, Cambridge, N. Y.; Amaziah Brigham, Utica, N. Y.; Silas R. Kellogg,



Erie, Pa.; Robert T. Ensign, Wolcottville; Theophilus Steele, Clinton, N. Y.; Mrs. R. A. Gibbs, Blanford, Mass.; Mrs. Lucia A. Case, St. Louis, Mo.; M. C. Peppers, Edward Williams, New York; Mason A. Shattuck, Montgomery county, Pa.; Silas Goodrich, Elbridge, N. Y.; John Watson, Fayetteville, N. Y.; Mrs. William A. Cook and son, Syracuse, N. Y.; C. M. Mattoon, Aurora, N. Y.; Luke Power and wife, Hudson, N. Y.; Dudley Dana, Syracuse, N. Y.; Nathan Jackson, New York; Francis Fowler, Madison, N. Y.; W. W. Theobald, Fairfax county, Va.; Wolcott M. Spencer, Cornelia Spencer, Springfield, O.; A. D. Eddy, Elizabeth A. C. Eddy, Newark, N. J.; James B. Judd, Cytalan W. Fenn; Jonathan Lee; James R. Bartholomew, New York; George Wainwright, Florida; James Bradford, Pierre, Ill.; Egbert N. Fairchild, Ogdensburg, N. Y.; Horace Bacon, Troy, N. Y.; Daniel Bradley, Yonkers, N. Y.; Henry Churchill, Rochester, N. Y.; Charles Doolittle, Middle Granville, N. Y.; Silas W. Curtiss, Hamburg, Ga.; Joshua G. Gay, New Haven, Conn.; Horace Clark, James Hollister, Buffalo, N. Y.; Joel A. Young, Albany, N. Y.; Levi Tremain, Mrs. Tremain, Miss Eliza Tremain, Greene county, N. Y.; G. W. Francis, Martha A. Kellogg, Troy, N. Y.; Francis Deming; Hector Whitman; Stephen Bosworth, Catskill, N. Y.; George Thatcher Southwick, John B. Royce, Berkshire, N. Y.; E. B. Piet, New York; E. Hotchkin, Chocktaw Nation; David Whittlesey, Berlin, Conn.; A. P. Smith, New York; William S. Ruthven, Madison county, N. Y.; George W. Strong, New Hartford, N. Y.; George Colt, St. Augustine, Fla.; Thomas Egleston, New York; Zenas S. Clark, Eliza R. Clark, Elbridge, N. Y.; B. Selden Cone, Chester, N. H.; Curtis C. Cady, New York; Robert Hollister, Buffalo, N. Y.; Alpheus Osborne, North Hadley, Mass.; David Platt, Boston; Anson B. Platt, Buffalo, N. Y.; George Colt, Kalamazoo, Mich.; H. L. Warner, Jesse Clark, Waterloo, N. Y.; H. Thompson, Little Falls, N. Y.; Nathan Brown, Oppenheim, N. Y.; Augustus F. Barnes, Boston; Franklin Brown, Concord, N. H.; Abiatha M. Osborne, New York; D. P. Leadbeater, Millenburg, O.; Waterman Smith, Medina, O.; Royal Willard, Rockport, O.; Samuel H. Rathbun, Burlington Falls, Vt.; John L. Dorrance, Batavia, N. Y.; John K. Durfee, Carbondale, Pa.; Amos Andrews, St. Louis, Mo.; Elijah Andrews, U. S. N.; Joshua A. Spencer, Utica, N. Y.; Thomas Spencer, Geneva, N. Y.; Nathaniel Kellogg, Wethersfield, Conn.; John Darby, Macon, Ga.; Jason Torry, Honesdale, Pa.; William Sturgis, Sandwich; H. D. Webster, N. Webster, Troy, N. Y.; Josiah Sturgis, Nantucket; William Sherwood, Lydia A. Kellogg, Eliza R. Sherwood, Mary Frances Sherwood, New York; Edward Wright, Chicago, Ill.; George Sargeant, Northampton, Mass.; Silas Metcalf, Kinderhook, N. Y.; William A. Tyler, New York; Alvah Morrell, East Windsor, Conn.; Lucius Bulkly, Albany, N. Y.; King Strong, New Hartford; Alvan Hollister, Euclid, O.; Herman S. Noble, Watertown, N. Y.; Oliver Allen, Wheatland, N. Y.; Orville Dewey, New York; Alonzo Crittenden, Brooklyn, N. Y.; Joshua R. Hays, William E. Hays, Ann Eliza Hays, Albany, N. Y.; Mrs. Har-





riet G. Foxcroft, Dedham, Mass.; Ovid P. Wells, New York; Frederick H. Bacon, Albany, N. Y.; Jacob W. Taylor, Cortlandville, N. Y.; E. M. Bacon, Washtenaw, Mich.; John Williams, Richfield, N. Y.; Samuel Churchill, Utica, N. Y.; S. D. Mills, Little Falls, N. Y.; Mrs. Thaddeus Joy, Charles G. Smith, Albany, N. Y.; Huet R. Root, Utica, N. Y.; Lyman Clapp, Mrs. Lyman Clapp, New York; Sarah Sargeant Churchill, New Lebanon, N. Y.

#### COUNTY SOCIETIES.

*Berkshire Historical and Scientific Society.*—A meeting was held at the Berkshire Athenæum, on the 21st of January, 1878, at which the following gentlemen were present: Hon. Ensign H. Kellogg, Henry W. Taft, Esq., Hon. William R. Plunkett, Hon. James M. Barker, James W. Hull, Thomas P. Pingree, Esq., J. E. A. Smith, Robert W. Adam, John P. Brown, J. F. A. Adams, M. D., and E. G. Hubbel, curator and librarian of the Athenæum.

At this meeting "it was proposed to form a society for the purpose of increasing an interest in archæological science and to rescue from oblivion such historical matter as might otherwise be lost," and to promote a knowledge of natural science.

It was resolved to call a meeting of the citizens of the county for this purpose on the 22d of February, 1878.

At the appointed time this meeting was held, and the society was organized by the adoption of a constitution and the election of the following officers: Alexander Hyde, of Lee, president; Joseph White, Williamstown, and James M. Barker, Pittsfield, vice-presidents; E. G. Hubbel, Pittsfield, secretary; Henry W. Taft, William R. Plunkett, Pittsfield, and Charles J. Taylor, Great Barrington, executive committee. At this meeting thirty-two gentlemen became members of the society.

At a subsequent meeting the use of the Athenæum was granted by the trustees to the society for holding meetings and depositing manuscripts, specimens, etc.

The society has, from the first, been highly successful in its work. At its meetings, which have been held quarterly, many able and interesting papers on historical and scientific subjects have been presented, instructive lectures have been delivered, interesting discussions have been held, and valuable documents and specimens have been collected.

A large proportion of the most talented and scholarly gentlemen and ladies of the county have been active members of the society, and have labored with commendable zeal for the promotion of its objects. Judging of the future of this society by what it has accomplished during its brief past existence a brilliant and useful career is open before it.

The presidents have been: Alexander Hyde, of Lee; Hon. Joseph White, of Williamstown; and Professor A. L. Perry, of Williamstown. E. G. Hubbel has been the secretary from the formation of the society.

*Berkshire County Bible Society.*—The earliest Bible society of which



any knowledge is had was instituted in England, in 1804, and was known as the British and Foreign Bible Society. In 1816 delegates were sent from that society to New York, and as a result of their visit the American Bible Society was formed. Soon numerous branch societies sprang up, among the earliest of which was the Berkshire County Bible Society. The first meeting of this society was held at the "Old Meeting House" in Pittsfield, July 17th, 1817, and sixty-four of the prominent men of the county were enrolled as members. The records of the society from the beginning are in the hands of the secretary, and the following extract from the record of its first meeting shows the two objects which it has steadily pursued, viz., the supplying the destitute at home and the aiding in the general distribution of Bibles throughout the world. "Resolved unanimously, That this society become auxiliary to the American Bible Society, and that the surplus funds of the society, after the destitute within the county are supplied with Bibles, be transmitted annually to the treasurer of the American Bible Society."

As proof of the fidelity of the society to its original aim, and of the work it has accomplished, it is only necessary to say that after faithfully attending to the wants of its own field it has remitted to the American Bible Society over \$70,000 in direct donations, and over \$30,000 on book account. Nor have the contributions of this county been of money alone. Dr. Brigham, a native of this county, was for thirty-six years secretary, and for four years, from 1840 to 1844, Berkshire county supplied all the active officers of the American Bible Society. At the present time the county is represented on the board of life directors by eighteen members.

The formation, growth, and prosperity of the society have in no small measure been due to the influence and earnest work of its officers, which include such men as Hon. William Walker, Rev. Alvah Hyde, Hon. Edward A. Newton, Calvin Martin, Esq., Hon. R. F. Barnard, Hon. W. C. Plunkett, Hon. H. H. Childs, Hon. Julius Rockwell, Hon. J. Z. Goodrich, Hon. Joseph White, and Hon. J. M. Barker, who have been its presidents; and Rev. Samuel Shepard, Rev. David Dudley Field, Rev. William A. Hawley, Rev. H. N. Brinsmade, Rev. T. S. Clark, Rev. John Todd, Rev. E. K. Alden, Henry W. Taft, Esq., Rev. R. S. Kendall, Rev. N. H. Eggleston, Alexander Hyde, Esq., and Dr. C. D. Mills, who have been its secretaries.

The society meets annually at Pittsfield on the third Wednesday of January, and its present officers are: Milo Stowell, of Hinsdale, president; George H. Tucker, of Pittsfield, treasurer; and Henry R. Pierson, of Pittsfield, secretary.

*Berkshire and Columbia Missionary Society.*—One of the earliest if not the earliest missionary society organized in this country was the Berkshire and Columbia Missionary Society. It was organized February 21st, 1798, by 23 members, each of whom was a member by the payment of one dollar a year. In its early days it received its support from the churches in the two counties, but gradually contributions were confined





to Berkshire county, and ceased altogether when the larger national organizations came to cover the field. During the first year of its existence it sent two missionaries to the Western Wilds, which were then the Susquehanna valley and the western parts of Vermont, New York, and Pennsylvania. Northeastern Berkshire was also missionary ground. The first missionaries were Rev. Joseph Brogan and Rev. Beriah Hotchkiss. As early as 1805 the society acted both as a Bible and tract society. It was in that year that a gentleman from Boston sent the society five and one half dozen Bibles, two and one half dozen Testaments, one half dozen Primers, and three and one half dozen Dialogues. In 1808 mention is made of a donation of Bibles, Testaments, Dialogues, Primers, Tracts, and "Vincent on the Catechism", from Pittsfield. In 1816 \$47 were given by the Lenox church to distribute Bibles in the Louisiana district. For many years the donations came from the different churches in the counties, and in 1808 mention is made of a donation of \$12.35 from the Female Cent Society of Lee. In 1816 the society was incorporated, and its income was upward of \$1,000 a year. The earlier records of the society, except the treasurer's book, have been lost. For many years the society was very prosperous and did a great deal of missionary work, both in and out of the counties of Berkshire and Columbia. Upon its records are the annual donations of the Congregational and Presbyterian churches, and for officers the most noted divines and laymen of the two counties. Among its first incorporators are found the names of Jacob Catlin, Alvah Hyde, Samuel Shepard, Ebenezer Jennings, and Joseph Woodbridge. The objects of the society as stated in its charter, are "for the purpose of furnishing the means of Christian knowledge and improvement by the distribution of pious and religious books and tracts, and by sending missionaries among the inhabitants of our own land who are destitute of religious knowledge and instruction, or where such means are but partially provided; and also to aid as their funds will permit in spreading the light of the Gospel among the heathen."

The last collections for the society by the churches were made in 1858, and in that year by only two. But the society is kept in existence by a small fund which is safely invested, and its income is annually appropriated to feeble churches in Berkshire county. The present officers are: Rev. Evarts Scudder, president; Henry Pierson, vice president; W. G. Harding, secretary; J. L. Kilbon, treasurer; and a board of directors.

*Berkshire Branch of the Woman's Board of Missions.*—This board comprises the New England and Middle States, and is auxiliary to the American Board of Foreign Missions. The Berkshire Branch was organized in June, 1877. Its object is to cultivate a missionary spirit, to disseminate missionary intelligence, and to increase the collection of money for missionary purposes. The Branch was organized with ten auxiliary societies and five mission circles. It has now thirty auxiliaries and ten mission circles. The total membership is between 1,000 and 1,700, and these are included in twenty-three churches.



Since its organization this branch has contributed about \$18,000 for missionary purposes, and its efficiency is steadily increasing.

The presidents of the Branch have been: Mrs. Paul A. Chadbourne, of Williamstown, who served during seven years; and Mrs. E. F. Giddings, of Housatonic, chosen in June, 1884. The treasurer from the first has been Mrs. S. N. Russell, of Pittsfield. The corresponding secretary from the first has been Miss Elizabeth A. Morley, of Pittsfield, and Mrs. S. A. Warriner, of Hinsdale, has been recording secretary. The home secretary during seven years was Mrs. Mary B. Davis, of Pittsfield. Mrs. William B. Plunkett, of Adams, was chosen in 1884.

*Berkshire County Sunday School Union.*—This was organized at a meeting held in the chapel of the First Congregational Church in Pittsfield, April 11th, 1872. The object of the Union, as set forth in the second section of the constitution, is "by fraternal intercourse and cooperation to promote the Sunday School work in this county."

The Union is undenominational in character, and it labors in accord with the general operations of the State Sunday School Association.

The pastors, officers, and teachers of all the evangelical Sunday schools in the county are members of this Union. Meetings are held annually at such places as are agreed on by the Union, and at other times and places at the option of the executive committee. At these meetings there are devotional exercises, addresses, questions, criticisms, and discussions of all matters pertaining to Sunday school work, and it is believed that thus the Union has been largely instrumental in promoting the efficiency of Sunday schools throughout the county.

The presidents of the Union have been: Alexander Hyde, of Lee; Charles Pixley, Great Barrington; W. C. Plunkett, South Adams; James Francis, Pittsfield; A. Ostrander, Lee; T. F. Munger, North Adams; G. W. Gile, Pittsfield; L. S. Rowland, Lee; C. W. Mallery, Housatonic; George Skene, Pittsfield; George F. Mills, Williamstown. The secretaries have been: George B. Perry, North Adams; J. L. Kilbon, Lee; F. Clark, George E. Foster, F. S. Parker, F. T. West, Pittsfield.

#### CAPITAL CRIMES IN BERKSHIRE.

There have been eight executions by hanging in this county, of which two were for burglary, three for rape, and three for murder. The first was December 6th, 1787, when John Bly, an Englishman, and Charles Rose were hung for burglaries committed in Lanesboro, under the pretense of obtaining supplies for the insurgents during Shays rebellion. Executions for burglary were not uncommon at that period. The second was that of Ephraim Wheeler, of Windsor, December 6th, 1806, for rape committed on his own daughter. There was some doubt as to his guilt, the girl, who was the principal witness against him, being of weak mind.

On the 18th of November, 1813, Ezra Hutchinson, of Stockbridge,





was hung for rape on Sally Bates. The particulars of this case are not accessible.

On the 25th of November, 1819, Peter Johnson, a negro, of Sheffield, was hung for a rape committed on Charity Booth, under circumstances of peculiar atrocity. The criminal overcame her strenuous resistance and threatened death to her and her two children who were alone with her. On the morning of the execution he was taken from the jail to the meeting house where an appropriate sermon was preached by Rev. Mr. Bradford, of Sheffield. Thence he was taken to the gallows, where a full confession was read, and he was executed in the presence of a large concourse of people.

The next case was that of Samuel P. Charles, an Oneida Indian, who had lived some time at West Stockbridge, and who was hung November 26th, 1826, for the murder of Joel Freeman, a colored man, by shooting, in a drunken brawl at Richmond. He was ably defended by Thomas Robinson and George N. Briggs (afterward governor of the State) but was convicted, principally on the evidence of his own brother. Tradition says that the brother on his death bed confessed that he himself fired the fatal shot, and that Sam was innocent. In an account of this execution given by a paper at that time it was said: "Early in the morning the poor condemned criminal was taken from the jail to the old court house where appropriate religious services were performed by Rev. Dr. Shepard. Thence the prisoner was taken to the gallows guarded by a military corps of cavalry and light infantry; and we are told that not less than eight thousand persons were present to witness the painful scene." He protested his innocence in incoherent words on the scaffold.

On the 7th of September, 1862, there was perpetrated one of the most atrocious crimes that ever stained the annals of Berkshire. That day, Sunday, George A. Jones, who lived at Cold Spring, in Otis, went to church, while his wife, Emily, with two children of two and four years went to pick blackberries. On Mr. Jones' return from church his wife and children were missing. A general search the next day resulted in discovering the bodies of the missing ones hidden under an old brush fence, and covered with brush and leaves, their heads mangled in a most shocking manner. Marks on the body of the woman gave evidence of a fiendish outrage by more than one man. There was evidence of a desperate struggle. Three or four negroes were arrested, but it was possible to convict only one, a mulatto named James Callender, and him only on the evidence of his father, who was believed to have been at least an equal participant in the hellish crime, but who could not be legally convicted.

The sentence was executed on Friday, November 6th, 1863, in presence of 250 citizens from different parts of the county and State, and several of the relations of the murdered woman, as well as the father of the criminal, who, at his son's request, was compelled to be present. On the scaffold Callender said: "I haint got much to say, only the old man



filled my head with rum, and led me into it with him to kill Mrs. Jones and the children, and now he has left me here to hang. That's all I've got to say."

The last who suffered the extreme penalty of the law in Berkshire county was John L. Ten Eyck, a negro, for the murder of Mr. and Mrs. David Stillman, in Sheffield. Mr. S. was a carpenter and a farmer, aged eighty, and his wife was seventy years of age. They were found, dead and cold, on the morning of November 30th, 1866, their skulls having been shattered, evidently by an axe that was found in the house. An attempt had been made to fire the house.

Suspicion at once rested on Ten Eyck, who was soon arrested, and was only saved from lynching by the officers in charge of him. No other motive than robbery and an enmity that he felt toward Mr. Stillman for having charged him with stealing fowls, was known.

He was tried, convicted, and sentenced. A remarkable feature of his trial was the voluntary appearance of his brother to testify against him. He firmly asserted to the last that he was innocent. He was executed on the 16th of August, 1878.

All the executions prior to that in 1863 were at Lenox, and public. Thousands flocked to witness them. The first took place in what was then a pasture, but which afterward became the garden of Judge Rockwell; all after that were on what was long known as Gallows Hill, a beautiful elevation on which the late William Emery Sedgwick built a costly mansion.

At the time of the first executions the jail stood on the Stockbridge road, half a mile south of Lenox village, a mile from Gallows Hill. At each execution the considerable space between the two points was traversed by a solemn procession, led by the high sheriff on horseback, bearing his official sword, and wearing his sash and other official dress. The condemned rode in a cart with their coffins. A military escort marched to the sound of fife and drum, which played a dead march on the way to the gallows, and the liveliest of tunes on their return. The clergy generally attended in a body. In short, every effort was made to render the scene impressive, with what effect moralists may differ in their estimate.

Besides those who were executed and those who were sentenced for high treason and pardoned, there have been at least three sentences to death passed in this county.

In the spring of 1861 a young couple who had eloped from their place of residence in the State of New York, were pursued by the girl's friends and found in New Ashford. They went to their chamber where they were soon afterward found with their throats cut. The girl was dead, but the man recovered; and though he asserted that they had both attempted suicide, in which she had succeeded, he was convicted of murder and sentenced to death. Governor Andrews commuted the sentence to imprisonment for life.





On the evening of September 1st, 1861, Mrs. Jane L. Collins was fatally stabbed with an old bayonet, by her worthless husband, because she could not supply him from her earnings with as much money as he desired. After killing his wife he sought the life of his daughter, and dangerously wounded a man who attempted to stop him. He was convicted of murder and sentenced to death. He expressed regret that he did not succeed in killing his daughter. Governor Andrews commuted his sentence to lifelong imprisonment.

Daniel Gleason, of North Adams, not twenty-one years of age, plead guilty to the murder of his wife of seventeen. His case was examined by the executive council and his sentence was commuted because, as it appeared, he had cause for jealousy.



## CHAPTER XXIII.

### TOWNS OF ADAMS AND NORTH ADAMS.

BY HON. S. PROCTOR THAYER.

Topography.—Grants and Surveys.—Fort Massachusetts.—Sale of East Hoosuck Township.—First Meeting of Proprietors.—Incorporation of the Town of Adams.—Early Town Meetings.—The Revolution.—Shays Rebellion.—The Settlers and their Locations.—Josiah Holbrook and Israel Jones.—Parker's Tavern.—First Stores.—Brickmaking.—Politics.—Early Roads.

THE old town of Adams which formerly comprised the villages of North Adams and South Adams, occupied the summits of Hoosac and Saddle Mountains and the interjacent valley. This territory is divided into two nearly equal parts, by the south branch of the Hoosac River, which traverses the bottom of the valley. Of these two parts, the eastern is formed by the western slope of the Hoosac Mountain, which, in the first two thirds of its descent, is steep and regular, constituting a lofty wall on the eastern border of the town, but in the remaining portion it sinks by broken and irregular depressions. The western half of the town was composed of the two eastern ridges of the Saddle Mountain, the valley between them, and the valley which opens a passage for the Hoosac toward Williamstown. The latter valley is a continuation of the principal valley that constituted the settled and most valuable part of the town. At the bend, it is narrowed up by the East Ridge, which protrudes itself northward almost to the base of the opposite mountain, crowding the two branches of the Hoosac into one channel. Toward the west the hills retire southward and leave a beautiful tract of meadow, on the south of which rises the main body of Saddle Mountain in a majestic and comely form, parting near the summit and forming an elevated valley of elevated pasture ground. Along this valley the line passed between Adams and Williamstown. The eastern ridge of the mountain projects a mile further north. The two ridges embraced within the line of Adams converge toward the south and meet about a mile and a half from the commencement of the shortest ridge. The tapering valley between them is called the "Notch." By the union of the two eastern ridges and the





abrupt termination of the western ridge in Williamstown is formed the peak known as "Greylock," which is the highest land in the commonwealth.

The mean width of the Hoosac valley in the old town of Adams is about half a mile. In some places it is nearly interrupted by spurs from the adjacent mountain, shooting out to the bed of the stream. The direction of the valley is northeast, till it passes an abrupt projection from the eastern ridge of Saddle Mountain about three quarters of a mile from North Adams, when it turns due north, passes around that ridge and leads the Hoosac into Williamstown. The streams of water in Adams are few; the two branches of the Hoosac, with their small tributaries, all passing out of Adams, comprise the whole. The South Branch, coming in from Cheshire, receives from the east, about half a mile south of South Adams, Dry Brook, which in freshets is generally larger than the main branch, but which during a part of the year is entirely dry. A quarter of a mile below it receives from the west mountain Hoxie's Brook, and half a mile north of South Adams it receives Tophet Brook from the east. The South Branch, on its way northward, receives only a few rivulets, which flow a part of the year from the adjacent mountains, until it meets the North Branch. Hudson's Brook falls into the north branch three fourths of a mile above. About a mile west of North Adams a small but rapid stream comes down from the "Notch," and a mile farther on another from the north mountain falls into the Hoosac, which thus becomes the common outlet of all the waters of the town.

Hudson's Brook has worn a channel thirty rods long, in some places sixty feet deep, through a quarry of white marble. The mass of rock terminates toward the south in a steep precipice. Down this precipice water once fell; but finding in some places natural chasms, and in others wearing away the rocks themselves, it has obtained a passage, the channel being about fifteen feet wide. Two masses of rock, one of which lies ten or twelve feet above the other, span the stream like bridges. The lower bridge is finely arched and the stream has worn itself a bed more than fifty feet beneath. When the water is low persons can walk through the channel under the bridge. A cave, formed by the action of the water, and sufficiently capacious to admit of a man's crawling in upon his hands and knees and standing erect in some places, exists a little west of the top of the chasm. There are two openings into the cave, which formerly served as an inlet and an outlet for the water, and it is probable that the cave was once full of earth, which was washed out by the water as it explored the interior of the hill, to make for itself a passage to the valley below.

If tradition may be believed this ravine and bridge were discovered by a hunter named Hudson, who gave his name to the brook and falls. He was returning to his home one evening, dragging a fat deer by the legs, and clambering along the wild, precipitous spot, when the deer suddenly slid from his grasp and fell crashing a long distance below. It was



too dark to search for it that night, but on returning the next day he discovered the carcass of the deer at the bottom of a deep ravine and was amazed at his own narrow escape from a similar fall over the side of the natural bridge.

In the latter part of the year 1737, or early in January in the year 1738, Captain Thomas Wells petitioned the Legislature that the lands lying on the Hoosac River should be surveyed, divided into settling lots, and thrown open to actual settlers. These lands comprised the present towns of Adams, North Adams, and Williamstown. The original petition is missing from the State papers at Boston, but this petition was referred to a committee, who reported thereon as follows:

"The committee having considered the memorial of Captain Thomas Wells are humbly of the opinion,

"That two tracts of the unappropriated land of the Province of the contents of six miles square each be surveyed and laid by a surveyor and chain men on oath on Hoosuck River by direction of a committee to be appointed by this Court and Platts returned to this Court for confirmation which committee shall be empowered to admit sixty settlers into each of said townships and to take a bond of each settler for the sum of Twenty pound, for the performance of the conditions hereafter mentioned, that a sixty-third part of each township be reserved for the first settled minister and the like quantity for the ministry and the like quantity for the use of the school and that the remaining part of each of said townships be granted to the settlers admitted as aforesaid (viz) to each settler a sixty-third part of such township whereunto he shall be admitted as a settler on condition that each settler or grantee shall pay B his proportionate part of the charge of the committee and of the survey and that he his Heirs or assigns shall within three years from the confirmation of the platt build and finish a suitable and convenient dwelling house on his respective right and shall likewise within five years from sd. confirmation Plough or bring to English Grass fit for mowing six acres of such land, and that they do within s'd five years build a convenient meeting house for the Publick worship of God and settle a learned orthodox minister in each of s'd towns.

"The committee are further of opinion that a letter be sent from this government to the government of New York, once more to pray them to joyn commissioners with such as shall be appointed by this court for settling the boundaries between this government and that of New York.

"In the name and by the order of the committee, "JOHN STOPPARD."

This report was read in the upper branch of the Legislature; then the Council was sent down to the lower branch which proposed several amendments which were rejected by the Council; the two branches finally came together as follows:

"In Council January 25th, 1738—Read and non-concurred, and ordered that Ephraim Williams, Esq., with such as shall be joined by the Hon'ble House a committee carefully to view the land situate on or near Hoosuck River; and if they find the land accommodable for inhabitants, that they survey and lay out one or more townships of the contents of six miles square and Return a Plat or Plats thereof to this Court at their next May session with an account of the Quantity and Quality of the said land, so that this Court may dispose thereof as they shall think proper.

"J. WILLARD, Sec'y."









"Sent down for concurrence. In the House of Rep'tives January 26th, 1738. Read and concurred and Thomas Wells is joyned in the affair.

"J. QUINCY, Sp'kr.

"Consented to,

"J. BELCHER."

In May, 1739, this committee appointed by the Legislature repaired to the Hoosac River, and with the aid of Timothy Dwight and Nathan Kellogg, surveyors, laid out three townships lying along its banks and submitted to the Legislature, in June of that year, the following report:

"Pursuant to the order of the Great and Supreme Court or Assembly of this Province in Jan'y last we the subscribers have carefully viewed the lands on and near the Hoosuck River and finding the same very accommodable for settlement have by the assistance of Timothy Dwight, Esq., and Mr. Nathan Kellogg, survey's, laid out three townships each of the contents of six miles square. Two of which are adjoining and lye on Hoosuck River the other on Mayoosok, being the northern branch thereof about three miles northward of the lowest of the two towns all which will fully appear by the plans herewith humbly presented we have not perfected all the lines occasioned by the Great Opposition we met with from Sundry Gent'n from Albany a particular account of which we are ready to lay before ye Excellency and Honours if thereto required and are your Excellency's and Hon's most obedient and dutiful servants.

"Boston June 6th, 1739.

"EPHRM WILLIAMS } Committee."  
"THOMAS WELLS }

The townships laid out were West Hoosuck, afterward Williams-town, East Hoosuck, afterward Adams, and Clarksburg, which originally included part of the territory of Florida. The map which accompanied the report, however, shows only the township of East Hoosuck and part of the township of West Hoosuck, as will be readily seen. This map was made by Nathan Kellogg, surveyor, and it is the first map ever made in the town of Adams.

The report of the committee was read in the lower branch of the Legislature on the 7th of June, 1739, and in the Council on the 8th of June in the same year. The Council ordered "that William Dudley, Jacob Wendell and Joseph Wilson, with such as shall be joined by the Hon'ble House of Representatives, be a committee to take under consideration the above report with the plat therein mentioned and make report as soon as may be what may be proper for the Court to do therein."

On the 16th of June, a few days after, the House of Representatives "joined in this affair" Ebenezer Pomeroy, John Chandler, William Pynchon, and Joseph Dwight. This committee reported in the following words:

"The committee to whom was referred the Report of Captain Williams and Wells and their doings with the platt of the three townships lately surveyed and laid out at or on Hoosuck River &c. Offer as their opinion that for the better securing the undoubted rights this governm't have to those and other lands thereabout lying in this province that the most northerly of the three townships aforesaid of the contents





of six miles square adjoining thereto and southward thereof which the said Williams and Wells had not time to take a survey of tho' well assured of it and accommodable for a town and whereon some few people have already got and inhabit; Bee granted to such of his Majesty's subjects as will effectually settle the same in the space of two years with fifty or sixty families on each tract and 'give sufficient bonds therefor and that there be sequestered a sufficient portion thereof for the ministry in each township and to pay such sum or sums of money for the reimbursement of the Province treasury what has been expended in this affair as also such other sums and according to the terms and conditions as this Court shall order and that a committee be accordingly appointed and as to the other two tracts surveyed and platted as aforesaid that they be disposed of as this Court shall order and that the government of New York be informed by proper letters of the Resolution of this Court herein and that we are ready to join commissioners with such as shall be appointed by them for the staking and perambulating the bounds between each province according to the prior grant. All which is submitted by order of the committee,

"WILLIAM DUDLEY.

"Dated the 21st June, 1739."

This report was accepted by the Legislature, but nothing further was done until the 18th of April, 1749, ten years after, when the Legislature adopted the following order:

"In the House of Rep's April 18th, 1749, Ordered that Col. Dwight and Col. Choate with such as the Hon'ble board shall joyn be a committee to Repair to the Province lands near Hoosuck as soon as may be with a skillful surveyor and chainmen under oath and lay out two townships of the contents of six miles square in the best of the land and in as regular form as may be, joyning them together and Return a correct plat of said townships to this Court for their further order thereon. And also that the same committee be directed to Return an account of the course and distance the said townships bear from Fort Massachusetts and as near as they can the quantity of intervale land contained in each township and what the quality of the soil adjoining to the said township is.

"Sent up for concurrence,

"W. THIRLBY.

"In Council April 19th, 1749, Read and concurred and Oliver Partridge, Esq., is joined in the affair.

"J. WILLARD, Sec'y.

"Concurred,

"W. THIRLBY."

This committee went to work in October, 1749, and what they did may be read in their own language.

"The Committee appointed by the Great and General Court in April last to repair to the province lands near Hoosuck to lay out Two Townships of the contents of six miles square report:

"That on the 26th day of Octo. the Com'tte went from Hatfield and the next day came to Fort Massachusetts (having obtained Mr. Nath'l Dwight a skillful surveyor to survey the Townships) the next day we went out to view the lands. Ordered the surveyor to measure the distance from the fort to the line that is run between this government and New Hampshire (which was run some time since by Mr. Hazen) and on Monday and Tuesday following we proceeded to view the lands. In the



meantime directed the surveyor to take the course and distances of the adjacent mountains and when we had sufficiently satisfied ourselves in what form the townships should be laid out we directed the surveyor to lay them out agreeable to the plan herewith presented (having caused the Surveyor and chainmen to be sworn). On the west side of the west town lays a range of mountains and between the two townships lays another range of mountains over which the dividing line runs. As to the Quantity of Intervale contained in the townships we made no particular measure thereof by the surveyor but carefully viewed the townships and would inform that the Rivers running through the center of the east township for more than four miles northerly and southerly and about half a mile east and west appears rich and good a considerable part thereof is intervale. In the west township there is not so great a quantity of intervale but a very valuable and large tract of land in the middle of the township, insomuch that the Com'tee do esteem the West Township the most valuable. Great part of the Land in both townships is considerably Loaded with timber—as to the Quality of the Lands adjoining to S'd Townships the Com'tee would inform That in the East of s'd Townships lies the Great Hoosuck Mountain (so called) which is about seven miles from side to side on which mountain there is a sufficient quantity of land for a township or Two a great part of it valuable. Between the North line of the East Town and the province line the land is mountainous and broken.

"And the Land on the South of s'd Towns is some very poor Broken and some of it good accommodable for the settlement.

"All which is humbly submitted in the name and by order of the Com'tee.

"O. V. PARTRIDGE.

"November 10th, 1749.

"In Council December 8th, read and sent down."

East Hoosuck or Adams was laid out seven miles long from north to south, and five miles broad from east to west; the east and west lines running along the summits of the mountains forming the valley of the south branch of the Hoosac River. It was the only township in the county of perfectly regular form. A plan was prepared by Nathaniel Dwight and on this plan were designated as monuments, marking the corner bounds of the township, trees bearing the initials of the surveyor and of the several members of the committee. The township projected was, in form, a parallelogram, 2,300 poles in length and 1,600 poles in width, allowing "one rod in twenty for stray chain," and contained, therefore, almost precisely the area required by the General Court, which was, "of the contents of six miles square."

In the year 1750 the State granted 200 acres of land in East Hoosuck, on condition that there should be reserved from it ten acres for a fort and should be built and kept in repair for twenty years a saw and grist mill. This 200 acres was situate about a mile below the union of the two branches of the Hoosac River and comprised the present Harrison farm. Upon the ten acres reserved from it was built Fort Massachusetts. The history of this fort properly belongs with the history of Berkshire county, but there are many incidents relating to its early history which concern that of East Hoosuck.





It is probable that at least three fourths of an acre of land were included within the stockade, and that in this enclosure there were five or six block houses with families resident therein.

The site of the fort, as is well known, is in the meadow which forms part of the Harrison farm, lying in North Adams near the Williams town line.

Captain Clement Harrison, who purchased the farm of the administrators of Israel Jones, in 1830, discovered in his work of renovating the soil many relics of the old fort, which are significant; hundreds of bullets, corroded and turned white; Indian arrow heads, curiously carved from flint; a metal tomahawk; the muzzle of a small cannon; pieces of pots and kettles; broken bottles in which the pretended "good liquor" of former days was contained; a silver spoon, with a very large and nearly round bowl; strongly made but badly rusted jack-knives were among these curious and suggestive mementos. Captain Harrison, from the indications discovered in clearing up that part of the farm where the fort stood, was of the opinion that there were six different houses or log cabins within the enclosure, scattered three or four rods apart; and that the enclosure may have been double the size mentioned above, or one and one half to two acres. Solid large beams of pine timber were found in one place, and piles of brick where the six chimneys had stood.

Southwest of the fort, and near where now stands an apple tree, was the burial ground. A head-stone was found half buried in the ground, in the summer of 1852, and carried to Williams College, by Captain Harrison's permission. The stone was shaped like the letter V with the bottom cut off. It was a common dark stone and had never been wrought, except to cut an inscription upon its face, which read as follows:

JUNE 12, 1745

E. NIM At. 26 y.

In the grave beneath this stone the partially decayed skeleton of a man was found, and lodged in one of the vertebræ was the bullet which caused his death. This bone is now preserved in the museum of Williams College. Tradition states that this young man, Elisha Nims, was shot on the 11th day of June, 1745, while obtaining water from a spring on the outside of the fort.

In the burial ground near the fort were four other small head-stones, but they bore no inscription and they have disappeared. During the ministry of Rev. John Alden, of North Adams, there was an effort made to erect a monument on the site of the fort. Consent was cheerfully given by the owner of the land, a subscription was started and partially filled up; several plans were made—one by Phineas Cone, a student of Williams College; but the attempt failed, and nothing now remains to show where old Fort Massachusetts stood, save an elm tree, planted by Professor Perry, of Williams College.

On the 16th of February, 1762, the House of Representatives voted that the township of East Hoosuck, with several others, be sold to the



highest bidder and be "set up at eight hundred Pounds lawful money each." The following conditions were annexed, viz: "that there be reserved for the first settled minister one sixty-third part of each of said townships and one sixty-third part of each of said townships for the use of the ministry and the like quantity for the use and support of a school in each of said Townships forever. That within the space of five years from the time of sale there be sixty settlers residing in each township, who shall each have a dwelling house of the following dimensions, viz: twenty-four feet long, eighteen feet wide and seven feet studd and have seven acres of land well cleared and fenced and brought to English grass or Plowed: and also settle a learned Protestant minister of the Gospel in each of said townships within the term aforesaid."

It was voted "that Colonel Partridge and Mr. Tyler, with such as the honorable board shall join, be a committee to make sale of the townships and tracts and that the purchasers of each of said townships shall pay twenty pounds earnest money and the Remaining sums the said lands shall be struck at, the purchasers shall give Bond to pay the same to the Province Treasurer with sufficient sureties within one year from the time of sale without interest." The Council concurred with the House of Representatives and "joined Thomas Flucker in the affair."

This committee, after giving public notice of the time and place of sale, attended to their duty, at Boston, on the second day of June, in the same year, at the Royal Exchange Tavern in King street, sold the township of East Hoosuck at public auction to Nathan Jones, of Weston, for £3,200, received of him £20 of earnest money, took bonds of him with Elisha Jones and John Murray for £3,180. Afterward, on the 11th of November, 1766, the Legislature, upon the petition of Nathan Jones, Elisha Jones, and John Murray, setting forth that they were equally interested in the affair, and that they had admitted many settlers to the land, and could give no sufficient deeds, granted and confirmed the township of East Hoosuck, exclusive of the grant formerly made to Colonel Williams, to the petitioners who were to complete the settlement as originally enjoined. The first meeting of the proprietors of East Hoosuck was begun in this fashion:

"Province of Massachusetts Bay.

"To the Hon. Samuel Danforth, Esq., one of his majesties Justices of the peace through this Province—

"The petition of James Otis, John Murray and Elisha Jones, Esqs. the major part of the owners and proprietors of the township No. one called East Hoosuck in the county of Berkshire of the contents of six miles square (exclusive of grants already laid out by the order of the General Court) that your Honor will be pleased to call a meeting of the aforesaid proprietors to be held at the dwelling house of Mr. Seth Blodgett inn holder in Boston on Thursday the sixth day of June next at three of the clock in the afternoon to transact the following business—

"First. To choose a moderator, clerk and such other officers as are usually chosen by other proprietors—





- "2dly. To pass orders for managing, improving or dividing the common lands in said township and admitting settlers in the same township agreeable to the conditions of the grant of the General Court in order for bringing forward the same—
- "3dly. To raise money for any other necessary charges for forwarding the same settlement—
- "4thly. To appoint such method for calling meetings of the afores'd proprietors for the future as they shall judge most convenient.

"JAMES OTIS,  
 "JNO. MURRAY,  
 "ELISHA JONES."

"L. S. Province of Massachusetts Bay.

"Suffolk ss:—

"To the Hon. James Otis Esqr. one of the principal proprietors of the Township aforesaid in greeting—In his Majesties name you are hereby required to give notice in the time and manner as the law directs to the several proprietors of said township that they meet at the time and place named for the purposes mentioned in the foregoing petition.

"Given under my hand and seal this eighth day of February Anno Domini 1765 and in the fifth year of his Majesties Reign.

"S. DANFORTH,

"Justice of the Peace throughout the province aforesaid."

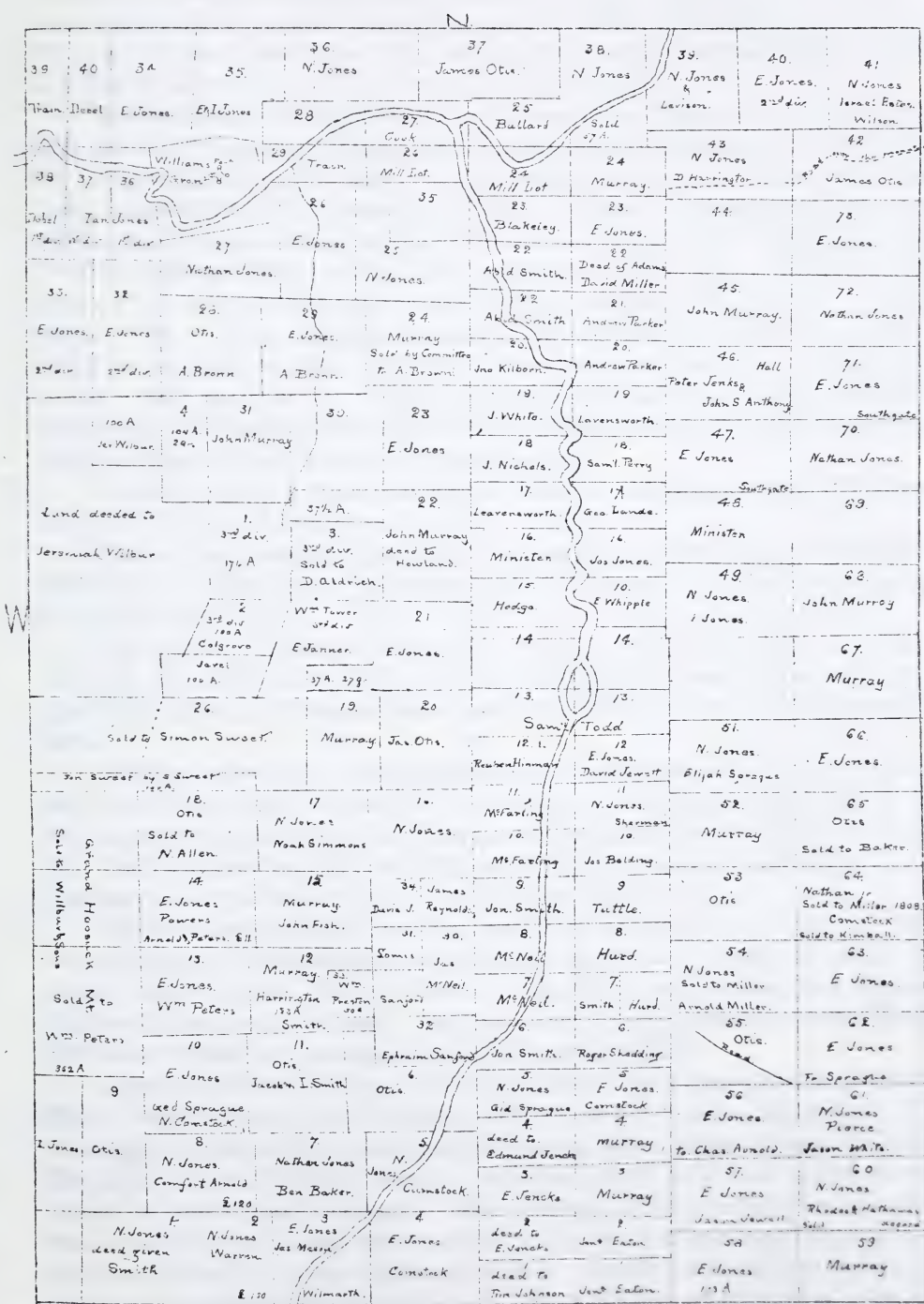
"By virtue of the above warrant I do hereby notify the above said proprietors to meet at time and place as in said warrant is directed for the purposes aforesaid.

"JAMES OTIS."

This meeting was held on the sixth day of June, 1765, at the house of Seth Blodgett, in Boston, as according to the above warrant. "James Otis was chosen moderator, then Elisha Jones was chosen clerk to said propriety, and sworn to the faithful discharge of that trust." The meeting was then adjourned from time to time until the 4th day of June, 1766, when it was voted "that Elisha Jones, of Pittsfield, who was empowered by said proprietors to make sale of settling lots in order to bring forward the settlement of said township, be directed to lay an account of his proceedings before the said proprietors in order for the settlement of his account as soon as may be—and also to lodge the securities he has taken for lands sold, with said proprietors." It was also voted "that Israel Jones, who being now settled in said township, be appointed and empowered to lay out a further number of lots not exceeding twenty, of a hundred acres each, to accommodate the settlement and also to admit settlers on the lots not yet disposed of so as to complete and make up the number of sixty settlers agreeable to the vote of the General Court and to take security for the proceeds of the sale of said lots and lodge them with the proprietors."

The meeting was then adjourned from time to time until the thirteenth of June, 1767, at three o'clock in the afternoon, when "the proprietors aforesaid being met voted that the lands in East Hoosuck that are not already settled shall be laid out into 200 acre lots in order for a





A PLAN OF THE TOWNSHIP OF EAST HOODSICK. SURVEYED BY CHARLES BARKER, NOV. 10, 1767.





division thereof and that Cap'n Nathan Dwight shall be employed as a surveyor to lott ye said lands if he can be obtained to do it in ye month of October next, and if not then voted that Cap'n Charles Baker shall be employed as surveyor to lott out ye said lands."

The meeting was adjourned again from time to time until Friday, the 5th day of February, 1768, at four o'clock in the afternoon, at the Bunch of Grapes Tavern. At that meeting Captain Charles Baker, who had been employed in the mean time to lay out the township into two hundred acre lots, according to the vote of the proprietors, returned a plan "of the said settling lots laid out by Daniel Jones, Esq., and others and also of his own survey of the said two hundred acre lots, &c." It was voted, "first, that said plan be accepted and recorded and that each lott shall be marked to the owners as they are now drawn." It was also voted "that the plan of each lott returned by said surveyor amounting to the No. of Seventy-three shall be recorded in the book of records as they are drawn by the several proprietors."

The titles to real estate in North Adams and Adams are still traced back to this plan of settling lots.

The act for incorporating the "Plantation called East Hoosuck in the county of Berkshire, into a town by the name of Adams," was passed October 15th, 1778.

The name of Adams was given to the town in honor of Samuel Adams, the illustrious leader of the Revolution, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, and afterward governor of Massachusetts.

The first meeting of the inhabitants of East Hoosuck of which there is any record was held on the 23d of January, 1779, for the purpose of accepting the resignation of Mr. Todd, the first minister. It was voted that Mr. Todd be discharged from the work of the ministry, provided he relinquish all right and title to all ministerial land.

The first annual town meeting was held on the 8th of March, 1779, when Captain Phillip Mason was chosen moderator; Isaac Arnold, town clerk; and Captain Phillip Mason, Captain Israel Jones, and Captain Reuben Hinman, selectmen. In those early days captains were plenty and were looked upon as leaders in all public affairs.

Captain Reuben Hinman was also chosen town treasurer, and Luther Rich, David Jewell, and Eleazer Brown were chosen assessors. The meeting was then adjourned until March 20th, when Edmund Jenks, Benjamin Baker, William Smith, Jedediah Hurd, and John Kilburn were chosen a committee of safety. The business of the committee of safety was to see that no harm came to the town or its inhabitants from Tories, Indians, British, or other public enemies. Similar committees existed in nearly all the other towns and kept the patriotic spirit alive. On the same day Lemuel Leavenworth was elected collector of taxes. It was voted to pay him for collecting the taxes nine pence in a pound, not an extravagant percentage when the scarcity of money in those days is con-



sidered. Elias Jones, Gideon Smith, Jonathan Hulse, Stephen Smith, Philip Mason, Ruluff White, Oliver Parker, and Jonathan Hale were chosen surveyors of highways, and it was voted "to raise One Hundred Pounds to make and repair highways, to be paid in labor at 2s. 6d. per day or Indian corn at 2s. 6d. per bushel." The building and support of roads was then, as now, a heavy burden. A rocky soil, rapid running streams, abundant tree stumps, and steep hillsides made the establishment of good highways almost an impossibility.

The pay of the town officers was not so large as to cause strife for the offices. For the first year the selectmen's bills were as follows: "Reuben Hinman, £1, 13s., Philip Mason, 9s., Israel Jones, 18s. at 36 for one," *i. e.*, thirty-six cents of continental money for one penny of English money. The assessors were each allowed £3 for their services, "at the rate of forty for one." The practice of the abatement of taxes began the very first year. £19, 12s., due from six different unfortunates, were abated in the collectors' bills. The number of voters at the time of the incorporation of the town cannot be accurately ascertained; but an estimate can be formed from a vote passed at a town meeting held on the 19th of April, 1779, when it was "voted unanimously for a new Constitution present forty four." The same meeting chose a delegate, whose name does not appear to represent the town in a Constitutional Convention. The year before a new constitution had been rejected after a struggle similar to that of 1853.

At a town meeting held on the 5th of November, 1779, the question of annexing a part of Adams to New Providence, now Cheshire, was put and decided in the negative—yeas 24, nays, 48. This would show 72 votes cast, and as this was a question of general interest, it is probable that special efforts were made to bring out the voters, and that the attendance was large. This would indicate a population of four or five hundred people. The principal settlement in the time of the Revolution was at the village of South Adams, called in the records the "South End" as early as July, 1780, and North Adams would never have caught up and outstripped her sister town but for her more extensive water power on two streams. The land in the vicinity of South Adams was much better for farming purposes, and the sturdy farmers of that vicinity were for many years, the mainstay of the settlement.

During the two or three years after the town's organization town meetings were very frequent. Ten were held in 1779. A great deal of work had to be done as the critical events of the Revolution raised new questions for the voters to act upon.

A town meeting was held on the first of May, 1780, "for the purpose of considering of the New Constitution or Frame of Government." Two of the articles were "past by sixty votes," one relative to the judiciary was "rejected unanimously, and that the judges mentioned be annually elected." One relative to the Executive Power was "voted against unanimously, with this objection, that Every Person Liable to doe duty ought





to have a Voice in chooseing his officers to Command him." Another article was "past with this Addition, that the Justice be Debarred holding a seat in General Court." A committee consisting of Nathan Comstock, Justus Holt, and John Eaton were "Appointed to examine and make Amendments."

These votes in favor of an elective judiciary, elective militia officers, and the separation of the judicial and legislative departments of the State, show the critical and independent spirit of the people at that time. The feeling of the town was very democratic, and its inhabitants seemed to feel a wholesome distrust of rulers. It was evident that the early settlers had named their town after Sam Adams, from their admiration of the unflinching grit and sturdy independence of the old hero.

Such a people could not be otherwise than patriotic, and their patriotism is abundantly shown by their liberal contributions in aid of the Revolution.

The following resolves of various town meetings are copied from the town records.

July 5th, 1779—"Voted to give the Nine months men Ten dollars a month to be paid in grain in the stipulated price, (viz) Wheat at 6s. Rye at 4s. and Indian Corn at three shillings pr. bushel and One Hundred Continental dollars as a Bounty Before the march."

July 23d, 1779—"Voted that the Selectmen make provision for the men that are Draughted to the place of Rendezvous."

March 25th, 1780—"Voted to pay William Howandeen 270 Continental dollars to make good the depreciation of money Due him as Wages for Service in the Continental army."

June 20th, 1780—"Voted that the Town will raise Money by a Tax to hire their quota of Soldiers to serve in the Continental army six months."

"Voted to give each man that shall engage in the service for six months a bounty of Two pounds Ten Shillings for each month he shall Serve, to be paid in Produce at the Stipulated prices or in money equal thereto."

July 10th, 1780—"Voted that Captain Reuben Hinman be refunded the sum of three hundred Dollars which sum he gave a six months man, out of the Town Treasure."

"Voted that the three months men now to be raised have Fifty shillings pr. month in Addition to the State wages to be paid in the same manner and at the same time the Six months men are paid."

December 28th, 1780—"Voted that a Committee be appointed to report what Bounty shall be given to the Soldiers now to be raised for three years. Voted that Enos Parker, Levi Brown and Samuel Law be a committee for that purpose. Report of the Committee that each that shall engage in the Continental Army for three years or during the present war shall be entitled to receive the sum of Fifty pounds a year for Every year he shall serve Including the Continental pay and Each Soldier so Engaging shall Receive the sum of thirteen pounds Previous to his marching if he chooses and thirteen pounds more at the Expiration of the first year and the remainder of the money annually.

"Voted that the town agree to and will comply with the above report."



12th of February, 1781—"The question being Put whether the Town will agree to class its Inhabitants in Order to raise its Quota of men for the Continental Service, voted in the negative."

"Voted to choose a Committee to hire or raise said men. Voted that Jacob Stafford, Solomon Gardner, Giles Barnes, Samuel Low, Samuel Day be a Committee for the above purpose."

May 15th, 1781—"Voted to lay a tax on the Town of three hundred pounds hard money for the purpose of Procuring a Stock of Ammunition and Defraying Town charges Continental currency to be Received at the Common Exchange."

July 19th, 1781—"Voted that Each Soldier that shall Engage to serve in Continental Army three months shall receive from the Town of Adams the sum of four pounds for Each month he shall serve to be paid in Silver or in Grain, Wheat 6s. Rye at 4s. and Indian Corn at 3 shillings per Bushel the Soldier so Engaging to sign an Order for the Selectmen of Adams to Draw their State wages and that three pounds of the four to be paid such Soldier Previous to his marching if required and the remainder by the for day of January, 1782."

"Voted to assess a tax on the Inhabitants of Adams the sum of Two Thousand one hundred and Eighty pounds State Money to Purchase 24,000 wt. of Beef and a quantity of Clothing."

August 17th, 1781—"The question being put whether the Town will make good the wages of the six and three months men, carried in the negative."

February 21st, 1782—"The question being put whether the Town Will due anything Toward Procuring a man to serve three years in the Continental Army for Capt. Isaac Hathaway's Class. Voted in the negative."

Full credit should be given to South Adams as the principal settlement of the town of Adams in the time of the Revolution. The "South End" (so called in the records as early as July, 1780) had probably ten times as many inhabitants seventy-five years ago as the "North End;" therefore the patriotism and self sacrifice of Revolutionary times were chiefly displayed by the citizens of South Adams. The village of North Adams had little glory because there was scarcely any one living there to let their light of patriotism shine.

The following is a copy of an enlistment paper whereby a soldier of Adams bound himself to serve in the Revolutionary army three years:

"I Benjamin Hazzard of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts County of Berkshire and Town of Adams have Inlisted myself as A Soldier in the Sarvic of the United States of America For the time of three years and promis to obey and subject my Self to all the Laws and Regulations of the Army and my Superior Officer in Witness Whare of I have Set my hand this Twenty Third day of March 1781 and For Class No. 2 of Whome Mr. Darius Bucklin is head.

His

"BENJAMIN X HAZZARD."

mark.

Some of the inhabitants of Adams participated in the battle of Bennington, but the only information given us by the town records is a vote passed March 28th, 1785, choosing "Elijah Sprague, Comfort Arnold, and Umphrey Tiffery a committee to settle with Captain William White





for a horse taken by Samuel Saulsbury and lost at the Bennington Battle."

The calamities growing out of the Revolutionary war were deeply felt by the inhabitants of Adams then laboring under the hardships of new settlers. The soldiers who had served in the war had been paid in currency that no one would take and gold and silver were almost unknown. The difficulty which arose in meeting one's obligations may be imagined from a vote passed January 17th, 1786, when the town voted "that it be recommended to the General Court to pass a law making both real and personal estate a tender. Voted also to recommend to the General Court to strike a paper currency in this State."

After the expiration of the legal tender act, in 1782, the consequent increase of civil actions excited ill will against the courts, and Shays insurrection followed, in which the citizens of Adams took an active part.

The town records show that a number of men from Adams "took the oath of allegiance and subscribed the Declaration" before James Harris and other justices of the peace as participants in Shays rebellion, and as the record quaintly remarks "Some have gave up their arms to Col. Russell, Others said they had no arms nor did ever carry any in Opposition to Government."

Those taking the oath at Lanesboro in March, 1787, are as follows: James Barker, Jus' Peace, Daniel Read, Joshua Witham, Samuel Wright, Barnabas Allen, Joseph Spencer, William White, jr., Josiah Wright, Allen Briggs, William Peters, John Allen, Stephen Dexter, Darius Buckland, Nathan Bowen, Asa Shelding, Amos Graves, William Whipple, Nicodemus Harraden, John Eddy, Stephen Cummins, Oliver Parker, Thaddeus Parker, Stephen Ives, Benajah Tubbs, Waterman Baker, Isaac White, jr, yeoman; Jonathan Moffat, yeoman; Joshua Read, trader; George Thrasher, brickmaker; Theodore Drewster, trader; and Jonathan Waterman, yeoman. Afterward at Great Barrington on the 31st of March, 1787,

"Jon'a Moffat, Eli Colton, George Hogg, Amasa Ives, Stephen Ives, John Kilburn, jr., Thomas Kelly, William White, Barnabas Allen, Ezra Parker, Oliver Parker, John Kilbourn, Allen Briggs, Daniel Parker, Jos. Parker, George Thrasher, William Peters, Nathan Bowen, Isaac White, jr., Amos Graves which have been concerned in the present rebellion having provided satisfactory evidence of their Penitence of the crime before mentioned and of a proper disposition to return to their allegiance to the State and to perform the duty of faithfull citizens thereof and having taken and subscribed the oath of allegiance to this Commonwealth have received from the subscribers in the name of the General Court a promis of indemnity for the crime aforesaid."

"B. LINCOLN	} Commissioners."
"SAM'L PHILLIPS	
"SAM'L A. OTIS	

The following also took the oath of allegiance: Charles Cook, Brown, George Staples, James Sprague, David Nichols, Rufus Worden, Isaac Moffat, John Langdon, Josiah Holbrook, jr., Thomas Kelly, Otis Hogg,



and Benjamin Brooks. Not all of those mentioned took an active part in the rebellion, but the large number that were compelled to take an oath of allegiance show that there Shays had many sympathizers in Adams.

Among the settlers already mentioned Abiel Smith and his two sons lived in two houses situate on Main street in the village of North Adams, on the site of Martin's block, Mr. Kilborn settled about a half mile northwest of South Adams, Mr. McNeal about a mile and a half south of North Adams, on the Kingsley farm. Mr. Hinman two miles north of South Adams, and Israel Jones on the Harrison farm in North Adams. In the year 1775 there were only five dwelling houses in the village of North Adams. Giles Barnes resided in one standing on the east bend of the Hoosac near the grist mill of M. D. & H. W. Hodge. This was a low one story structure and is believed to have been the first house erected in North Adams. Josiah Wright lived in a house near him, and Eli Colton built a house on the spot where the "Berkshire House" now stands. Samuel Day lived in a house afterward known as the "old Block Tavern," standing on Main street on the site of Martin's block, and William Farrand purchased and lived in a house on the site of the old Robinson House, west of the Main street bridge. The "old Block Tavern" was the first public house of consequence in the village of North Adams. The rear part was built by Samuel Day, and afterward occupied by Abiel Smith, one of the early settlers. This was undoubtedly previous to 1780, as the front east wing was erected by David Darling in 1788. In 1795 Mr. Darling opened the same as a public house. It was afterward sold to and occupied by Roger Wing.

In 1795 the principal landholders in the village of North Adams were Jeremiah Colegrove, Israel Jones, David Estes, and David Darling. In the year 1794, when Jeremiah Colegrove moved to North Adams, there were less than a dozen houses in that village. A small house occupied by Mr. Rose stood on the site of the building on the corner of Main and Marshall streets. Asa Doty lived in a house located a little west and north of Main street bridge, and a Mr. Corliss lived in a house situate in the rear of the present site of the "Richmond House." Ebenezer Slocum lived in a house on Church street, Amos Bronson had a house on Eagle street on the site of the store now owned by the Freeman Manufacturing Company, and Elisha Houghton had a dwelling about twenty-five rods north of the one last mentioned. David Estes owned and occupied a house on Center street, on the north side, east of the old Roman Catholic Church. No street was then laid out, and only a foot path or lane led from this house to Eagle street. Captain George Ray lived in a dwelling on Main street near the river bank, Josiah Holbrook lived in a log house on the Whitman place on State street, and Jeremiah Colegrove lived on Main street near Marshall, until 1810.

The village of North Adams comprised part of settling lot number twenty-four. The site of the village was formerly a pine forest, with





some white oak intermingled. The principle staple of early traffic was therefore pine and other lumber; and the material of which the fences and many of the early buildings were constructed was such as to give it the name of "Slab City." Like those farmers who eat only such produce as they cannot sell many of the men who built took such lumber as was not merchantable. The stumps of huge trees remained for a long time in the very streets, and Main street was only cleared by a "bee" of fifty men. The digging of cellars and the preparation of gardens was very much impeded by these stumps. In times of freshet the lower portions of the village were flooded by the river, and large rocks were distributed plentifully across the "flats." There are evidences of the river having formerly been much broader than it is now; and it certainly rose higher and was more ungovernable at the dreaded season of "breaking up" after the vigorous winters of ninety years ago. The furious flood has been known to sweep from the point where the lower bridge, or Union street, is located, across the entire village to Summer street. The entire space where now most of the trade and mechanical business are transacted, would be washed by an icy cold stream, driving the settlers from their houses, sweeping away or greatly damaging the little property they possessed, and literally drowning the hopes they had cherished of a prosperous season by obliging them to begin anew. The clearing up of the forests and the consequent drying of the springs have diminished the volume of water in all the streams, and such extraordinary freshets are no longer to be feared.

The village site and its immediate vicinity were called by the early settlers the poorest part of the town of Adams. Like most pine land it was miserable land for farming purposes. The first farmers preferred settling in the mountain slopes; they said the "flat would hardly bear white beans." The pine lumber, however, was of excellent quality and very little pine lumber grew on any other point within a dozen miles or more.

Among the first settlers in East Hoosuck were Abiel Smith, his sons Gideon and Jacob, John Kilborn and John McNeal, of Litchfield, Conn., Reuben Hinman and Jonathan Smith, of Woodbury, Conn., and Messrs. Parker, Cook, and Leavenworth, of Wallingford. Rev. Samuel Todd and Israel Jones also settled here. These settlers and those who came with them did not remain a long time. Most of them sold their lands to purchasers from Rhode Island, many of them Quakers. Others followed from that State, until Rhode Islanders occupied nearly the whole town. Their descendants still reside in North Adams and Adams and their names may be found on the voting lists of these towns. A part of the immigrants who came from Rhode Island pitched on Stafford's Hill, in Cheshire, then called New Providence. It appears to have been the wish of these New Providence settlers to be incorporated with Adams, as during the year of the incorporation of the town of Adams the inhabitants



were twice called upon to vote upon the question of annexation. The vote was on each occasion carried in the negative.

Among the most notable of the early settlers were Josiah Holbrook and Israel Jones. Josiah Holbrook was a man large in stature and of a bold and determined spirit. He was one of the American volunteers at the battle of Bennington, in 1777, and one of the rebels under Shays, in 1786. After the defeat of that movement and his return home a party of four troopers tried in vain to arrest him. He was only captured by a company surrounding his house in the night, breaking in the door and seizing and binding him in bed. He submitted, gave up all his arms, took the oath of allegiance to the commonwealth, and was released. His name, Josiah Holbrook, jr., his father being of the same name, appears in the town records as one of the rebels who were pardoned by General Lincoln when he marched into Berkshire county in the spring of 1787. Mr. Holbrook lived for many years in the house above mentioned; and although it was nearly eighty rods south of Main street it was a standing joke among the inhabitants of North Adams that Holbrook's whisper could be distinctly heard by everybody when he was out of doors, while his voice resounded to the top of Hoosac Mountain. He had one of those heroic souls set in an iron constitution, that was well fitted to grapple with the difficulties of a new settlement. In those early times the early pioneers enjoyed none of the benefits of labor saving machinery in their households or farms, but were obliged to depend on human muscles for everything.

The staunch whig patriotism of Israel Jones has been questioned because he is believed to have absented himself from town in 1777, the year of Burgoyne's capture; that his family connections were tories, and fled to the British provinces; and his chimney top was painted white, the usual telegraphic signal of toryism in the days of the Revolution. Whatever rumors may have been afloat respecting Mr. Jones' political sentiments, they did not affect his standing among his townsmen, who were zealous whigs and sagacious observers. His character as a man, a citizen, and a Christian was never impeached. He was a member of the first board of selectmen, chosen in 1779, and held town offices for many years, being very frequently moderator in town meetings. He was chosen representative to the General Court in 1785, reelected in 1786, and reelected annually for six years from 1792 to 1797 inclusive. Israel Jones was the fourth of fifteen children, and was born in Weston in this State. His father, Elisha Jones, was one of the three original proprietors of the township of Adams. Israel settled first in Pittsfield, but removed to the Harrison farm, west of North Adams, in 1766. There he lived sixty-three years. He was extensively engaged in settling and dealing in lands. Many of the early deeds were given by him, either as principal or agent. He was an excellent surveyor, and was constantly employed in that capacity. Most of the roads described in the town records were laid out by him. The Federal Government appointed him, in 1798, one of the commissioners to





adjust the line between the United States and Southeastern Canada. He was a trustee, first of the Free School and then of Williams College. He was one of the first justices of the peace appointed in town, and served in that capacity more or less for forty years. He married, in 1767, the daughter of Rev. Mr. Todd, the first minister settled in the town, and lived with her fifty-nine years. They had nine children. In 1803 he became a member of the church in Williamstown, and regularly attended worship there until he aided in organizing the Congregational church in North Adams, in 1827. He was a progressive man and looked with favor upon improvements. He owned the first brass clock in town, contained in a tall mahogany case, the whole costing sixty-five dollars. He also introduced the first one-horse covered chaise used here prior to 1808, and the first one-horse lumber wagon. Mr. Jones was a true gentleman of the old school, a plain man of simple and industrious habits, rather reserved and unobtrusive manners, uniform temperance, and wholesome exercise. His judgment was clear and vigorous, his tact proverbial, and his memory retentive to the last. Although a small man in stature, he must have possessed an "iron constitution," as he was active, hale, and hearty up to the very day of his death, September 11th, 1829, when he lacked only ten days of being ninety-one years old. He had ridden on horseback to Stamford and returned the forenoon before his death, and having lain down to take an after dinner nap, as was his custom, he requested his daughter to call him in an hour so that he could ride to Williamstown before night. When his daughter tried to wake him the effort was in vain, his soul had departed without a struggle. His death created a great sensation, for he was truly one of the pillars of the town amid its early difficulties.

In 1777, probably during the absence of Israel Jones, Oliver Parker kept a sort of a hotel at the Jones homestead. Soldiers from the east and southeast passed through the town on their way to "take Burgoyne," in such numbers that landlord Parker had almost a captain's company to dinner every day for some time, and they consumed four or five fat oxen per week. Every nook and cranny of the house was often filled at night, the bar room and other floors were thickly piled with weary soldiers, and even the barns and sheds were appropriated to their use. Hardship and fatigue made sleep sweet on the roughest couch, and no pay was received from a large share of these customers. The old "Continental money" had depreciated so as to be almost worthless; at the close of the Revolution it required \$20 to pay for a dinner and \$1,000 or more to pay for a suit of clothes. The condition of the poor discharged soldiers, who were paid off in these miserable shin-plasters at their face value, was pitiable indeed. They were so destitute that many of them illustrated the proverb "Hunger will break through stone walls." At the tavern kept by Oliver Parker many amusing incidents occurred. Mrs. Parker was taking bread from an enormous oven on one occasion and placing the loaves in a basket behind her; when she had finished and had looked around her with a



housewife's satisfaction to observe her goodly pile of loaves, all were gone save one. The ravenous soldiers had snatched them piping hot and fled. An old lady named "Aunt Cook," begged the soldiers not to steal the onions from her garden, but her request was of no avail, for they rushed into her "patch" and stripped it of every onion and every other eatable thing.

Under these circumstances hotel keeping could not have been a lucrative business, but the Parkers were too staunch whigs to act penuriously toward the defenders of American liberty. While Oliver Parker sustained the bodies of the soldiers with good fare, his brothers, Didimus and Ezra, and his nephew, Giles, marched to Bennington and shared in the glory of winning that memorable victory. Didimus Parker was a captain at Bennington.

Among the men of the old town of Adams who were implicated in Shays rebellion in 1786-7, and were pardoned on giving up their arms and taking an oath of allegiance to the commonwealth, were "Joshua Read, trader, and Truelove Brewster, trader." Joshua Read was a trader at South Adams, and probably Truelove Brewster also. Read was born on a farm in Cheshire. These are the only traders mentioned in the town records prior to 1800, and although they are there mentioned as culprits there was undoubtedly a strong sympathy felt with the insurrection, and some of the "first men" were engaged in it.

Some time prior to 1795 two men, whose names are unknown, came to the village of North Adams and opened the first store for the sale of dry goods, near the Main street bridge. They did not keep a large stock, nor continue in business more than a month or two. The Williamstown traders kept a better variety and undersold them. At that time people walked from the village of North Adams to Williamstown to purchase groceries, though the roads were exceedingly rough, and it was necessary to ford the river more than once, the stalwart boys and girls of those days did not shrink from the trip. Indeed, they enjoyed it more than many of their descendants do their ride in carriages. Bounding health made severe exercise a pastime to our ancestors. The trade of Adams also went to Lanesborough, to some extent. Oliver Parker brought grain one season from Greenfield, on horseback, by an Indian path over the Hoosac Mountain; and a part of it he carried to Williamstown to be ground at the "Kriger Mills," fording the river three times to get there, these mills having a great reputation at that time. William Farrand opened a store for the sale of groceries about 1790. He hauled his goods from market by ox-teams, and therefore kept but a limited supply. He sold a bushel of salt to Captain Shippee, of Clarksburg, for ten dollars. To say that a man was not "worth his salt" could not have been considered a very severe slur in those days. In 1795 Sutton & Wells opened and kept a store for the sale of goods in the Corliss House, situate in the rear of the present Richmond House.





The name of "George Thresher, brickmaker," of Adams, is among those who were implicated in Shays rebellion. He was pardoned with the others, and allowed to resume business. It is impossible to tell with certainty whether he carried on this business in North or South Adams. At the March meeting in 1792 Jonathan Remington was chosen "sealer of brick moulds for the town of Adams," showing that bricks were then manufactured in sufficient quantities to require such an officer. Some person, probably Thresher, carried on brick making on the old Harrison farm, as traces of that industry were found there. The first cabinet shop was established about 1788, by a Mr. Veazie from Boston, and was located near the site of the school house in Braytonville.

In these early times the political duties of the town were promptly discharged. In the first year after the incorporation of the town Rev. Samuel Todd was elected representative to the General Court, and in 1780 Reuben Hinman was chosen. Enos Parker was elected at the October meeting in 1780, the State Constitution having been adopted on the 16th of June in that year, and two representatives were required in each year. He was also elected in 1781 and 1782. In 1783 and 1784 there is no record that any representatives were chosen. The expenses of the representatives were light, and defrayed by the town, and it is probable that the town did not feel able to assume the expense in those years, as times were hard and money was exceedingly scarce. In 1785 Israel Jones was chosen, and again in 1786, with instructions given by a committee of seven on September 30th, and on December 18th it was voted that the town had no further business for him—a polite hint that he was not regarded as a Shays man. In 1787 and 1788 Reuben Hinman was again chosen, in 1789 Jonathan Remington, in 1790 and 1791 Reuben Hinman, and from 1792 to 1798 Israel Jones.

In 1798 Abraham Howland received 114 votes to 94 for Israel Jones. In this year the democratic party gained that supremacy in the town which they maintained for over forty years. Mr. Howland was reelected five times.

The modes of traveling to Boston by representatives to the General Court were slow and primitive. The representatives were in the habit of meeting at a given place, on their way to attend the session, all mounted on good steeds, there being no stages and but few private vehicles in use. They would engage pasture during the session for their horses, a few miles this side of Boston, and walk into town. Provisions for the journey were carried in the old-fashioned saddle-bags, and bread and cheese were eaten on the steps of the State House.

The great difficulties which attended the making of the first road in the village of North Adams have already been mentioned. Such enormous tree stumps, formidable boulders, rapid running streams, and up-and-down hill routes were enough to discourage almost anybody. Most of the early roads were built over the hills instead of around them, for



the reason that the early settlement was on the upland, and the roads must run past the houses. The meadows on the Hoosac River were frequently overflowed, especially in South Adams, and it was considered unsafe to settle very near the stream. The highways were therefore built and maintained with heavy labor and expense, running as they did on unfavorable routes. Stump machines were not then invented; though some of the ingenious mechanics, like Jeremiah Colgrove and Charles Peek, contrived means for "snaking" out ugly stumps with a moderate expenditure of muscular strength, and at a saving of whiskey and hard words. At the very first regular town meeting, March 8th, 1779, it was voted to raise £100 to make and repair highways. Eight persons were chosen highway surveyors, and they acted in districts—the village from Furnace Hill to the summit of Hoosac Mountain forming one district. In 1780 the highway tax was £120, and the number of surveyors was increased to thirteen; in 1786 the tax went up to £200. In 1795, the roads having been built to a convenient extent, the tax for repairing was only £160 and the number of surveyors was fifteen. Among them was Jeremiah Colgrove, whose name appears at this time on the town records. He was a most efficient, practical, and thorough road-maker, and possessed the faculty of inspiring other men with his own industry. In 1779 forty-one cents a day was allowed for the labor of a man upon the roads, and the same for a span of horses or a yoke of oxen.

The town records contain many surveys of the early roads—some in almost every year. On the 1st of July, 1782, a town meeting was held for the special purpose of considering certain proposed alterations in the roads. In 1785 no less than twenty-one surveyors of highways were elected, showing that there was either an uncommon amount of road-making, or that some of those officials had got into the habit of "shirking." 1786 the highway surveyors were snubbed, for the town "voted that the selectmen see to the Laying of the money voted on the roads to the best advantage." This method of working the roads has with few exceptions prevailed in North Adams and Adams ever since. The roads in Adams in 1794 were as follows: the main traveled road was the road which runs from Williamstown through the village of North Adams over Church Hill and then over the Hoosac Mountain; the road to Stamford, which was opened as early as 1780 to reach the mills of Oliver Parker, and which followed the course of the "Clay bank road," and then the road as now in use. The road to the south part of the town was the West road which passed over Main street bridge, then along the present location of the Troy & Greenfield Railroad, joining the present road near the Whitman farm. The East road was the county road and passed down Church street and led over the mountain through Savoy to Northampton. This was intersected by the road which now runs over the mountain to Savoy Center. In South Adams, besides the main road now known as the West road, there was only one other road which ran southeast along





the brook which runs into the Hoosac and which was then known as the East River. There was also a town road leading to the Notch and a town road laid out high up the mountain running southerly from the Hoosac mountain road to the south line of the town. These were all the traveled roads existing prior to 1800. At that time the whole tract of land in the village of North Adams south of Main street, embracing what is now known as Summer, Quincy, and Chestnut streets, was a pasture, very much overgrown with brush.

The first map of the town was made May 22d, 1795, by Abraham Howland and Israel Jones, then selectmen, and Charles Parsons, who were appointed a committee for that purpose by the town according to an act of the Legislature. The plan was made from a survey made by Israel Jones in November, 1794.



## CHAPTER XXIV.

### ADAMS AND NORTH ADAMS (*continued*).

First Mills.—Financial Depression.—Condition of Town at the beginning of the present century.—Colegrove's Oil Mill.—Fulling Mills and Carding Machines.—Jeremiah Colegrove.—Hotels and Stages.—Post Office.—Hat Shops.—War of 1812.—First Town House.—Growth and Progress of the Town.

ALTHOUGH the land was poor, the great water power—the Hoosac River being then much deeper than now—and the probability of the early erection of mills here attracted the attention of settlers. Captain Ephraim Williams, as has already been stated, in consideration of the grant of two hundred acres to him, was bound to “build a grist and saw mill within two years on the Hoosac River, and to keep the same in repair for twenty years.” These mills were erected in North Adams. The dam was thrown across the river near the point where the machine shop of James Hunter & Son now stands, just above Main street bridge. The grist mill was upon the west side of the river, and the saw mill upon the east side. An old fashioned trestle bridge, uncovered, and with no railing except a huge log on each side, but supported by strong abutments, spanned the river just below the mills, exactly where the present bridge stands. The dam and mills were erected by a Mr. Hurd, undoubtedly according to some arrangement made by Captain Williams with him. Although the time of its erection cannot be ascertained accurately, it is reasonable to suppose that it was not many years after 1750—in order to conform to the terms of the grant, in that year. Mr. Hurd—perhaps the Jedediah Hurd, who was one of the committee of safety in 1779—sold the water power and mills, either directly to Elisha Jones or to some one who did sell to him, before or in the early part of the Revolution. Elisha Jones was brother of Captain Israel Jones, a staunch whig, and a member of the first board of selectmen in Adams; but Elisha and his father and several brothers were loyalists, and having left in the year of the battle of Bennington, 1777, probably to avoid the rough whig discipline, this mill privilege and five acres of land, principally on the east side, were confiscated to the commonwealth. This





property afterward passed into the hands of Giles Barnes, who derived his title from a committee of the Legislature appointed to take care of the "spoils of the Tories."

In the year 1780 Mr. Barnes had a partner; for at a town meeting, held October 25th, in that year, it was voted that "the bridge near Day & Barnes' mills be repaired at the town's expense." Mr. Barnes appears to have been a business man of some ability, for he was chosen assessor at the March meeting in 1780, and selectman and town clerk in 1781. If he kept the record that year, he wrote a plain, neat hand, and his knowledge of grammar and orthography was very fair, considering that the recruiting sergeant was "abroad" in those days much more than the schoolmaster. In 1782 he seems to have become sole owner of the mills again, for a road survey was made "on the west side of the river at Mr. Barnes' mill," along the present site of the Troy & Greenfield Railroad.

The growth of the two villages was at first very slow. There was very little money in circulation, and none of the early settlers were men of means. Every man was compelled to put his own shoulders to the wheel, and to work with his hands. Oliver Parker, who settled in the village of North Adams and was a conspicuous whig and a town officer for many years, built two dams and a saw and grist mill at the "upper union"—the saw mill standing where the Eclipse Mill now stands and the grist mill a little further up the stream. These mills were in operation before 1780, and did considerable business. They were carried off in a terrible freshet, called "Parker's Flood" for many years after, on account of the damage inflicted upon him. He lost about 50,000 feet of sawed lumber by this flood, and the grist mill stones were lodged in the bed of the river and remained there several years. This flood was one of those which deluged almost the entire village, as above described. Giles Barnes, whose mill property was in great peril from it, and who was a blunt-spoken man, said "Noah's flood was the only one that ever equalled it." The only road to Parker's mills was the old "clay bank road" over Church Hill. Daniel Harrington built another saw and grist mill on the site of Parker's mills, probably before 1790. He ran these mills for several years, and was reputed a very straightforward man. Mr. Amos Bronson, familiarly known as "Elder Bronson," ran a saw mill on the north bank of the north branch of the Hoosac near the lower bridge on Union Street. The only road to it was from Eagle street up the north bank of the stream, past the Eagle Mill now owned by the Freeman Print Works. Mr. Bronson lived on the corner of River and Eagle streets, in a house which was torn down in 1858 to make room for the store built for Homer, Richardson & Co. Elder Bronson was a remarkable man in many respects. He was a very ingenious mechanic, a millwright, and handy at anything. He was also a sort of a doctor, and a preacher of the Baptist denomination. He labored in the latter capacity for many years without salary. He was faithful in exhortation, and especially kind and sympathizing at funerals. Though plain and and rough cast in his speech, he



was a man of sterling honesty and sincere piety. He moved west in 1815 and died there at a very advanced age.

In 1792 or 1793 David Estes came to the village of North Adams from Rhode Island. In 1795 he bought settling lot No. 25, embracing all the land north of Center almost to Liberty street, and extending eastward to the land now owned by the Freeman Print Works. This lot was formerly owned by John Murray and Elisha Jones, who were two of the three original grantees of the township. Murray fled in the Revolutionary struggle, as he was a tory, and his share of the lot was confiscated. Eli Persons bought it of the committee of the commonwealth; he sold it to Burrall Sutton and Burrall Wells. They sold it for £150 to Jenks Rutenbur, and he sold it to David Estes. This lot was then almost a complete wilderness, and valuable chiefly for its mill privileges. The few garden spots did not thrive. David Estes was a man of great industry and economy, and had a keen eye for practical utility. He commenced making cut nails by manual labor in 1793 or 1794, having procured the tools in Rhode Island and brought the nail rods from Salisbury, Connecticut, in a one-horse cart. The nails were cut of proper length by heavy shears, and headed cold in dies brought together by pressure of the foot on a spring. Most of the early buildings after Mr. Estes came were put up with his nails. They were tough and would clinch like wrought iron ones, unlike the cut nails of the present time. Many of these nails taken out of old buildings, would last another half a century; and many yet remain in buildings. Shingle nails sold for seventeen cents a pound, or fifty cents per thousand, larger nails for twelve and one-half to fifteen cents per pound. Saddle nails were also made by Mr. Estes, and sold in Brattleboro, Greenfield, and many other places. The nail business was continued until about the year 1810, when Mr. Estes became engaged in more extensive enterprises.

In February, 1794, Jeremiah Colegrove, with his brother-in-law, Elisha Brown, of North Providence, Rhode Island, bought Giles Barnes' property before mentioned as doubtless the first saw mill in North Adams. The estate included an old saw and grist mill, the mill privilege, and about eighty acres of land, five acres of which was west of the river, and a part of confiscated lot No. 26, and the remainder comprising the most thickly settled part of North Adams were on the east side. It also included a story and a half house standing on the east side of the river, and a large garden. The price paid Mr. Barnes was about \$1,200. Most of the pine timber had been cut off. The mills being probably forty years old, were much dilapidated; the grist mill was never run by Mr. Colegrove; and the saw mill was only run to prepare lumber for building new mills. The following year he built a new dam, where the present dam of M. D. & A. W. Hodge stands, and a grist mill on the site of Hodge's grist mill. The new saw mill was directly opposite, on the west side of the river. These mills stood until about the year 1820. They enjoyed a steady run of custom. Wheat was a staple crop on new land, one farmer





in the Notch raising nearly seven hundred bushels in one year. Lumber for building purposes was also furnished extensively on contracts by Mr. Colegrove, who carried on the business alone after the first year, having bought out his brother-in-law, Mr. Brown.

In 1794 Joseph Darby built a blacksmith's shop, and set up a trip hammer. It was located on the "Notch" road, about two rods from the bridge over the stream that flows from the Notch. Mr. Darby made scythes, saws, axes, hoes, steelyards, &c. The iron was brought from Salisbury, Conn. Emigrant parties passed through Adams frequently for the "Great West," which was then Western New York, and Mr. Darby did many jobs of iron work for them, besides repairing their wagons and shoeing their horses. It was then a greater undertaking to remove to the shores of Lake Erie than it now is to go to the shores of the Pacific; and adventurous men who went 300 or 400 miles into the wilderness to settle, where war parties of Indians still roamed, were regarded with the same admiration for bravery that Captain John Brown and the heroes of freedom who emigrated to Kansas to save that lovely territory from the curse of slavery. The first blacksmith's shop was built by Jeremiah Colegrove, near the foot of Main street, and Thomas Dickinson opened the first regular wagon-maker's shop in 1798, about twenty rods north of the Eagle bridge.

The town of Adams, like a great many other towns in the State, labored under a heavy burden of debt incurred by its aid to the Revolution and the suspension of industrial enterprises and loss of profit therefrom by drawing off so many of the best men for the army, and especially the lack of a uniform circulating medium in which payments could be made excited men into violent and lawless demonstrations. Shays' rebellion was mainly kindled by the oppressive load of taxation, and the impossibility of easing off the load through the courts or Legislature. There was a constant money pressure, ten times worse than that of 1857, because there was neither money nor property in the town sufficient to pay the taxes and leave a bare support behind. The State tax imposed on the town of Adams was felt to be peculiarly onerous; in one instance it was not paid under four years; for at a town meeting held January 9th, 1792, Israel Jones was chosen an "Agent to go to General Court and obtain an abatement of Tax laid on the inhabitants of this town in 1788." The "notes" were abated almost every year. It was easier squeezing blood out of a turnip than paying debts or taxes with neither money nor property. One poor family, who had contrived to "winter" through in this harsh climate, and kept their cow—almost the only property they possessed—had the grief of seeing her swept away in the spring, for arrears of taxes.

Oliver Parker, sen., was ruined pecuniarily, sent to jail, and his bondsmen mulcted, because he could not collect the taxes. Town meetings without number were held in order to overcome this difficulty, farmer's produce was accepted for taxes at certain stipulated prices, in 1781 the



town debts were paid in the same way, and all highway taxes were worked out by men and oxen for many years. But even with a general barter system it was "hard sledging." A great many honest, industrious, and frugal men were unable to feed their households and satisfy the tax-gatherer, from the product of their stony, stumpy, rudely tilled acres.

At a town meeting held August 26th, 1786, it was "voted that the Collectors collect the Town Taxes and pay them into the Town Treasury immediately, and the Town will support them in so doing."

The pressure of poverty was so severe that the town's poor were increasing with undue rapidity; and March 11th, 1791, Ezra Parker was instructed by the selectmen "to warn and give notice unto twenty-eight persons," whose names were set down in the warrant, the same being "Laborers or transient persons, as the case may bee, who has Lately Come into this town for the purpose of Abiding therein, not having Obtained the towns Consent thereto, that he or she Depart the limits thereof, with their Children and others under their care, if such they have within fifteen days." The constable made return that the warning was given by him in due form, to the twenty-eight persons named, and such further legal proceedings were threatened as would be requisite to save the town from becoming a pauper's nest. The offense of being poor and "shiftless" was more severely punished in those days than now. No man was allowed to vote unless he owned a freehold estate of the annual income of £3, or some estate of the value of £60.

The river and brooks were nobly stocked with trout at this time. The woods afforded considerable game, consisting of deer, squirrels, and partridges. Bears ranged the mountains, foxes were more numerous than poultry yards, and wolves were so troublesome that the town offered bounties for their heads. But the chance of getting a steady subsistence by hunting and fishing was not flattering. Very few attempted it except the "shiftless" class who were warned out of town as above mentioned. Among the earliest residents there was so much destitution, and yet such a neighborly spirit, that Giles Barnes, who seems to have been quite a wag in his way, said that a family would make a soup from a beeves' bones on one day, pass the bone to another family on the next day to make soup of a second time, and so it would go round until the entire settlement had participated. Deer reeves were appointed annually until the year 1800, and as late as 1808 \$666 was raised to pay bounties for killing wolves.

Prior to the year 1800 there were few attempts to establish manufactures. No bank notes were then in circulation in Adams—the first bank, the "Massachusetts," at Boston, not having been incorporated until 1785—and hard money was so scarce that, as has since been remarked of a western community, when two dollars met it was necessary to introduce them to each other. This early and long continued scarcity of money necessitated a general system of bartering. The tradesmen and farmers went "swop, swop, swopping" everywhere and in almost everything.





Most of the circulation was silver and copper coin; money was most emphatically a "cash article." No bank of issue was nearer than Troy or Northampton; the first bank in the county, the "Agricultural," at Pittsfield, not being chartered until 1818, and the Greenfield bank until 1822. A man with \$25 in his pocket was looked upon as a citizen gloriously favored by fortune. The usual resort, for many years, of those who were compelled to raise even so small a sum as ten dollars for immediate use, was to sell a good promissory note—"accommodation paper" as would now be termed—to a wealthy neighbor at Williamstown. There were no capitalists in Adams. Every man was actively engaged in trying to support himself and family and seldom had any money to lend.

In the year 1800 Marshall Jones, a son of Israel Jones, built a house and store on the hill west of Main street bridge, in North Adams. He kept store there for several years. Charles Brown also sold goods in a small building located on the site of the Adams National Bank building. Mr. Brown was a man of fair capacity, and was elected town clerk in 1802, which office he held four years. He finally removed to South Adams, which was then the larger and more thriving settlement, and was supposed to afford the best field for Yankee shrewdness in bargaining. In 1803 there were only two stores open in town, the one kept by Marshall Jones and one kept by Dr. James Cummings, on Main street, directly opposite the North Adams Savings Bank Building. Dr. Cummings was a man who combined world-wisdom with religious zeal in such proportions as gave him great influence in the community. He was a conspicuous member of the Baptist church organized in 1808.

It is interesting to compare the prices of goods sold at that time with those of the present day. English calicoes were sold at 50 to 75 cents per yard; Bohea tea, 75 cents a pound; cotton shirtings, 25 cents per yard; molasses, 67 to 75 cents per gallon; cut nails, 12½ to 17 cents per pound. Calicoes were sold at an earlier date, also during the war of 1812-15, when importation was stopped, for \$1.00 per yard. It must be remembered, however, that only six yards were then required to make a lady's dress, as against several times that number at the present day.

The wages of a farm laborer at this time were from \$80 to \$100 per year; mechanics' wages including board, \$1 per day. The ten hour system was not then in vogue anywhere, and carpenters were obliged to work during the long summer days, from as early in the morning as they could see the head of a hammer to as late at night as they could see the head of a nail. Corn and rye were sold for 42 to 50 cents a bushel; oats for 20 to 25 cents; pork, \$3.50 to \$4.00, and beef, \$2.50 to \$4.00 per hundred. Prime cows in the spring were worth \$15.00 to \$20.00; and the best horses brought \$80.00.

Mountain land adjacent to the town was not salable, and as there were but few owners of real estate at this time, and no particular inducement for speculation, in the fertility of the soil or the rapid development of business, Adams was a narrow field for speculators or trading men.



The scarcity of cash made swapping, bartering, or credit necessary in sales of real estate. As a type of this period was Mr. George Whitman, an excellent citizen and a man of honor and integrity in all his dealings. He was one of the most conspicuous "trading men" of the times, and being of rather infirm bodily health, he had to rely on his brains rather than his muscles for a livelihood. From 1807 to 1829 he owned eleven different dwellings and lots, and removed fifteen times. Sometimes his wife would hardly succeed in getting her goods unpacked before he would make another trade, and then the summons would be issued to remove again. Mr. Whitman owned, at various times, four farms; the entire lot of land forming the "Union," and large parcels of land in Clarksburg and Florida. He traded a farm for the Mansion House in Williamstown; traded that for a saw mill and land; and his last trade before his decease was for the valuable farm and quarry now known as the Whitman farm. About this time, 1800, Jeremiah Colegrove, who owned the land, commenced using the street now known as Eagle street, as a private way for hauling lumber, and some time afterward presented it to the town as a public highway. In the same year Peter Carver opened a cooper's shop in a small building on Main street, and Baker Jones established a brick yard near the Harrison farm.

About the year 1800 Jeremiah Colegrove built an oil mill on the west side of the river. The building was converted into a grist mill and was burned in 1854. The process of manufacturing oil was as follows. Flaxseed was crushed between iron rollers and under mill stones; it was then mixed with water, heated and steamed in an iron barrel, and then pressed with a screw press of great power, operated by a horizontal wheel which would turn the screw up or down as might be desired. The arms of this press consisted of two oaken logs of the utmost solidity and strength that could be obtained. They squeezed out the oil in nearly a pure state. It was mostly sold in Troy and Albany. The oil-cake being an excellent article of food for cattle met with a quick sale in the vicinity of the mill. Flax being extensively raised in the neighborhood, and made into domestic linen, the seed was easily obtained and the manufacture of the oil was a lucrative business. The introduction of cotton cloth, however, and the rapidity with which it superseded home-made linen put an end to the culture of flax and the manufacture of oil, and the mill ceased to run about the year 1830. The mill was operated by various parties, among them Ezra D. Whitaker, who, in 1827, advertised in the first newspaper printed in North Adams for "300 bushels flaxseed."

The first cloth dressing was done in North Adams about the year 1798 or 1799, by one Roger Wing, from Connecticut. The fulling mill was put into Jeremiah Colegrove's grist mill, and the finishing was done in a small building situated on the present site of Burlingame block. About the year 1801 a carding machine was also put in Mr. Colegrove's grist mill. In 1801 David Estes, having constructed a dam across the north branch





of the Hoosac, erected the first buildings in North Adams for carding wool and dressing cloth. They stood on the site of the "Estes Mill," on River street, now owned by the Freeman Print Works. The price originally paid for carding wool was ten cents per pound. The wool was picked by hand and greased with lard. Cloth was dressed for twenty to fifty cents per yard; indigo blue—considered a very genteel color in those days—fifty cents. The cloth was all home-spun and hand woven. The old-fashioned spinning wheel made music in every farm house, and the clatter of the loom was frequently heard. It was as fashionable then to practice on those machines as it is now on the piano. The process of fulling cloth was as follows: the cloth was placed in a long wooden box, a stream of suds was poured in, and the pieces of cloth were pushed forward and back under the heavy blocks, which were grooved and made to move alternately over the cloth. By incessant rubbing and compression the fibres of the cloth were compacted, and the number of yards reduced one-sixth to one-quarter, according to order or quality. The rinsing was done in the same box, and by the same process, a stream of clean water being let on from the flume. The cloth was then stretched on tenter bars in the open air and allowed to remain until perfectly dry, when it was ready to be dressed or colored according to the style.

The dressing or shearing was at first done by hand shears, at least four feet long and weighing sixty or more pounds; they were very true and nicely adjusted, costing about thirty-six dollars; but the labor of operating them was arduous, and the progress slow. The cloth was moved upon rollers and the shears applied directly to its surface. An able bodied man could dress only from forty to sixty yards a day. About the year 1801, hand shears for cloth dressing were superseded by machinery similar to that used at the present time. Machinery for carding wool had been invented and put in general use several years previous; but the old fashioned hand cards were by no means given up. With a pair of hand cards, a spinning wheel moved by a wooden pin held in the right hand while the fingers of the left hand shaped the yarn, and a heavy loom which required both feet and hands, the women of that day were able to turn out cloth in which their families felt as complacent as broad-cloth and silks now make our stylish families feel. The finest qualities of home yarn were dyed by the art of the good housewives, and woven into various kinds of striped goods for ladies' wear. The best apparel was fashioned from this cloth and also from the finest colored and pressed cloth.

Roger Wing carried on the woolen business successfully in the above mentioned buildings for five or six years. About 1806 he removed his machinery to Granville, New York.

In 1804 Jeremiah Colegrove erected for the purposes of wool carding, cloth fulling, and dressing, a two-story building on the east bank of the Hoosac River, just north of the grist mill of M. D. & A. W. Hodge. He procured new machinery, and a large share of Wing's custom flowed to



the establishment. About half of each season, from May to November, was devoted to carding "rolls" for the active, strong-armed housewives to spin; and in the remaining or winter months the cloth dressing was mostly performed. This business was carried on by Mr. Colegrove for about fifteen years. He had to suffer the disadvantage of having had no previous experience in the business, and he had an untiring, close-calculating competitor in David Estes. But the greatest evil was being obliged by the custom of the times and the scarcity of cash to trust almost everybody for everything, as many a man then, as now, cut a swell in fine garments for which he had never paid.

About the year 1802, a colored woman, who had fled from slavery in the State of New York, came to North Adams, closely pursued by some kidnappers from the town of Hoosick. She was directed to Captain Colegrove, as he was then called, as his warm sympathy with misfortune, great physical strength, and unshrinking courage made him conspicuous. She ran to his door, crying "For God's sake, save my life!" Her under lip was torn, and a large wound was bleeding on the side of her face. Her pursuers were in sight, and rapidly approaching over Furnace Hill. Captain Colegrove took the poor creature by the hand, led her quickly through his house, and into the grist mill, then standing where the grist mill of M. D. & A. W. Hodge now stands. He ordered the mill stopped, and told his miller, Captain Ray, not to allow the gate to be hoisted by anybody until further orders. He then secreted the panting fugitive in the undershot water wheel. Returning to his house, the kidnappers soon arrived and demanded that he should give up the negro woman whom they had seen enter his door a few minutes before. He replied that they might find her if they could. They searched the house from cellar to attic, then the woodshed, and lastly the mill, very thoroughly. Though they looked at the water wheel, they were in such a hurry or in so tipsy a condition that they did not discover the hidden fugitive, and therefore departed blustering and swaggering to the Black Tavern. Still entertaining suspicions of Mr. Colegrove, they again visited his house and threatened to search his house a second time. They were boldly met and refused, Mr. Colegrove telling them that one search was sufficient and that if they visited his house again it would be over his dead body. They looked at his stalwart form and his flashing eye and ingloriously retreated. In the meantime the slave had been taken from his water wheel and secreted in the toll room upstairs; and another search being expected, Captain Ray, in order to ward off the suspicion which might arise by the mill being stopped for so long a time, removed the hopper and busied himself in sharpening up his mill stones. After dark the fugitive was conveyed to the house of John Waterman, a short distance north of the village, where she lived nearly three years.

Jeremiah Colegrove was in fact a liberal supporter of all public enterprises and the most prominent figure of this decade. He was born in Rhode Island in 1758. He learned the trade of a blacksmith, and at the





age of twenty-one was drafted into the Revolutionary army, where he served between two and three years as a minute man or coast guard. Nearly all this time he was employed as an armourer or gunsmith. His father and three brothers were engaged in some hard fights, and he burned to be in the thickest of the fray, but his duty forbade. He was about six feet tall, finely proportioned, athletic, nimble, and ready to lead off in any emergency. He employed great numbers of men, but never asked anybody to do more than he did. He emigrated to Charlton, in Worcester county, about 1784, and followed his trade of blacksmith there for ten years. He made a visit to North Adams in 1793, was struck with its water power and removed there the following year. His business enterprises have already been mentioned. His foresight and keen practical judgment were of more service in developing the town than in enriching himself. His wife sometimes repined at the frowning mountains and the rough uncultivated country, so different from her native Rhode Island, but he used to say to her, "don't fret; this will be a city yet; such water power wasn't made for nothing." Captain Colegrove gained his military title prior to 1800, and held it until, in 1806, his son received the same commission. He was a justice of the peace for more than twenty years and was a terror to evil doers. He held several petty town offices and might have held more but for his unpopular political sentiments. He was an ardent, out-spoken federalist, while the town was strongly democratic, giving an average majority of over one hundred in two hundred and fifty votes. He formed the then hazardous duty of challenger at the polls, and was a great tactician, or wire-puller, as it would now be called. He was a sincere Christian, spotless in moral character and integrity; of frank hospitality and of great benevolence to the sick and unfortunate. In times of trouble his political enemies (he had no others) would go to him in preference to many of their own partisans, for he was trusty, sympathizing, a man of his word in all things, and a whole souled friend. He died in North Adams, August 26th, 1837. His wife survived him fourteen years and for the last few years of her life she received a pension from the Federal government for the Revolutionary services of her husband.

About the year 1799 Dickinson & Brown erected a forge for making wrought iron from the ore. This forge was erected east of Eagle bridge, on the site of the Freeman Print Works. Benjamin Sibley, one of the early settlers of North Adams, father of Hiram Sibley, of Rochester, N. Y., was connected in some way with the operations of the forge. The ore was procured from Cheshire, South Adams, and some from Stamford, Vt. It made a good quality of iron, but owing to some cause, perhaps the cost of transportation, it did not prove remunerative.

At a later period, about the year 1801 to 1804, during the operation of the forge by Mr. Brown, he used some ore, mixing it with pig iron, which was brought from Salisbury, Conn., and turned out excellent wrought iron. This was called "refining." The business was superin-



tended by Edward Witherell, an experienced, practical iron-maker. The wrought iron business paid well from the fact that the product commanded \$140 per ton. It was of a superior quality. The process of preparing the ore for melting was as follows. A large hollow white oak log, halved into a trough, was placed firmly, with iron cross bar grates to hold up the ore, and a space beneath for letting the finer particles pass down as they were broken off, from whence they were shoveled out in readiness for the forge. The process of breaking the ore was by a large pointed hammer, moved by a water wheel like a trip-hammer, falling upon it. The forge for melting the ore into iron was constructed in form somewhat like a blacksmith's forge and chimney, only of a much larger size and with more solid and permanent stone and brick work, with a basin similar in shape and size to a large potash kettle, near the flue of the chimney. For keeping up draught, two pairs of large bellows were placed, one on each side, and operated by a water wheel. The ore, prepared as above, was put into the furnace and melted, the mass being occasionally tapped to draw off the cinders and dross. When a sufficient quantity of iron was melted to make a lump of iron called a "loop," weighing 100 to 150 pounds, it was drawn out upon the hearth floor with a huge pair of tongs. As soon as it cooled a little, it was hammered into an oblong shape with a large sledge, wielded by the brawny arms of the workmen of those days. Then by a crane, with coupling or grappling hooks, it was lifted upon a heavy anvil, and a forge hammer of some 700 pounds safely fastened in the end of a solid piece of timber, was lifted and let fall by cogs attached to the shaft of a water wheel at the other end of the timber and a spring pole. The fall of the hammer was about three feet, and its weight rapidly shaped the red hot loop of iron. The glowing mass was first forge-hammered in the center, so as to cut it into two pieces for more easy handling and drawing out. When occasion required it was reheated and drawn out into rough bars, of a size suitable for wagon tires.

Our present workers in iron, who can purchase wrought iron of almost any size and shape, made fit for all uses by machinery, can hardly realize the difficulties of early blacksmithing. For many years all the iron, even that which was imported, came in large, rough hammered, unshapely bars; and when small articles were needed, such as horse shoes, door hinges, and even brad nails, these bars were heated and hammered down to the proper dimensions, or split with the aid of a "striker." The strong arms and steady nerves of the smiths were severely taxed, and it was no child's play when such men as Joseph Darby, David Darling, and other ingenious, hard-working mechanics labored at the anvil, fashioning articles for the manifold uses of business and common life. David Darling built a blacksmith's shop in 1802, on the present site of the Wilson House. Mr. Darling was a kind neighbor, a man of decision, with a strong sense of justice, though plain and unassuming in his ways. On a certain occasion, the use of the village church having been denied





by two or three of its self constituted guardians to a Universalist preacher, Mr. Darling, who kept the key, declared that it was the agreement and understanding that the church should be opened to any respectable preacher whom the people wished to hear, when it was not occupied by the Baptist society ; and *he* would open it to the Universalists. He did so, and the Word according to Universalism was preached possibly for the first time in the town.

Joseph Darby also built a blacksmith's shop in 1810, near the corner of Main and Eagle streets.

The work turned out from these blacksmith's shops, although strong and durable, would not compare with the work now done by ordinary blacksmiths. The greatest advance may be seen by a comparison of the vehicles now in use with those of eighty years ago. The vehicle then in general use for all purposes was the rough, strongly-made two horse lumber wagon. The wheel tires of this, as well as those of the ox-cart, were composed of several pieces, forming joints over each felloe. The art of setting tires whole did not come into general use in Adams until about 1810. The setting of the first wagon tire whole in North Adams was regarded with almost as much interest as the completion of a new railroad now excites. The villagers turned out to witness the operation.

Long journeys in those days were performed on foot, on horse-back, or in a two horse lumber wagon. Church going, pleasure rides, or visits to balls and parties were frequently made with a lady sitting behind a gentleman on the same horse—he on a saddle, she on a pillion, or sort of cushion, and with her arms around his waist. The “horseblock,” to assist the ladies in mounting or dismounting from the pillion, was then an indispensable appendage in front of every man's dwelling ; no man considered his premises finished without one. The ladies' side saddle soon after came into general use, and the damsels of those days became remarkably proficient equestrians.

It is probable that no wagon springs of any kind were in use in Adams until about the year 1808, when Shubael Wilmarth, father of Colonel Henry Wilmarth, purchased of the New Lebanon Shakers a two horse pleasure wagon, for \$84, with what were termed “spring seats.” These springs were of the simplest possible construction, two pieces of ash timber, one on each side, bolted to a bed-piece on the wagon box. They ran up at an angle of about thirty degrees, and the seat was placed upon them, the *spring* being imparted by the elasticity of the timber, and two persons would find it easier riding than one.

The first regular wagon shop was opened by Monroe Dickinson, in 1798, about twenty-rods north of Eagle bridge, and Samuel Brown commenced wagon making about 1808, on Eagle street, and in 1812 he built a shop on Center street. About the year 1800 a new era commenced by the introduction of the one horse lumber wagon. Though without springs, this vehicle was gladly welcomed. This was followed by the one horse pleasure wagon, with springs of wood, supposed to have been manufac-



tured at Belchertown. The first wagon of this description was probably brought into town in 1812 or 1814 by Shubael Wilmarth, jr. This vehicle cost \$60 and was painted yellow throughout. The wheels were very small, the felloes were narrow but heavy, and the framed and paneled box was set on a rocker, with a king-bolt through the axletree. The wheels were held in place by wooden linchpins. The seat was raised high on wooden springs as above described. The next improvement was the "grasshopper spring," made of wood, and probably so called from its resemblance in shape to the bent legs of that insect when ready to leap. Then came the short thorough brace composed of several thicknesses of leather sewed together, bolted to the bottom of the wagon box and around the rocker. Soon afterward followed the long thorough-brace, so generally used on stage coaches for many years. The present elliptical spring was not much used in town until 1828. The old fashioned sleighs were constructed with very high backs, and scallops at the sides extending almost to the bottoms. The dashboard was also very high, and a small man would be completely hidden from behind, and would almost need to rise from his seat to see his horse. The runners were sticks of timber selected for their natural crook, or more rarely they were sawed out—the art of steaming and bending wood being little used until 1828. The sleigh shoes, when not of wood, were of wrought iron, and the sleighs were usually painted of one color, with the initials of the owner's name, in letters like handwriting, surmounted with a scroll, painted on the sleigh backs. Some of the early one horse sleighs were called "pungs," probably because instead of thills, there was a tongue mortised into the roller at one side, and the horse was attached to the neap, or the end of the tongue, by a neck-yoke made of wood or iron.

Traveling in those days was no pleasure affair. The journey from Adams to New York city, now a mere pastime, was then a serious affair, not only as to expense but from the danger from the winds and waves on the Hudson River.

The first stage which passed through North Adams for the conveyance of mails and passengers was established about the year 1814 by a Mr. Phelps of Greenfield. The citizens subscribed liberally in aid of the enterprise, and the stage ran once a week between Greenfield and Albany, via Williamstown, Hancock, and Sand Lake. The first vehicle used was an uncovered two horse wagon with the body suspended upon leather springs. The stage coach with four horses was regarded as a wonderful improvement and the blast of the driver's tin horn announcing the arrival as he pulled rein in front of the "Old Black Tavern" never failed to cause a commotion. This building, which was then situated on the east corner of Main and State streets, was the first hotel of consequence in North Adams. The rear part was built by Samuel Day, and afterward occupied by Abiel Smith, one of the early settlers. This was probably previous to 1780 as the front east wing was erected by David Darling in 1788. In 1795 Mr. Darling opened the same as a public house. It was





afterward sold and occupied by Roger Wing. About the year 1804, Bethuel Tinney purchased the premises of Mr. Wing and erected the upright part of the building. He kept it until the year 1808, when Richard Knight purchased the building and forty acres of land adjoining for the sum of \$4,000. The boundaries included all the then vacant land, from a point below the Richmond House, east on the south side of Main street to the property of the North Adams Savings Bank, thence south, embracing a large share of what is now Summer, Quincy, and a part of Chestnut street, including all of State street to the bridge, and the grounds where the Pittsfield & North Adams Railroad depot is located. Mr. Knight kept the house for several years and then leased the same to George Whitman, who kept it from 1812 to 1814. In 1814 W. E. Brayton succeeded Mr. Whitman as lessee and occupied it until the spring of 1816, when Alpheus Smith, who had formerly kept a house at Cheshire Corners, leased the premises and occupied the same uninterruptedly—with the exception of a short time in connection with O. C. Smith—until it was closed, a period of twenty years. There was formerly a long row of tall Lombardy poplar trees in front of the old "Black Tavern," outside the sidewalk. This was the only public house kept in North Adams until the erection of the Berkshire House in 1815. As a matter of course it did a large business, especially after the war with Great Britain, when emigration from New England to the "Genesee country" and the Western Reserve in Ohio was at its height. Ox teams were then the principal motive power for heavy loads; and two and three yoke of oxen were attached to a large canvass covered wagon, labeled "*Ohio*," and accompanied by a one or two horse vehicle with the family. The emigrant family was generally well supplied with cooking utensils and provisions and camped out nights when distant from hotels. The distance occupied from forty to sixty days.

The "Old Black Tavern" through all its vicissitudes maintained a high reputation, and was not only the resting place of the weary traveller, but was the center of attraction for conviviality and social gatherings. It was the regular resort of local politicians to decide their miniature victories, and to discuss events big with importance.

In those days it was customary for all men to drink in a social way. Spirituous liquors were regarded in the same light as tea and coffee are at the present day, and the rattling of the toddy-stick, and the hissing of the flipiron—a red hot poker—were heard in every public house. It was not uncommon, in calling upon divines of former days, to see the decanter set upon the table, and be invited to take a social glass; and the old fashioned punch bowl was in frequent use.

The "Berkshire House" was originally a small two story building. It was erected in the year 1815 by Colonel William Waterman and was designed as a stage tavern. Mr. Waterman owned and occupied the house for six years, and then disposed of the premises to George Whitman, who added about twenty-five feet to the east end of the building.



In a few years it again changed hands. Rufus Westcott became proprietor and with his son occupied it two years. They then leased it to Henry Jenks who kept it for two years. It was next carried on during the year 1828 by Nathaniel G. Waterman. In 1829 James Wilbur became proprietor and occupant. He greatly improved the premises by adding eight feet to the west end, putting on another story and raising the roof, adding a dining room, piazza, and pillars, and repairing the outbuildings. While Colonel Waterman owned and kept the Berkshire House he became a large owner in the stage line, which eventually made three trips per week, and by which it was intended to convey passengers through between Albany and Boston in forty-eight hours. Many changes in ownership occurred up to the year 1825, about which time there was a revival of manufacturing enterprises; and the natural increase of travel, the larger compensation for carrying the mail, and the awakened spirit of improvement, led to better facilities. Staging was evidently a profitable business. Colonel Waterman not only carried the mail, but he distributed it also, although he was not the first postmaster.

The first post office in Adams was established at South Adams and it retained the name of the "Adams" post office long before the setting off of the town of North Adams from the mother town. South Adams, as is well known, took precedence, in the early years, of North Adams in business and population. The communications by mail to persons in Adams were at first brought from Pittsfield by private hands. About the year 1814 the North Adams post office was established, and the first postmaster appointed was Nathaniel Putnam, grandson of the old hero Israel Putnam. His office was kept in Mr. Putnam's law office in the upper story of Giles Tinker's yellow building. The gross receipts for postage for the first quarter were \$1.50. Mr. Putnam's only inducement to take the office was the franking privilege which it conferred.

About the year 1815 the manufacture of hats had become well established in the town. Charles Peck and Henry Crittenden had commenced the business about the year 1804, in a building on Eagle street, and it was carried on quite extensively for several years, and the product retailed, furnished to order, or carried to Troy and Albany and sold to country merchants. Enoch Chase purchased the premises and succeeded to the business in the year 1816. He made hats to order for many years until the new inventions and cheaper methods of manufacturers in the large cities ruined his business. In olden times the common stiff felt hat—which, it may be supposed, succeeded the famous cocked-up hat of the Revolutionary era—was considered a stylish article of dress; while the high crowned all-fur beaver was, and lasted for many years as, a go-to-meeting article, the fashion not then changing like the moon. Next came the napped fur hat, with its broad brim and flat crown, followed by the high crown, with either narrow or wide brim, the sugar loaf shape, the half bell crown and full bell crown, with brim an inch and a half wide, and the double flaring bell crown with brim only one half inch wide. The





silk plush hat was not introduced until a more recent period, and cloth and fur caps came later still. About 1812 or 1814 a style of hats for ladies was introduced, which were very becoming. They were of fur, black colored, with straight upright low crown and narrow brim just covering the head, while two or three black plumes bent over the crown. The making hats for the female portion of the community was usually done in private houses. Then came a moving shop from Troy for the sale of bonnets, and finally a millinery shop was opened in a small dwelling house on the south side of Main street, near the bridge. Here were fitted up some of the celebrated "Navarino bonnets," manufactured in the south part of the county, entirely of paper, of various colors. The finish was in imitation of the Leghorn hats, an article much worn at that time. The "Navarino bonnets" were first sold in New York and Boston as high as ten dollars apiece, but they had a brief run, as the first mist or dew took the "shine" off, and a shower wilted the whole gear.

But comparatively little attention was paid to dress or to the furnishing of dwelling houses. There were no mahogany tables, sofas, pianos, or Brussels carpets in those days. The matter of furnishing the "best great rooms" was a minor consideration, for generally one or two rooms constituted the whole premises. But in cases where a "great room" was set apart for company or festive occasions, the clean smooth floor was sprinkled with white sand, laid in spots, or regular or waved lines or crosses, or various shades or figures drawn with a broom. This formed the ornamental carpet for many years, and woe to the youngster, or careless spouse, who with bare feet tracked the floor and erased or distorted a fancy figure. The musical instrument of every dwelling was the spinning wheel, and it produced all the yarn from which all the garments and bed clothing were woven in hand-loom. All houses had fire-places, stoves being almost entirely unknown. Home-made furniture accompanied the home-spun clothes, pine tables, benches, stools, splint chairs for beaux, wooden trays and trenchers, pewter plates and spoons, and the bright pewter basin of ample dimensions. The latter dish, filled with luscious milk and hasty pudding, was in many instances the depository of supper for the entire household, each one dipping in his spoon and all eating from the same dish. Bean porridge, being a "lawful tender," was served up in the same way and the dainty urchin who refused it went supperless to bed. Plain fare made sturdy men, and the war of 1812 found the citizens of Adams ready and willing to do their share.

On the 24th of July, 1812, it was voted in town meeting "that each soldier now detached from the town of Adams shall receive a sum in addition to what they now receive from the national government, enough to raise their wages to \$11.00 per month while in actual service, and should they die in action or otherwise the sum shall be paid to their legal representatives." It was also voted "to choose a Committee of Public Safety and Correspondence, to consist of eleven, John Bucklin, John Waterman, Elisha Wells, Henry Wilmarth, Joseph Howland, Joel Richardson, John



Brown, Charles Wells, Isaac Brown, Charles Walker and Joseph Wadsworth." This committee were directed to correspond with the committees appointed for the same purposes in the different towns in the commonwealth. On the 12th of August in the same year the town voted "to give a bounty of \$15 to each soldier belonging to either the companies of militia in the town of Adams who shall volunteer their services as soldiers at the present time, and who shall be actually embodied and serve according to the act of Congress, and shall likewise receive an honorable discharge from said service, shall be entitled to payment by an order on the treasurer of said town for their term of service."

It is not known how many men enlisted, but the quota of the town was evidently filled, as on the 14th of September, 1814, the town voted "to raise \$500 for the purpose of defraying the charges already accrued for furnishing our quota of troops detached, and procure our deficiency of camp equipage including tents and ammunition. Voted to choose a committee of five to draught resolutions expressive of our sentiments of our duty in relation to the present situation of our country, chose Arthur F. Field, Josiah Q. Robinson, Jeremiah Colegrove, jr., John Waterman, jr., Daniel B. Bush this committee. Voted to raise \$400 for the purpose of making such soldiers' wages amount to \$15 per month with what Government pays, who is detached and personally served."

For several years prior to 1822 the proposal to build a town house for the purpose of holding town meetings occasioned a bitter controversy between the inhabitants of the villages of North and South Adams. For many years the town meetings had been held at private houses. On May 10th, 1784, the town voted to pay Joseph Sole "the sum of £3 for the use of his home in the time past in holding town meetings in it." In the article calling a town meeting on the ninth of March, 1808 "to see if the town will raise money to build a town house, and take measures to carry it into effect." No action was taken, however, until March 16th, 1811, when Elisha Wells, John Waterman, John Brown, James Mason, and Jesse Whipple were chosen a committee "to take into consideration the propriety of building a House for the purpose of holding town meetings in, and to agree on the place where it shall stand, and to calculate the size and cost of the house, and report at the Representative meeting in May next." On the 6th of May the report of the committee, which favored the building of the house, was not accepted. The war of 1812 diverted the attention of the town from the town house for several years, and it was not until April 1st, 1822, that the town "voted to build a town house," and to raise \$500 for that purpose. A long debate followed as to where the house should be located. A majority voted that it should be located at the "corner of Doctor Cummings' orchard," but the advocates of the site near the house of Abraham Howland succeeded in reversing this decision, and the meeting finally voted to leave the matter to a committee of disinterested men living out of town. A building committee, consisting of Elisha Wells, Richmond Brown, and Elisha Kingsley, was





then appointed, and the meeting adjourned. At the next meeting, October 19th, 1822, there was another hitch, and the matter was postponed, and nothing came of it until the 2d of May, 1825, when William Waterman, Samuel Jenks, Samuel Bowen, Josiah Q. Robinson, and Elisha Kingsley were appointed a committee to report a plan and the probable expense. This committee reported a plan calling for a building 44 by 32, with a hall 16 by 8, at a probable expense of \$500, on the 16th of May, 1825, and their report was accepted. This report occasioned a long and acrimonious debate, and so much ill feeling was stirred up, that the 24th of December, 1825, a committee who had been appointed to take into consideration the division of the town reported favorably, and the town voted in favor of division by a vote of 90 to 76, and it was voted to suspend the building of the town house until March, 1826. Better counsels prevailed, however, and on the 9th of January, 1826, the town voted not to divide by a vote of 158 against division and none in favor. The town house was built midway between North Adams and South Adams, on land of Abraham Howland, and the first town meeting was held in it on the 6th of November, 1826, to vote for a representative.

The growth of the town of Adams for the first fifty years after its incorporation was exceedingly slow. The population in 1790 was 2,040; in 1800, 1,688; in 1810, 1,763; in 1820, 1,836; and in 1830, only 2,649. About the year 1825 manufacturing received a new impetus and a steady growth began which has continued with few interruptions ever since. In 1825 in North Adams two factories were built and in operation, the "Old Brick," and the "Eagle Mill." There were also at that time two carding and clothing works, two grist mills, the saw mill, one oil mill, one machine shop, and one tannery. There were but two churches, five stores, two hotels, two blacksmith's shops, one wagon maker's shop, one tailor's shop, one milliner's shop, one cabinet shop, one harness shop, three shoemaker's shops, and but few other mechanics. Main, Eagle, and Center streets then comprised the whole village, and there were not more than fifty residences. Only two dwellings stood on Church Hill. Summer, Quincy, and Chestnut were pasturage and tillage land. River street was considered a waste and worthless tract. All east of Eagle street, excepting a small furnace, was a bush pasture for cows, with a most forbidding display of boulders and hillocks. The trade of the manufacturers and merchants was all with Troy and New York city, and the freighting was done by teams, of course. No bank existed in Adams, and financial facilities were sought at Pittsfield, Troy, or by an adventurous trip "over the mountain" to Greenfield. Dollars looked as large as sauce plates in those days, and ninepences were not so common a method of payment as hemlock boards, spruce shingles, and green wood. In South Adams at this time the roads to Cheshire were three; one passed over Stafford's Hill, another by the Quaker meeting house, and the third over Fisk Hill. All freight transported to and from Albany was sent by the last mentioned route. The east road into the village ran past the



watering trough and up Fisk Hill. There was no road corresponding to Commercial street, and the old Plunkett mill stood at the end of a road which now leads to Cheshire. The first mill in South Adams was a grist mill which stood nearly opposite the watering trough. The next mill was the old Plunkett mill. The stores were few and small. Mr. Sayles' store was one, and another stood on the site of the old Registry of Deeds, a third nearly opposite this store, and two others occupied the site of Collins' block. There were two hotels, one where the Greylock House now stands, and one on Park street. The churches were the Quaker meeting house and the old brick church. The old house where Governor Briggs was born was built in 1795, and was moved to make room for the Universalist church.

About this time the question of the carriage of freight from Boston to the West was the subject of earnest discussion. For some years prior to 1825 the project was seriously contemplated of running a canal through the county of Berkshire from Boston to the Hudson River. Nothing came of this plan until the 6th of July, 1825, when a party of gentlemen from various towns in the county met at the village of North Adams to consider it. The record made by William E. Brayton of the primary meetings of those concerned in the project is as follows: "At a meeting of a respectable number of gentlemen from various town in the county of Berkshire convened by public notice and holden at Adams, North Village, on the sixth of July, 1825, for the purpose of aiding the canal commissioners in making a survey for a canal from Boston to the Hudson River, Hon. Daniel Noble, Esq., was chosen chairman, and William E. Brayton, secretary. Voted—that a committee of five be appointed to view and explore the land and streams, between the head of the north branch of the Hoosic and the northwest branch of the Deerfield and also the ponds in that vicinity with a view to ascertain whether in their opinion it is practicable to make a canal over the Green mountain, whereupon the following gentlemen were chosen: Jeremiah Colegrove, William E. Brayton, William Waterman, Thomas A. Brayton and Benjamin Sibley.

"Voted—that said committee be requested to view the route as may be and report at the next meeting. Adjourned to the 13th inst., met according to adjournment and heard the report of the committee. Voted—that said report be forwarded to the canal commissioners. Voted—that the chairman and secretary together with J. Q. Robinson, Nathan Putnam and C. A. Drury be a committee of correspondence to communicate with the canal commissioners and others—adjourned to the 10th August, 1825." The report of the committee referred to was as follows: "The committee to whom was assigned the duty of exploring the land streams between the head of the north branch of the Hoosic and the northwest branch of the Deerfield and also the ponds in that vicinity with a view to ascertain whether in their opinion a canal could be made over the Green mountains, have attended to that duty and ask leave to report. That they consider the





principal object would be to ascertain whether a sufficient quantity of water could be conducted to the summit level. With this view they commenced at the summit and leveled through to the branch of the Deerfield, being about one mile. They found that the water in said branch, below the outlets of several ponds in this vicinity, may be conducted to the summit level. The high ground at this place is a ridge of land about forty rods wide and appears to be free from stone. This probably may be lowered very considerably. It is now about 100 feet higher than Finney's flat so called which is a large tract of level land eighty rods north through which the Deerfield branch passes. There are several ponds from one to three miles distant whose banks are so situated that dams might be constructed at a moderate expense converting them into reservoirs, which ponds altogether would flow 100 or 150 acres with a head of twelve feet. The ground on the summit level is favorable for the construction of a reservoir. The Readsboro pond is also in the vicinity; it is on high ground and supposed to cover 300 acres. It has an outlet on which are grist mills and saw mills. The committee, believing there is sufficient water exclusive of this pond, did not visit it. It is, however, the opinion of several gentlemen acquainted with the pond's adjacent ground that the outlet can be conducted to the summit level if necessary. The committee are therefore unanimous in the opinion that there is sufficient water to feed and support a canal through said route—all of which is submitted." The substance of this report was sent to Hon. Nathan Willis, Hon. Elihu Hoyt, and Hon. H. A. S. Dearborn, canal commissioners at Boston. But the first railroad in America, built in 1825, having been put into operation, and having proved a success, the canal project was abandoned, and the idea of tunnelling the mountain was conceived. But nothing further was done until a quarter of a century had elapsed.

In 1827 the question was agitated of establishing a newspaper press in the northern part of Berkshire county. The people of North Adams, South Adams, and Williamstown each wished it to be located among them. It was then considered "a prize," and there was much jealousy and strife fanned by jealous politicians between North and South Adams to see which should gain an advantage in this respect. The result was the establishment about the same time, of a press in each of the three places mentioned, when even one could not be permanently sustained, as it afterward proved, without much nursing.

The committee of North Adams to negotiate and procure the immediate establishment of a press, were William E. Brayton, Thomas Higginbotham, and Caleb B. Turner. They went to Pittsfield, and it might be said with truth, they contracted with and brought back in one day the editor, journeyman, "devil," press, type, and fixtures. The whole concern was removed in a large sleigh, it being winter and fine sleighing. The removal took place so suddenly that the first news the Pittsfield subscribers had of it was through the columns of the paper. It was called the *Berkshire American*, the first number being dated February 23d,



1827, published by Asa Green, terms \$2.00 and \$2.50 per annum. The paper was of coarse quality, the sheet only 29 by 20 inches, the type large, and only five columns on a page. The editor, Dr. Green, was a ready writer, deservedly popular, well educated, and having both tact and talent. His articles were racy and ingenious, and of good moral tone. The paper reached a circulation of about 400. It was neutral in politics, and proved an unfortunate undertaking pecuniarily. It lived only two years and the entire capital invested in it was sunk.

There was little speculative movement in real estate in Adams until after the war of the Rebellion, as the following incident will show. In 1828 John Waterman, a man highly esteemed as a neighbor, as well as for his sound practical judgment, was the owner of a large farm in North Adams, five minutes' walk from Main street, known as the Whitman farm, including about 250 acres. At the same time, Giles Tinker, who then owned and operated the Phoenix Factory, and George Whitman, who owned the saw mill opposite, in order to obtain more water power, commenced raising the dam and caused the water to "set back" still more upon the Waterman flats. This land, being already filled to overflowing with water, the new movement did not contribute very much in the owner's opinion, to the growth of anything except rushes and bull frogs. Therefore Mr. Waterman sued Tinker and Whitman for raising their dam. While this suit was pending, a settlement was brought about, and Messrs. Tinker and Whitman, in order to maintain their dam, purchased the entire property for \$6,000, then considered to be its full value.

In 1830 the population of the town was 2,649, of which about 1,100 were in North Adams, and the remainder were in South Adams. The number of dwelling houses in North Adams all told was eighty-seven, occupied by 105 families. At this time the only road to the "Union" in North Adams was the old "Clay Bank" road to Parker's mill on the site of which was built the old Slater mill, and where now stands the boiler house of the Eclipse Mill. Union street was laid out in 1832, and was afterward continued to the "Beaver" and Clarksburg. Previous to 1826, when Artemas Crittenden and Salmon Burlingame built a small mill on the site of the Ingalls & Tyler mill, now remodeled and used for a school house there was not a building in the "Union" proper. It was a stony brush pasture. The district embracing all east of Eagle street and north of Academy Hill in 1860 contained 150 dwellings, 63 more than the entire village contained in 1829. It then had one large print works, two large woolen mills, one cotton mill, three saw mills, one tannery, one brick yard, one marble quarry, with stone sawing shops run by water power; two planing and one box making establishments, two carpenter shops, three blacksmith's shops, three shoemaker's shops, three stores, and three school houses.

River street, including the Johnson Manufacturing Company's ground, was laid out in 1832. The first buildings erected were the stone factory and dwelling of Richmond & Hall, now owned by the Freeman Manu-





facturing Company. There were on this street in 1860, fifty-six dwellings, one school house, two stores, one grocery, two cotton mills, one grist mill, and one cotton warp factory.

State street was laid out in 1833. The first house was built by Ralph Brown, in that year. The street in 1860 contained sixteen dwellings, one grocery, one blacksmith shop, one wagon shop, one carpenter's shop, one school house, and one handsome church, the Universalist, erected in 1851.

Summer street was laid out in 1834. Most of the land belonged to the estate of the late Giles Tinker, and had been used for farming purposes. The first lots sold contained one quarter of an acre each, and the price was \$150 to \$200. Levi W. Stearns erected the first house in 1835. The same one twice remodeled is now owned and occupied by E. R. Tinker. George Whipple erected the second house. All the lots were occupied in 1860. There were then eighteen dwelling houses, two carpenter shops, and one church, the Episcopal, a neat edifice erected in 1858.

Quincy street was laid out in 1842. The land belonged to Captain E. Richmond. The first lots were of one quarter of an acre each and sold at \$125 to \$150. George Millard built the first house, in 1842. The same one greatly enlarged and improved is now owned and occupied by William Burton. This street, in 1860, contained fourteen dwellings with level pleasant ground.

Holden street was laid out in 1844, the land formerly belonging to the estate of the late Caleb B. Turner. The portion lying north of Center street was purchased by Dr. E. S. Hawkes and John Holden in 1842. Lots of one quarter of an acre each at first sold for \$150. Mrs. William Mitchell built the first house in 1843. All the lots were occupied in 1860 with twenty-nine good dwellings and one millinery shop.

Chestnut street was laid out in 1849. The land belonged to G. W. Bradford. Lots of one quarter acre have sold at \$200 to \$300. The first house erected was in 1859, by Mr. James Crandall. There were in 1860 nine dwellings and one brick school house on this street.

Ashland street, running from Summer south to Quincy, contained in the same year seven dwellings; and Bank street, running from Main south to Summer street, contained two dwellings and one paint shop.

Main street in the same year contained forty-four dwellings, thirty-seven stores, groceries, etc., post office, hotel, two printing offices, two express offices, three law offices, and some fifteen other offices, medical, dental, barber shops, millinery rooms, etc.; also two churches, one bank building, one public hall, engine house, armory, one cotton mill, two furnaces, one machine shop, one shoe manufactory, one harness shop, two meat markets, two news depots, three book stores.

Eagle street also contained forty-five dwellings, nine stores and groceries, one bakery, three shoe manufactories, one cabinet shop, one blacksmith shop, two tin and stove warehouses, one paint shop, and one millinery shop.



The "Wesleyan district," lying east of Eagle street and north of Eagle bridge, contained twenty-three dwellings.

Pearl street contained ten dwellings and three or four groceries. It was the "Five Points" of North Adams, and anything but a pearl in the diadem of village character.

Center street, probably laid out in 1817, contained twenty seven dwellings, one church (the Roman Catholic, formerly Methodist, also Universalist), one school house, one millinery shop, one candle factory, and a lock-up.

Marshall street contained sixteen dwellings, one shoe shop, and an antiquated factory building, the "Old Brick."

Church street, from Eagle to the David Richmond place, contained thirty-nine dwellings, one church (the Methodist Episcopal, erected in 1844, enlarged in 1858), one cabinet shop, and two physicians' offices.

Furnace street, and the old road adjacent, contained nine dwellings and one blast furnace.

The Brooklyn district and Liberty street contained thirty-two dwellings, one soap factory, one turning shop, one pump and lead pipe shop.

At Orson Wells' place near Braytonville there were five dwellings, an acid works, a saw mill, and a school house.

At Braytonville there were sixteen dwellings, one cotton factory, and one store.

At Blackinton there were two large mills for the manufacture of woolen and cassimere cloths, one machine shop for repairs, one storehouse, one gas house, one store, one post office, one carpenter's shop, one blacksmith shop, one school house. The number of dwellings in Blackinton then within the limits of Adams was twenty-seven, over the Williamstown line forty-one, total sixty-eight. At Greylock there were thirteen dwellings and the cotton mill.

Recapitulation.—North Adams in 1860. Main street, 44 dwellings; Eagle, 45; Center, 27; Church, 39; River, including Johnson's, 56; State, 16; Union, Beaver, etc., 150; Summer, 18; Quincy, 14; Holden, 29; Marshall, 16; Furnace, 9; Pearl, 10; Bank, 2; Chestnut, 10; Ashland, 7; Wesleyan district, 23; Brooklyn district, 32; O. Wells place, 5; Braytonville, 21; Greylock, 13; Blackinton, 68. Total, 654.

This village proper, without the Union, Beaver, Braytonville, Greylock or Blackinton, contained about 400 dwellings and at least 4,000 inhabitants. In 1830, as stated above, the village contained 83 dwellings and about 1,100 inhabitants. In 1830 there were 15 factories in the whole town of Adams, 12 of them being cotton and three of them being woolen factories. Of the cotton mills two were not doing much, two made yarn; the eight which made cloth contained 164 power looms and 5,079 spindles. These manufactured annually 1,065,000 yards of sheetings and shirtings of course fabric. This was slower work than making print goods and, besides, the motion of the loom did not exceed ninety throws





of the shuttle per minute, while as now accelerated the average number of throws per minute is 120 to 145. To exhibit the contrast more clearly it may be stated that Messrs. Arnold & Ray, in the Phoenix Mill, in 1860, with 92 looms, manufactured 93,333 yards more of cloth than 164 looms in eight mills manufactured in 1830.

Of woollen establishments in 1830 there were three: Wells, Blackinton & White, had nine looms, and manufactured 52,000 yards of satinet annually; David Estes & Son, with seven looms, made 20,000 yards; Ingalls, Wells & Burke, with six looms, made 30,000 yards.

The first bank was incorporated in 1832. It was styled the Adams National Bank. Its original capital was \$100,000; the amount has been increased three times and it is now \$500,000. The first banking rooms were located in the brick house of W. E. Brayton (now Hastings' store); the next place occupied was the Kimball house, corner of Main and Bank streets; and finally in 1847 the old Savings Bank building was erected, under Mr. Brayton's supervision. In 1858 the interior of this building was improved and rendered more convenient for the enlarged business of the bank. This building was occupied by the bank until 1870 when the present Bank building was erected, at a cost of over \$50,000. The presidents of the bank have been as follows: 1, Caleb B. Turner, 1832, manufacturer; 2, Nathan Drury, 1837. He was the wealthiest man in Florida, sometimes called the "King" of that town, and founder of Drury Academy in this village. 3, Daniel Smith, 1839. He was the wealthiest man in South Adams, and perhaps then the wealthiest in town. 4, Duty S. Tyler, 1842, a man of enterprise and sagacity as a manufacturer. 5, William E. Brayton, 1857. 6, Sanford Blackinton, who was one of the first board of directors, and who is the only one of that board now living. Senator Henry L. Dawes was at one time a director. The cashiers have been as follows: 1, William E. Brayton, 1832; 2, Charles R. Littlefield, 1857; 3, Samuel C. Woodward, 1859; 4, E. S. Wilkinson began in 1863 and has continued until the present time. The bank was made a national bank in 1865.

In 1832 the first board of health was appointed by the town. It consisted of Josiah Q. Robinson, Isaac Hodges, George Hill, Nathan Putnam, Jabez Hall, David Anthony, Fuellmer Babbitt, Robert M. Briggs, and Daniel Jenks.

That portion of North Adams lying north of River street, and known as "Brooklyn," was, until about 1833, a dense forest of valuable pine and oak timber, being a reserved lot of about seventy acres, retained by the heirs of the original owner, Elisha Brown, of North Providence, R. I. It was all the pine lot left in this section. About the year mentioned, Joel P. Cady, a man of shrewd judgment, purchased, in connection with his brother, the entire seventy acres of valuable timber land, for the low price of \$2,000. Mr. Cady eventually became sole owner, cut and sawed the lumber, and sold the same—a portion of it for building shafts, etc.,



of water wheels. About 1846 Mr. Cady began to sell building lots, at \$50 to \$100 or more per acre. Messrs. Leonard erected the first house and also a turning shop. Liberty street was laid out about the year 1853. A portion of the land where this street runs was sold to a Mr. Meyers for \$42 per acre. This section afforded excellent building sites, as it was high and dry and overlooked the village. The district known as "Brooklyn" in 1860 contained about thirty-two dwellings, one machine shop, one wood turning shop, one soap and candle factory, one pump and lead pipe factory.





## CHAPTER XXV.

### ADAMS AND NORTH ADAMS (*continued*).

Newspapers.—Hotels.—Pittsfield & North Adams Railroad.—Berkshire and California Mining Company.—Troy & Greenfield Railroad.—The Hoosac Tunnel.—Police Court.—Gas and Water.—Flood of 1869.—Militia Company.—Incorporation of the Town of North Adams and First Town Meeting.—Berkshire National Bank.—Boston, Hoosac Tunnel, & Western Railroad.—Sewers in North Adams.—North Adams Club.—North Adams Town Hall.—Hospital.—Public Library.—Building in North Adams.—William C. Plunkett.—Growth of North Adams.

### NEWSPAPERS.

THE *Berkshire American* has already been mentioned.

In May, 1828, the *Socialist* was commenced by Asa Green. It included the miscellaneous reading matter of the *American* on a much smaller sheet, without advertisements. Terms \$1.00 per annum. It evinced good literary taste and a humorous style of composition by the editor. It had only one hundred subscribers and was starved out with the *American* in 1829.

The *Berkshire American* (No. 2) was commenced in 1830 by Atwell & Turner. They introduced a very respectable sheet for those days, with the same old Ramage press, and a few additions to the type. This paper was issued for about two years with 500 subscribers. Heman Atwell, the editor, was an industrious, practical man, but had a heavy load to carry in "slow pay" patrons and a shiftless partner. He relinquished the enterprise having had a severe experience—"worked for nothing and found himself."

The *Adams Gazette and Farmers' and Mechanics' Journal*, a neutral sheet, was issued about 1832, by William M. Mitchell, who had acquired a knowledge of the printing business in Greenfield and Northampton, and possessed good abilities as a writer. This paper had about 450 subscribers, and for eighteen months the publisher managed to keep it alive, by arduous toil and self-sacrifice. He had purchased the type and press of the *American*, and the location of his office was in the old yellow building on Main street, whence all the previous newspapers had been issued.



The *Berkshire Advocate* was started in 1833 as a whig paper, by the aid of some enterprising citizens, Alexander H. Wells, editor. A new press and modern styles of type had been procured, and the paper presented a handsome appearance. It had 400 subscribers and lived one year. Mr. Wells, was a bold, vehement, and sarcastic writer, and after emigrating to the State of New York, he cut quite a figure in politics.

The *Greylock Mirror*, a semi-monthly paper, in quarto form, was the next candidate for public support. It was printed and published by W. M. Mitchell, John Holden proprietor, for six months, commencing June, 1836, and had about 400 subscribers. It contained interesting stories, anecdotes, and poetry, a variety of general news, about one column of local matter and two columns of advertisements. Among the familiar names of some old residents that were found in the advertisements were W. P. Brayton, Alpheus Smith, E. D. Whitaker, Dr. H. P. Phillips, Joel Bacon. F. O. Sayles was the agent for the *Mirror* at South Adams. For seven years after the *Mirror* was broken up, no person had the courage to start another newspaper here. The dignity of the editorial chair was not sufficient to offset the certainty of "hard work and poor pay." The early newspapers had enjoyed but little advertising and their job printing was very limited, as were their facilities for executing it. The times were not ripe nor the population large enough to support a journal.

The *Weekly Transcript*, a whig paper, was commenced September 7th, 1843, by John R. Briggs, with 600 subscribers. In April, 1844, he associated with him Henry Chickering, and in the following December Mr. Briggs retired from the concern, leaving Mr. Chickering sole proprietor. For several years Hon. H. L. Dawes had charge of the editorial department. In 1853, Mr. Chickering having been elected a member of the Executive Council, and requiring a resident partner, he received H. A. Marsh (now of the *Amherst Express*). In 1855 Mr. Marsh retired, and James B. Davis became a partner with Mr. Chickering. In January, 1856, the entire *Transcript* establishment was sold to William S. Burton and Robert Winton. Mr. Burton was owner of the *Free American*, and the two concerns were united. Mr. Winton had been foreman and assistant editor of the *Transcript* for about a year previous. The copartnership of Burton & Winton was dissolved in October, 1856, and Mr. Burton continued the paper as sole proprietor until July, 1857, when he sold it to W. S. George, by whom it was published regularly, excepting for five weeks subsequent to the fire which consumed his office in October, 1857, until November, 1866. The paper was recommenced under the title of *Adams Transcript* and has since been published by Hon. James T. Robinson & Son. The *Transcript* was started as a political paper, and throughout all its change of publishers and editors, it ably and firmly maintained the principles of the whig party, so long as that organization lasted. It has always been an indefatigable advocate of temperance, good order, wholesome reform, village improvements, and the business





interests of the town and vicinity. It was one of the earliest journals to espouse the republican cause after the repeal of the Missouri Compromise, and has labored zealously to promote the success of the party of freedom and progress. It has been continued so long here on the same platform, under the able management of Hon. James T. Robinson and his son, Arthur Robinson, as to have become an institution. The title was changed to the *North Adams Transcript* after North Adams was incorporated as a separate town; it has been twice enlarged and is now a model weekly paper.

The *Greylock Sentinel* was commenced as a free soil paper February 15th, 1851, A. J. Aiken, editor. Hon. James T. Robinson was a frequent contributor to its columns. The *Sentinel* raised loud alarms and fired sharp volleys. It was in fact a vigorous, thorough going advocate of freedom. After one year Mr. Aiken was succeeded as editor and publisher by Aloin D. Brock. In the autumn of 1854 its name was changed to the *Free American*, and it advocated the principles of Know-Nothingism until the summer of 1855. Upon the nomination of Hon. Julius Rockwell for governor, the *Free American* supported him, to the great disappointment of Governor Gardner's friends. About the same time it was purchased by William S. Burton, a school teacher. After three or four months the *Free American* and *Transcript* were consolidated as above stated.

The *Hoosac Valley News* was commenced as a neutral paper by Messrs. J. P. Clark and W. H. Phillips, in August, 1857. They had carried on a job printing office for about six months previous. In the spring of 1858 a new press was purchased and the paper was enlarged. In 1859 H. L. Phillips became a partner in the establishment, and the firm was entitled W. H. Phillips & Co. About the first of January, 1860, Mr. Clark sold his interest to the other partners and removed to South Adams to act as printer of the *Berkshire Post*. Mr. Phillips afterward sold out his interest to James C. Angell, who published it alone and with various partners until 1883 when H. T. Oatman & Bro. succeeded him. The paper is now published by Hardman & McMillan.

In the year 1835 the old "Black Tavern" having become too small, inconvenient, and dilapidated for the public necessities, and the increasing business of its popular landlord, Alpheus Smith, he, in connection with O. C. Smith and Walter Laflin, purchased the private residence of Jeremiah Colegrove, on Main street, afterward known as Thayer's building, and added twenty-one feet front of brick, three stories high, raising the roof of the rear part to correspond and completing the whole in good shape for a hotel, with piazzas to each story, eight feet in width. The new hotel was opened in 1836 and kept by A. & O. C. Smith. A few years later, Alpheus Smith purchased the interest of O. C. Smith, and kept the hotel until 1847. Alpheus Smith well deserved the name of a model landlord, for he was prompt, accommodating, and courteous, in fine, a perfect gentleman of the old school. The hotel changed hands



several times after Mr. Smith sold out. Arthur F. Wilmarth leased the premises and kept the house in 1848. William R. Snow succeeded Mr. Wilmarth as lessee, and kept the house during the years 1850 and 1851, when he retired to accept from President Pierce the post of steward of the White House.

The Berkshire House was rented in 1850 and 1851 by Phineas Cone, who left it in 1852, and leased the North Adams Hotel, which he kept for three years as the only hotel in North Adams, the Berkshire House having been closed in 1852. In 1856 the North Adams Hotel was sold to Shepherd Thayer and Edwin Thayer and was afterward used for stores and offices. R. D. Hicks, the last lessee of the North Adams Hotel, purchased and reopened the Berkshire House, which became in its turn the sole hotel in North Adams.

The completion of the Boston & Albany Railroad in 1843 suggested the idea of building a railroad from North Adams to Pittsfield. The entire mercantile trade of North Adams was with Troy instead of Boston. Then, as now, short distances and facility of intercourse, not State boundary lines, controlled the current of business. By the opening of the Boston & Albany Railroad North Adams was only twenty miles distant from Pittsfield, a station on that thoroughfare, and for the first time a feasible route was offered to the merchants and manufacturers of Adams to avail themselves of the Boston market. This new channel of communication was of vital importance to the interests of the town and vicinity, more especially as regarded the heavy freights of manufacturers, who labored under disadvantages in this respect as compared with those in other sections of the country nearer to tide water. The attention of the Boston & Albany Company was directed to the importance of securing all the freight and passenger travel from Northern Berkshire, and it was evident from a casual survey of the line, and estimates of the probable business to be done, that the route was not only feasible, but would be eventually profitable as a feeder to the main track.

In 1845 a committee, consisting of several prominent citizens, was appointed to confer with the directors of the Boston & Albany Railroad Company as to the advantages of an immediate construction of a branch road between North Adams and Pittsfield. After two preliminary meetings the above directors estimated the cost of constructing and equipping the road at \$400,000, and inquired if the citizens of Adams would subscribe for \$100,000 of the stock in it. Notwithstanding very few of the merchants and mechanics of the place felt really able to subscribe, yet by active effort about \$90,000 was secured. While the matter was pending several meetings were held of the different committees appointed to negotiate in behalf of the town with the Boston & Albany Railroad directors. The latter body finally referred the whole matter to the president of the road, George Bliss, Josiah Quincy, jr., and William Jackson. They met in Boston on the 3d of July to consider the subject and declined to undertake the enterprise. Mr. J. E. Marshall, being one of the





most earnest and efficient laborers for the new road, learned this adverse decision by calling upon the directors while they were in session. At a later period, upon further consultations with a committee from this town, the directors entered into an agreement which resulted in furnishing this new avenue for travel and traffic. It was as follows. The cost of constructing and equipping the road was estimated at \$400,000 (it actually cost \$450,000). The citizens of Adams were to subscribe and pay over at an early date the sum of \$31,000 cash, as a pledge or guarantee fund. The Boston & Albany Railroad Company, on the other hand, were to build, equip, and put in operation the entire line between North Adams and Pittsfield as soon as possible. If, during the first ten years, the road should pay a dividend of six per cent., the surplus was to accrue to the contributors of the \$31,000. The Boston & Albany Railroad Company at the same time guaranteed dividends of six per cent. per annum to the subscribers for stock, with the privilege at the end of thirty years, of paying but five per cent., or of reimbursing the stockholders at par at the option of the company.

The following gentlemen were members of the various committees appointed by the citizens of Adams to effect this arrangement, viz.: James E. Marshall, W. E. Brayton, W. C. Plunkett, Stephen B. Brown, Harvey Arnold, and Sanford Blackinton. There were perhaps other names, but they cannot now be ascertained.

The subscribers to the guarantee fund were: James E. Marshall, \$6,000; S. Blackinton, \$3,000; Rice, Bly & Co., \$1,500; Ingalls & Tyler, \$3,000; W. C. Plunkett, \$1,000; George Millard, \$500; Isaac Hodges, \$300; Pollock & Hathaway, \$300; Brown, Harris & Co., \$5,000; W. E. Brayton, \$2,500; O. Arnold & Co., \$2,500; Arnold & Jackson, \$1,000; T. A. Brayton, \$800; E. S. Hawks, \$500; Alpheus Smith, \$300; others in sums of \$100 to \$300 amounting to \$2,800; total, \$31,000.

It will be noted that this amount was subscribed by a few public spirited individuals most of them residents of the north part of the town. The construction of the Pittsfield & North Adams Railroad was commenced in January, 1846, and completed in October, 1846. The first train of cars was run from here to the agricultural fair at Pittsfield. This was a day of general rejoicing, and probably at no previous time since the settlement of the Hoosac Valley was there ever congregated such a multitude eager to witness the performances of the "iron horse," and enjoy a ride through his instrumentality. To accommodate the masses all the available cars, including many open freight cars rigged with benches, were sent up by the Boston & Albany Railroad Company, and the trip passed off pleasantly and without accident. The consummation of the enterprise was worth all it cost the town, in arduous effort and money contributions. It gave the manufacturing establishments—cotton, woolen, iron, and marble—the benefit of competition in freight and enhanced the general prosperity of all classes, and the valuation of the town three-fold.



The first board of directors having charge of the construction of the Pittsfield & North Adams Railroad consisted of George Bliss, Josiah Quincy, jr., Ellis Gray Loring, James Arnold, and William E. Brayton. It is no more than justice to say that the town is indebted to Josiah Quincy, jr., in a larger degree than to any other individual abroad for securing the construction of the road. Mr. Brayton was the authorized agent of the company for collecting and paying over the \$31,000 guarantee fund; and he also arranged many details pertaining to the early management of the road. It was generally anticipated that the \$31,000 would never pay any dividend, but prove to be a sinking fund or bonus, and so the event turned out. However, it was better to lose the entire amount than not to have the road built, and sagacious men regarded the matter in this light. Since then the road has done a thriving business, and been a very valuable auxiliary to the main line.

Mr. Harlack was the superintendent and engineer of the road during its construction. A. S. Patten was the first conductor. Daniel Buell, of Pittsfield, was the first agent of the road in North Adams. Upon his resignation in 1849 William Burton was appointed. Charles W. Marsh succeeded Mr. Patten as conductor in May, 1854.

In 1849 some of the citizens of Adams formed an organization which was known as the Berkshire and California Mining Company, for the purpose of teaming and mining in the California mining district. The company was composed of about twenty individuals who associated themselves together as a joint stock company. Each member put into the company three hundred dollars. They chartered a vessel in New York to take them to Matamoras, which they were to load with lumber and other articles likely to command a ready sale at that port. From there they proposed to take such route to California, with mules or otherwise, as, after careful inquiry and examination, should under all circumstances appear the shortest and most feasible. The following is a list of the members, seventeen in number, who went from North Adams: George W. Hamilton, machinist and blacksmith; J. E. Field, surgeon; Seth Temple, jr., carpenter; William Ferguson, hatter; Samuel B. Kingsley, farmer; George Spellman, painter and glazier; David M. Cole, shoemaker; William B. French, shoemaker; Albin G. Ward, clerk; Perry G. Gardner, carpenter; Elson Blakeslee, jr., carpenter; Charles H. Rice, farmer; Stephen Card, farmer; Samuel J. Whilton, cotton manufacturer; Thomas Gaffney, painter; B. F. Saunders, tailor. A largely attended meeting was held at the North Adams House before the departure of the emigrants, and the prominent men of North Adams were present to say good-bye and wish the venturesome a safe voyage and success in their new home. Of the number who went west on the 21st of January, 1849, some sought other fields and others came home and still others never lived to see the success of their enterprise.

Although the completion of the Boston & Albany Railroad gave the city of Boston a through line to the West, her capitalists were not satis-





fied, and from time to time the subject of building a more direct route was agitated. In 1843 the Fitchburg Railroad, running through the northern part of the State, was completed, and the Vermont and Massachusetts, which is a continuation of the Fitchburgh Railroad to Grenfield, was completed about three years later. In 1848, a railroad company, known as the Troy & Greenfield Railroad Company, was incorporated for the purpose of constructing a railroad from Greenfield through the mountain to Williamstown, there to connect with a railroad leading to Troy, N. Y., thus forming another through line to the West. It was a difficult road to build, aside from the task of piercing the great mountain barrier that separated the valleys of the Deerfield and the Hoosac. In 1851 a trial was made on the rock with a costly boring machine, which was soon abandoned. The ground for the Troy & Greenfield Railroad was first broken in the winter of 1852 at a point in North Adams just at the west end of the little tunnel. It was not in the side of the mountain that the first spade was struck, but on a gentle declivity, the snow having been removed previously for the occasion.

The citizens of Adams, as might have been expected, were very much interested in the new railroad, and on the 25th of May, 1850, in answer to an article in the warrant for the town meeting "to see what measures the town will take towards aiding the Troy & Greenfield Railroad in building their road," it was resolved "that whereas doubts are entertained of the legality of such an undertaking, therefore voted that it is inexpedient to take any measures to carry out the project contemplated, but that they have the utmost confidence in the enterprise as one worthy of the encouragement of every capitalist, owner of real estate, and business man in the community." In the winter of 1855 an act was passed by the Legislature allowing certain towns in Franklin and Berkshire counties to subscribe for stock in the Troy & Greenfield Railroad, and on the 13th of June, 1855, the town of Adams voted to subscribe and hold 200 shares of \$100 each of the stock, and Henry L. Dawes, William E. Brayton, and Henry J. Bliss were appointed a committee to subscribe for the town upon condition that there should have been subscribed since the date of the contract entered into by Edward W. Sewell with the company, shares of new stock amounting to at least \$640,000, and the town of Adams was not to be liable to pay any assessment upon said stock taken, beyond fifty per cent. of each share until the company should have completed so much of their railroad as is located between the line of Vermont and the Pittsfield & North Adams Railroad depot in North Adams. For payment of this subscription the company were authorized to issue bonds countersigned by the town clerk, and running with interest for not less than twenty nor more than thirty years. This vote was taken by yeas and nays with the following result: yeas, 572; nays, 128.

Again at an adjourned meeting held on the 5th of April, 1858, the town of Adams voted to subscribe to the capital stock of the Troy & Greenfield Railroad to the extent of 400 shares in addition to the 200



shares previously subscribed, on condition that no cash payment should be required for the former subscription or the increase, but that the payment for the whole should be in town scrip, payable in thirty years from the date of issue, with interest at six per cent. No scrip was to be issued until the Troy & Greenfield Railway Company made a contract with the town to pay one half the interest on this scrip until after the completion of the tunnel through the Hoosac Mountain, and the company were to deposit their first mortgage bonds to the amount of \$60,000, as collateral security for their performance of their part of the contract, with the Adams National Bank until the town should be satisfied that such security was no longer necessary. No scrip was to be issued until substantial heavy rails should have been laid, and the road constructed in a suitable manner from Troy to North Adams, and then the certificates of stock were to be delivered, without delay, to H. Haupt & Co. This vote was passed by a yeas vote of 502 to a nays vote of 187. George Millard, James Hunter, and Levi L. Brown were elected a committee to issue the stock, and Ezra D. Whitaker was elected as a substitute to fill any vacancy which might afterward exist in the committee. It was also voted that when the subscription should be made that the conditions annexed to the issue of the former 200 shares of stock should be canceled, and that the committee should have no further responsibility thereafter. No work was done by the Troy & Greenfield Railroad Company until 1854, when the State voted a loan of \$200,000, and took a mortgage on the company's property. The work went on slowly until 1861, when the funds gave out, and in 1862 the State foreclosed its mortgage at the desire of the company. Commissioners were then appointed by the State to prosecute the work, and new appropriations were made. After six years' management by commissioners, the Legislature, weary of making constant appropriations and seeing small results, after a long struggle owing in a great degree to the efforts of Hon. Shepherd Thayer of North Adams, then a member of the "House," authorized the governor and council to make a contract with some one for the entire work of completing the tunnel. Soon after, a contract was made with Francis and Walter Shanly, of Montreal. Up to this time, January, 1869, the amount of work done by various contractors and State commissioners was as follows: East end advanced 5,283 feet; west end, 4,055 feet; west shaft sunk to grade, 318 feet; central shaft sunk to a depth of 583 feet. But little more than a third of the work had been done, and the actual amount of money expended by the State and contractors was more than \$7,000,000. Under the contract with the Messrs. Shanly the work was successfully and vigorously prosecuted. Up to 1865 the drilling had been done by hand power, and ordinary black powder used in blasting, by which means the tunnel advanced but slowly. In that year experiments were made with machine drills driven by compressed air, which were adopted in 1866. About this time George M. Mowbray experimented with nitro-glycerine as an explosive instead





of powder. The experiments showed that double the progress could be made with glycerine over that with powder, and at a less cost. A contract was made with Mr. Mowbray to supply glycerine for the work, and in December, 1867, a factory was erected for its manufacture, in North Adams near the west shaft. From 1868 to the completion of the tunnel more than half a million pounds of this explosive were used. On Saturday, the 19th of October, 1867, the large building erected over the central shaft caught fire and was entirely consumed, together with the machinery and apparatus used in pumping the water and raising the miners from the bottom. At the time the building took fire thirteen miners were working at the bottom of the shaft, a distance of 580 feet, and by the disaster were cut off from help until aid was unavailing. When the fire burst out the bucket had just ascended filled with stone. The man in charge dumped the bucket and attempted to lower it for the miners, but was prevented by the flames. The fire soon melted the connections of the bucket and it plunged down the shaft. The first landing above the opening was arranged for tools of all kinds, drills, hammers, chisels, etc. Some three hundred iron drills were upon this landing, and when it gave way these plunged down the shaft, a perfect shower of sharp instruments. Then fell the timbers and roof which with the ashes completely closed the mouth of the shaft, shutting in the helpless miners from all chance of escape, and sealing them up as in a bottle. This was the condition of things when the news of the disaster came to North Adams. Of course the excitement was very great. At once there was a great rush of people to the scene of the accident. A hundred firemen went, taking an engine with them. The timbers were still burning and prevented all efforts to reach the miners. At last the fire was extinguished, the timbers removed, and an opening made ready for any man bold enough to make the descent. The emergency found a man, Thomas G. Mallory, one of the workmen, who volunteered to go. Sitting upon a cross bar, he was let down by means of spliced ropes. The descent was made on Sunday morning at four o'clock. Hundreds of people surrounded the scene, among whom were the trembling families of three of the miners. Forty minutes elapsed when the signal came from below. Mallory was drawn up and had only time to say that there was no hope, when he fainted. He had gone to the bottom only to see the shaft covered with water to the depth of ten to fifteen feet, and the burned timbers and brands floating, but found no trace of the unfortunate men. The construction of the tunnel gave a decided impetus to the growth of North Adams from the large number of men employed, necessitating the paying of large sums of money weekly, and making North Adams the terminus of a stage route much frequented by tourists. The ride over the Hoosac Mountain is thus described by Rev. Washington Gladden.

"When the heats of noon are past, and the sun begins to sink behind the Hoosac mountain we will prepare for our stage ride of eight miles to North Adams. There is a vulgar prejudice against that excellent and time-honored institution called the



stage-coach, but this prejudice is rarely able to survive the journey over the Hoosac mountain. Persons who have been this overland trip have discovered that the true luxury and glory of travel are only to be found in the stage coaches. The change from the cars to the stages is always restful. The grand scenery and the bracing air of the mountains are full of delicious intoxication.

"Under the lengthening shadows our train of elegant six-horse coaches begins to climb the mountain. Barnes & Co., are the names written over the coach doors. The 'Co.' includes 'Jim Stevens' one of our drivers who with 'Al Richardson,' another of the drivers, manages the business here. 'Jim' was once somebody's baby, but that must have been some time ago. It wouldn't be much of a pastime to dandle him now. He might, perhaps, be bigger than he is, but he could not possibly be a better driver. 'Jim' learned his trade in a long apprenticeship among the White Hills, and he is fond of talking about that region; and yet he maintains that the scenery of this stage ride over the Hoosac is hardly surpassed in that famous resort of travelers. It ought to be conceded that the opinions of 'Jim' and 'Al,' whose avoirdupois balances are respectively 320 and 230 pounds, are entitled to some weight."

On Thanksgiving day, November 27th, 1873, at a distance of 10,134 feet from the western portal, and of 2,050 feet from the central shaft, the Hoosac Tunnel headings met. On the previous Tuesday night the first drill pierced through the thirteen feet of rock which separated the headings. Around this holes were drilled from each heading, twelve holes to the depth of about six feet; the single hole being drilled completely through the rocky barrier which separated the headings, for the purpose of running wires through from the battery in the central shaft section and making a connection with the holes on the other side; so that by firing the holes in both sides simultaneously an effectual blast could be made. The drilling being finished, it was officially announced, Wednesday, that the final blast would be fired about two o'clock Thursday afternoon, and notwithstanding the allurements of Thanksgiving day, hundreds of people left North Adams to attend the opening. At two o'clock Thursday the ponderous cages at the central shaft began the work of lowering the crowd to the interesting scene about to be enacted 1,500 feet under the crest of Hoosac Mountain, and at three o'clock about 600 people, officials, reporters, engineers, and visitors, were scrambling over rocks and wading through water, indulging in free shower baths, and standing, an expectant and motley crowd, in the space between the central shaft and the heading, waiting and listening for the hoarse and hearty invitation of the blast which should assure them that all was ready for their walk through the tunnel. Some delay was occasioned by waiting for the arrival of distinguished guests, including members of the State Senate and Legislatures, and other visitors, who were on their way through the tunnel from the eastern portal to meet Mr. Shanly at the central shaft. At a quarter of three the expected party arrived and word was given to the blasters to make the final preparation for the blast. The work was soon done, but during the interval the most intense excitement prevailed. The loud shout of "Fire!" from the blast-





ers was followed by the thundering explosion of the blast, and amid the rumble and roar which reverberated through the tunnel, a loud shout went up which told that the spell was broken. A line was formed with Mr. Shanly at the head, and with orders to move slowly it advanced toward the broken heading, distant about 2,000 feet. The line was stopped for a short time while a blaster went ahead to examine his work and to make sure that all was safe. As the words "All over!" were sent back from the blaster, the line moved on, and at twenty minutes past three the result of the blast was known. A hole, five feet by five and a half, had been blown through the thirteen feet of rock, in doing which 160 pounds of nitro-glycerine had been used. It was expected of course that Mr. Shanly would be the first person to pass through the opening, but as the opening was reached Mr. Shanly, who stood at the head of the line, quietly stepped aside and with his marked courtesy waived his privilege in favor of Senator Johnson, the chairman of the Hoosac Tunnel committee, who passed through first. There were no formal exercises after the opening had been made, although there was a great deal of hearty handshaking and congratulations unlimited. The first passenger train of cars passed through the tunnel on the sixth of February, 1875.

The whole period during which the tunnel was built was one of growth, and many improvements were carried out. The first police court of Adams was established April 12th, 1854, and Joel Bacon was appointed justice. Afterward E. H. Foster and others petitioned to the Legislature for its abolition, but nothing was done until the year 1870, when the District Court of Northern Berkshire, including the towns of Adams, Clarksburg, Savoy, Florida, and Cheshire, was established. Jarvis Rockwell was appointed justice, which position he held until his death, May 14th, 1885.

Water and gas were introduced into Adams as follows: on the 13th of July, 1844, William C. Plunkett, Evenal Estes, and R. H. Wells formed a company for the purpose of taking water from a spring in South Adams, situated on land owned by Thomas Jenks. Afterward John W. Buffington, J. D. Burton, Resolved Wood, David Richmond, Samuel Miller, jr., H. J. Bliss, Joseph Edmunds, and J. A. Burton were admitted as partners. The expense of digging the ditches and laying the pipes, which consisted of hollow logs, was borne equally between the members. Each member was to share equally in the water, and to share equally in the expense of keeping the pipes in repair.

Prior to the building of the reservoirs and laying of the pipes, the residents of North Adams were dependent for their supply of water upon springs and wells, and were illy protected against the dangers of fire. The village was rapidly increasing in size, and the insufficiency of the water supply and the consequent inconvenience and danger were matters of frequent and earnest consideration. At length it was decided to have a system of water works, and in 1864, through the efforts of Sylvander Johnson, a bill was passed by the Legislature providing for the

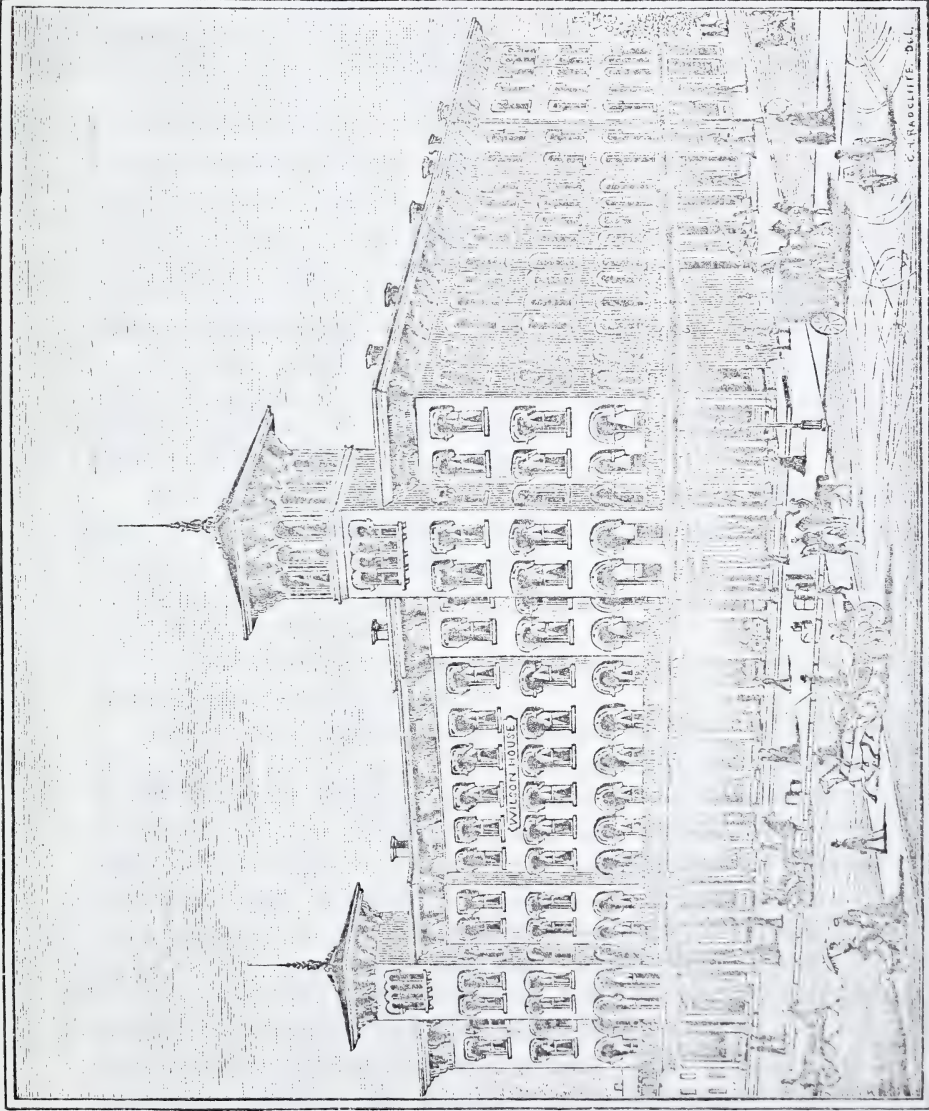


incorporation of a water company in North Adams. This company was not organized at once, and in 1865 another bill was passed by the Legislature, empowering the fire district to raise for the proposed system \$60,000, and give bonds for that amount, the bonds to be guaranteed by the town of Adams. By a provision in that bill it was to take effect only when ratified by the town; but as the annual town meeting was that year held in South Adams, the voters in that village turned out in force and defeated the project. The Wilson House was then in process of erection, and as several prominent men had promised the proprietor that if he went on with the work his building should be supplied with water, and as the ire of the movers in the defeated project had been kindled by the action of the town meeting, it was decided to go to work under the bill of 1864. Accordingly the North Adams Water Company, consisting of S. Johnson, Harvey Arnold, Edwin Thayer, W. W. Freeman, and several others, was organized with Shepherd Thayer as treasurer. This company began work in July, 1865, under the superintendence of Edwin Thayer, and the general direction of a committee composed of Harvey Arnold, Edwin Thayer, and S. Johnson. It was intended by the company to raise money by issuing bonds, but through a series of mistakes and delays in printing, the bonds were not ready to be issued until late in the fall, when purchasers could not be found. Meanwhile the work had progressed, and an expenditure of nearly \$30,000 been made, this money being advanced by members of the company. There was scarcely any work done upon the reservoir, there being a natural basin at that place, and the lower and distributing reservoir was made by excavating a hole in the ground and throwing up embankments. Between the upper reservoir and the Notch whence the water was obtained there were long distances where the trenches were cut through the solid rock, and in the village the progress of the workmen, especially in Union street, was constantly impeded by large boulders. Pipe to the value of \$40,000 was obtained upon the agreement of the water company to pay in instalments of thirty days, but no bonds were sold until the spring of 1866, when the company succeeded in selling its bonds for ninety cents on a dollar, and running twenty years. Up to the spring of 1866 the principal streets in the village were supplied with water, and additional appropriations were made from time to time for extending the water mains, until, in 1870, about \$110,000 had been expended upon the work. The water company existed about two years, when its property and liabilities were assumed by the North Adams Fire District, under the authority of a special act of the Legislature. In the summer of 1877 a new storage reservoir was built, under the direction of W. W. Freeman, J. B. Jackson, S. W. Brayton, A. W. Hodge, and J. E. Hunter, and the immediate superintendence of John J. Marsh.

In the fall of 1884 the fire district sank two artesian wells, which discharge over a million of gallons of pure water every twenty-four hours. A building has been erected over the wells, and pumps have been put in







WILSON HOUSE,  
NORTH ADAMS.

F. E. SWIFT, Propr



for the purpose of filling the mains when the town supply should fall short.

The South Adams Fire District was first organized in the year 1872, and was authorized to take water, water rights, and land in Bassett's Brook, in Cheshire, to furnish water for public and domestic purposes. During the year 1873 the dam was built and pipes were laid to bring the water into the village. The dam was built under the superintendence of a committee of the fire district. The pipes were laid by John J. Marsh, of North Adams, the whole work costing about \$100,000. Money was raised by the issue of Adams town bonds, which were loaned the fire district for that purpose. The bringing of water into the town was one of the most useful projects that was ever carried out as regards the growth and prosperity of South Adams. Before that event the only supply of water was from private sources, and was very limited in amount, as well as frequently impure and unfit for use. At that time people hesitated to build on account of the very limited supply of good water, but the completion of the water works solved the problem of water supply.

In 1864 a charter was granted to Amasa W. Richardson, Sylvander Johnson, and John B. Tyler, as the North Adams Gas Light Company. The first meeting was held April 2d, 1864, the mains were laid, the works built, and gas made in that year.

The Adams Gas Light Company was organized on the 13th of August, 1860, at South Adams, with a capital stock of \$7,500, divided into shares of \$25 each. William C. Plunkett was elected president, A. H. La Mont, treasurer, and W. C. Plunkett, T. E. Dean, and B. F. Phillips were elected directors.

In 1864 the North Adams Hotel and the entire block in which it was situated were destroyed by fire.

The Wilson House, the finest hotel building in Western Massachusetts west of the Connecticut River, occupies the same site. It was built in 1866 by A. B. Wilson, the inventor of the Wheeler & Wilson sewing machine, at a cost of \$140,000, and was opened to the public by him in 1867. At the end of one year it was leased by the "Manufacturers' Association," and re-leased by them to A. E. Richmond, of the old Berkshire House, who soon afterward re-leased it to Edwin Rogers and H. M. Streeter, who kept it till the close of the association's five year lease. The property was then bought by John F. Arnold, for \$90,000, and after many improvements had been made, was leased to Streeter, Smith & Co., they keeping it about two and a half years, and during the time they were its proprietors the property passed into the hands of the Adams National Bank, of North Adams. In 1877 Hon. Foster E. Swift, at one time senator from the North Berkshire District, became the sole proprietor, and afterward the sole owner. The size of the hotel and its fine appointments and the excellent manner in which it is kept have made it a noted resort for excursionists from all quarters.

The Commercial House was built by Maturin Ballou, in 1870, at a





cost of \$40,000. It was kept by Maturin Ballou until 1876, when Edwin Thayer foreclosed a mortgage of \$12,000, and took possession. For a year after Mr. Ballou left it the hotel was kept by A. A. Jones and John Thayer, and on Mr. Jones' retirement, John Thayer leased the house and was keeping it on the 3d of January, 1881, when it was destroyed by fire.

On Monday, October 4th, 1869, the village of North Adams was visited by an unusual flood. The total damage was estimated as high as \$100,000. A pouring rain commenced on Sunday morning, which continued to increase through the day and night until Monday afternoon. On Sunday evening the rivers were running high, but on Monday morning they burst their banks and flooded the village in all directions. Mill dams were carried away, bridges were swept down stream, foundations were undermined, gardens torn and washed with sand and stones, and roads and streets plowed up and ruined. During Monday forenoon there was the greatest alarm along the whole course of the North Branch from the Beaver to Braytonville. Families were driven out of their houses in haste and terror to escape the flood which roared and dashed through doors and windows. Union, River, and Eagle streets were torn and gullied, and floodwood and debris were heaped in all directions. Part of the Holden street bridge was carried against the northern abutment of the Marshall street bridge, which was badly damaged. River street from the Estes mill to Johnson's ground looked like a mountain torrent. The only manufacturing establishment in the village that was ready to begin work on Tuesday was the Arnold Print works. In that part of the village known as Willow Dell the water made complete islands of the houses, washing away their door yards, fences, shade and fruit trees, and gardens. Large forest trees two feet in diameter were torn up by the roots. The Clay road leading from Church Hill to the Union was washed out completely to the bank. As the flood went down the North Branch it carried off a wagon shop of E. Witherell's, and at last the lower Union street bridge. Union street from this bridge to Eagle street was deeply plowed and gullied, and all the houses on the north side were more or less flooded. The water pipes in the North Branch were broken and the supply of water greatly interrupted. The west end of the tunnel, from the west portal to a point beyond the west shaft, nearly a mile, was flooded with water and one man was drowned. No trains came into North Adams for several days. From Monday until the following Thursday the village was practically isolated from the outside world.

A militia company was organized the 27th day of August, 1877, when F. N. Ray was elected captain, and it held together harmoniously until 1884 when it was disbanded by orders from the adjutant general. Captain Ray was afterward elected major, and John E. Drew was chosen captain. The other captains were S. B. Dibble, Frank S. Richardson, and Charles L. Frink. The company during its short history gave several military balls, which were events of considerable social importance.



The company was dissolved in the spring of 1884 and removed to Gardner by order of the adjutant general.

The inconvenience of holding the town meetings alternately in Adams and North Adams began to be seriously felt as the population of Adams increased. The cost of transporting the voters and the loss of time at every election involved, together with the difficulty of managing a large town meeting, and the diversity of local interests in North Adams made the division of the two villages not only desirable but inevitable. A petition to this effect was circulated in Adams in the winter of 1877, and presented to the Legislature at that session. The principal mover in the matter was Mr. Isaac Collins, of Adams. The town of Adams was at that time the largest town in the State, and many citizens in all parts of the town were opposed to a division, thinking that a division would result in loss of political power and prestige. A remonstrance was circulated, numerous signed, and presented. Mr. William C. Plunkett and Mr. Edward R. Tinker were prominent in their opposition. The committee on towns in the Legislature decided favorably on the petition and reported a bill setting off the town of North Adams from Adams. This bill was defeated in the Senate at the last moment, and thus the division was postponed for one year. Early in the following winter the agitation was renewed. Petitions were circulated in favor of the division of the town, and in favor of a city government for Adams. A draft of a city charter was drawn up and published in the *Transcript*. The petition for the division of the town was the more numerous signed, and the people in both North Adams and Adams at length settled down to the feeling that they could not profitably be united, by the granting of a city charter and that two compact towns were greatly to be preferred to a double-barreled city. The opposition to the division, however, had not died out. The bill for the division passed the House of Representatives, but was amended in the Senate so that its acceptance by the town was made to depend upon a two thirds vote of the citizens of Adams. This action of the Senate excited general indignation, and resulted in the following petition, which was signed by nearly all the prominent business men in Adams, and by a majority of the same class in North Adams.

"Whereas, we, citizens of the town of Adams, without regard to the propriety of incorporating the town of North Adams, believe that the provision contained in the bill for that purpose, providing for its acceptance by the legal voters in said town of Adams by a majority of two-thirds of those present and voting thereon, is unrepugnant, unjust and not called for by the importance of the act, and liable to engender strife and discord. We therefore pray that the words 'two-thirds,' wherever they occur in said bill, be stricken out and the words 'a majority' substituted in it."

The remonstrance was carried to Boston and handed to Hon. F. P. Brown, of Adams, then senator from the North Berkskire District. This ended all opposition to the passage of the bill, and as the feeling in its favor then seemed to be almost unanimous in all parts of the town, at the suggestion of Senator Brown the bill was passed, to take effect upon its





passage, without any submission to the people whatever. By the language of the bill the village of North Adams, including all the territory north of the "Old Military Line," was incorporated into a town by the name of North Adams, with all the powers and privileges, and subject to all the duties incumbent upon other towns in the commonwealth. The proportion of State and county taxes to be paid by the respective towns was to be ascertained and based upon the valuation of Adams in 1877. The towns of Adams and North Adams were to be respectively liable for the support of all present or future paupers, "whose settlements were gained whether by original acquisition or derivation within their respective limits." The town of North Adams was to pay annually to the town of Adams one third of the cost paid by the last named town for the support or relief of paupers "whose settlements were acquired in said town of Adams as heretofore constituted, or were derived from a settlement acquired therein in consequence of military services in the war of the Rebellion; provided that the person who rendered such military service was not, at the time of his enlistment, an inhabitant of said last named town of Adams."

The corporate property belonging to the town of Adams at the time the act took effect, including unpaid taxes, and the public debts of the town existing at said date, was to be divided between the towns of Adams and North Adams "according to the valuation of the property within their respective limits as assessed May 1st, 1877." The expense of making the survey and establishing the line between Adams and North Adams was to be borne by the towns in the same proportion.

Any justice of the peace, as soon as the act took effect, was authorized to issue his warrant directed to any inhabitant of the town of North Adams, requiring him to notify voters to meet to choose officers.

By the advice of the selectmen, S. Proctor Thayer sent to Boston to the secretary of state for an official copy of the act of incorporation, and on the 15th of April, 1878, issued his warrant, as a justice of the peace, to James H. Flagg, an inhabitant of the town of North Adams, directing him to "notify and warn the inhabitants of the town of North Adams, qualified to vote in town affairs, to meet in Armory Hall, in North Adams, on Wednesday, the twenty-fourth day of April, 1878, at nine o'clock in the forenoon, then and there to act on the following articles, to wit:

"First. To choose a moderator to preside at said meeting.

"Second. To determine the number of selectmen, assessors, overseers of the poor, school committee and constables, the town will choose for the year ensuing.

"Third. To choose all such town officers as towns are by law authorized and required to choose at their annual meetings.

"Fourth. To see how the next town meeting to be held in the town of North Adams shall be notified."

The meeting was called to order at nine o'clock by S. Proctor Thayer, who started to read the bill incorporating the town of North Adams. On motion of Hon. Shepherd Thayer, the reading of the bill, with the excep-



tion of that portion relating to the calling of the meeting, was dispensed with. After reading the town warrant, it was voted, on motion of Hon. Shepherd Thayer, to exclude from the platform all persons except the selectmen, tellers, and the proper officers. On motion of William Bower it was voted to proceed to the election of moderator. There were thirty-three votes cast, all but one of which were for Mr. A. W. Preston. Mr. Preston, upon assuming the position of moderator, made a brief speech expressing his gratitude for having been the first person elected by the new town of North Adams. He congratulated the "mother town of Adams" on having elected proper and competent officers, and hoped that the mind and heart of every voter would be bent only on securing for the town that which was for her best interest. Judge Jarvis Rockwell moved that the election of town officers be proceeded with, and read the list of officers to be elected, and on motion of E. R. Tinker it was voted to elect these officers on one ballot. Arthur D. Cady was appointed by the moderator, clerk *pro tem.*; Wallace Freeman, L. M. Flagg, and E. D. Tyler to preside over the check list, and George L. Rice, S. Proctor Thayer, George F. Miller, and Frank S. Richardson were selected to count the votes. Dr. George L. Rice, Charles H. Ingalls, and Hon. S. Thayer were appointed a committee to draft by-laws to be submitted to the next town meeting. The officers declared elected were as follows: Clerk, A. D. Cady; selectmen, R. G. Walden, J. H. Flagg; George French; school committee, J. Rockwell for three years, O. A. Archer for two years, S. Proctor Thayer for one year; treasurer, E. S. Wilkinson; assessors, S. W. Brayton, William Burton, R. R. Andrews; town agent, S. Thayer.

Thus nearly 100 years after the incorporation of the town of Adams did the town of North Adams begin its separate and independent corporate existence. The town meeting in the town of Adams had been held the week previous. The officers elected were as follows: Town clerk, T. H. B. Munson; selectmen, H. J. Bliss, A. B. Mole, R. A. Whipple; assessors, D. J. Dean, Andrews Hall, W. G. Farnsworth; school committee, Rev. C. H. Ham for three years, W. B. Green for two years; treasurer, F. F. Mole; town agent, H. J. Bliss.

The property of the town of Adams was divided as follows. All the real estate and fixtures in the town of Adams as after the division were awarded to the town of Adams, and all the real estate and fixtures in the limits of North Adams were awarded to the town of North Adams. The town farm, however, located in the town of North Adams, was awarded to both towns to be owned in common.

The preliminary meeting for the organization of the Berkshire National Bank was held at the office of Jarvis Rockwell, September 29th, 1878, when it was decided to call the new bank the "Berkshire National Bank of North Adams." The following gentlemen were nominated for directors: Judge Jarvis Rockwell, A. W. Hodge, H. T. Cady, James Hunter, S. W. Ingalls, and W. H. Gaylord, of North Adams; J. R. Houghton, of Stamford; James C. Chalmers, of Adams; and Joseph





White, of Williamstown. The next meeting was held on the 6th of August. The board of directors previously nominated was confirmed and the following additional officers were elected: president, Judge Jarvis Rockwell; vice-president, A. W. Hodge; cashier, Charles H. Ingalls. It was voted to call in fifty per cent. of the subscriptions within a week, and a committee was appointed to secure banking rooms as soon as possible.

The new bank began business on the 1st day of October following, occupying rooms in Davenport's block. The circulation was at first \$90,000, of which \$75,000 was in \$5, and \$15,000 in \$2 and \$1 bills. George Davis, of North Adams, transacted the first business with the new institution, by depositing \$500 to his own credit.

In the winter of 1878 the Boston, Hoosac Tunnel & Western Railway Company was organized. The company consisted of a few Boston capitalists. General William Burt was at the head of the company, and furnished the energy and push that thwarted opposition and procured the necessary legislation. In carrying out this project General Burt was opposed by the Troy & Boston Railroad and the New York Central Railroad Company. The courts were appealed to in New York, and the aid of the Legislature was invoked. The Troy & Boston Railroad Company tried the same tactics in Massachusetts, but the victory was finally with the new road. The road was formally opened on Monday, the 21st day of December, 1879. An excursion train left Schenectady at 8 o'clock that morning, taking on guests at various stations, but the train of five coaches did not arrive at North Adams until a little after 1 o'clock. After a short stop the excursionists were taken through the tunnel to the east side, where an express train from Boston carrying guests was waiting. The whole party then returned to North Adams and repaired to the Wilson House, where they gave their attention to an elaborate lunch which Landlord Swift had prepared. At the conclusion of the feast President Burt made a strong speech, describing the advantages and possibilities of the tunnel route. Speeches were also made by G. Clinton Gardner, then manager of the Troy & Greenfield Railroad, Major Winn, of Shelburne Falls, Judge Yates, of Schenectady, and Judge Gibson, of Salem.

In the warrant for the annual town meeting in 1879 there was an article "to see if the town will establish a system of sewers and main drains and will appropriate money for that purpose." Action on this article was postponed until a special town meeting held on the 19th of June, 1879. Mr. George B. Perry, in behalf of a committee of which he was a member, made a report recommending the adoption of a system or plan of sewerage, and that sewers on Main, Eagle, and Center streets be first constructed with a main sewer from Main to River streets. The town voted to accept the report of the committee, and "that the selectmen be instructed to borrow \$5,000 in contemplation of taxes assessed in 1880 to pay for the same." And that the construction be referred to the selectmen in connection with the committee. Before the first of October that year over a half mile of sewer was constructed, completing Center



street, a portion of Eagle, and that part of Main street west of the junction of Main and Eagle. On this line of pipe six man holes were built, breaking up the whole length of sewer into sections, thereby placing the whole system under perfect control. At the annual meeting on April 8th, 1880, \$7,000 were appropriated to complete the system, the "swamp" to be sewered first. It was also voted that every person entering the sewers should pay a reasonable sum for the same.

The selectmen of the town held several meetings with the sewer committee to decide whether a sewer should be built in the "swamp" according to vote, but could not come to any agreement about the matter. At the annual town meeting it was voted to leave the matter in the hands of the selectmen and the sewer committee, and they decided that it would not be advisable to lay a sewer until the town authorized them to lay a larger one. At the request of the Board of Health in the summer of 1884 the selectmen laid a sewer through the "swamp" from land of Mr. A. P. Porter to land of James Hunter to drain off surface water.

On the 8th of April, 1880, the North Adams Club gave a reception which was an unqualified success and one of the most brilliant social events that ever occurred in Berkshire county. The North Adams Club was organized at the Wilson House on the 3d of February, 1873, as a social club. The original members were: Myron H. Barrows, H. P. Briggs, George C. Briggs, F. R. Blackinton, H. J. Clark, C. H. Cutting, Wallace Freeman, F. H. Goodrich, S. W. Ingalls, S. Smith Joy, W. S. Johnson, N. C. Pettis, George L. Rice, F. E. Swift, A. M. Tinker, E. D. Tyler, and V. A. Whitaker. Of these S. Smith Joy has been the most earnest and loyal supporter of the club. The rooms now occupied by the club in Martin's block were then leased and fitted up for its occupancy. A handsome parlor, with tasteful appointments, is the central figure of the room; to this has been added two smaller rooms for billiards and other amusements. The first president of the club was Henrich P. Briggs, who was elected to that position for two years, and the presidents to date have been: George C. Briggs, F. W. Grimes, C. F. Luther, H. J. Clark, Wallace Freeman, Lemuel Pomeroy, and H. G. B. Fisher. Annual elections had been held in January with one exception, and in 1880 the club had an enrollment of 42 non-resident and resident members. The name of the association, originally the "Adams Club," was changed at the annual meeting in January, 1880, to that of "the North Adams Club." The reception given by the club in April in the same year was notable for the presence of distinguished guests, and made highly enjoyable by the gathering together of nearly all the members of the club, resident and honorary. It undoubtedly had the effect of increasing the already high opinion entertained by the residents of other towns of the enterprise, thoroughness, and hospitality of North Adams, while adding to the club's reputation and influence.

After the setting off and the incorporation of the town of North Adams, and the necessity of providing a safe and suitable place for the





town office and the records of the town of Adams became apparent, the subject of building a town hall that would furnish a suitable place for holding town meetings and the necessary offices was freely discussed in the public newspapers, as well as in private. Finally, in the spring of 1880, in town meeting, a committee consisting of William C. Plunkett, Daniel Upton, A. B. Mole, James C. Chalmers, and George W. Adams was appointed "to consider the subject of building a Town Hall and make report, with plans and estimates for the same, at a subsequent meeting." At the annual meeting, March 26th, 1881, the committee made their report recommending the building of a town hall, and Alfred B. Mole, Dallas J. Dean, Daniel Upton, Elisha Burlingame, and Daniel D. Wheeler were appointed a committee to carry into effect the recommendations of the previous committee. The committee conferred with the county commissioners, and found that they were desirous of joining with the town in the erection of a building sufficiently large to accommodate the registry of deeds and the Probate and District Courts. Accordingly an act was passed in the Legislature empowering the commissioners to sell the old registry and Probate Court building, and pay a sum not exceeding \$10,000 for a perpetual lease of room sufficient for that purpose. Nothing was done during that year except to purchase two lots adjoining the "Academy Lot," situated at the corner of Park and School streets, for the site. At the annual meeting, March 28th, 1882, the sum of \$10,000 was raised toward building the town hall, and it was voted that a sum not exceeding \$35,000 be expended for the building including the site. L. L. Brown was added to the committee in place of D. D. Wheeler, deceased. Subsequently, at a meeting, May 20th, 1882, it was voted to add \$10,000 to the sum previously voted to build and furnish the hall. The committee contracted with Bartlett Brothers, of Whately, to erect the building according to the plans submitted by W. C. Brocklesby, of Hartford, Conn. The total cost of the building and site was \$41,840.72.

*Hospital at North Adams.*—On the 21st of September, 1882, three men were killed and several severely injured by a collision of freight trains at Zoar, on the Troy and Greenfield Railroad, and the injured men had to be cared for in farm houses and wherever friends could best secure accommodations and medical attendance. The lack of some suitable place to treat and cure these sufferers was then keenly felt. On the 21st of October, 1882, a caboose, loaded with men, left the depot in North Adams, bound for their labors at the east end of the Hoosac Tunnel, and before they had gone 200 yards their engine collided with another, and thirty-five men were injured. All the boarding houses were crowded with injured and dying men, and the poor fellows did not receive half the care they might have had under other circumstances, while the railroad men and doctors did all in their power. The accident occurred about seven o'clock on Saturday morning and about ten o'clock on the same day W. L. Brown and W. S. Johnson started a subscription for a new hospital. Their efforts were successful, and resulted in several thousand dollars sub-



scriptions. It was then thought better to allow every one to subscribe, and the solicitation of larger subscriptions was stopped. In accordance therewith an article was published in the next *Transcript*, of which the following is a part :

"The most worthy, and from its spirit the most promising public enterprise yet attempted in North Adams is the present movement to found here a free hospital. The persons interesting themselves in the undertaking are of business position and influence to secure its success. The design is to provide an institution suitable for probable needs and to interest in its construction as large a number of contributors as possible. With this view excessive contributions from wealthy men have not been solicited, but the most modest sums will be gratefully received. The 'widows mite' will testify to an interest in the undertaking, which will fail of its full success unless it elicits the abiding regard of the entire community.

"The towns of Adams and Williamstown will be included in the field of subscription since it is designed that these towns shall share in the benefits of the institution. When established, benevolent men and women of sufficient means will undoubtedly endow beds, one endowment being already assured. If necessary it is believed that \$25,000 can be raised. As soon as a sufficient sum to secure the success of the undertaking has been pledged, a meeting of all contributors will be held to perfect an organization. The hospital is to have a desirable and sightly location so that the eyes of the sick may minister to recovery."

A short time after the publication of this article a meeting of citizens was held at the Wilson House parlors, and the following were appointed a hospital committee: W. L. Brown, W. S. Johnson, C. T. Sampson, H. G. B. Fisher, and William Arthur Gallup. The committee had several meetings soon after and made efforts to get different localities they thought desirable for hospital purposes. At last on the first of March, 1883, they decided to buy the land on Liberty street near <sup>Stoughtonville</sup> formerly belonging to the Estes estate, and W. Arthur Gallup bought it at auction for \$3,400. After this there was a long pause and people began to ask about the matter. The fact was that the architect, W. L. Brocklesby, of Hartford, Conn., and W. L. Brown, and other members of the committee had been consulting with New York physicians and had several times changed the plans, finally arriving at what they considered the best obtainable. The plans were published and bids were taken, the lowest being that of Bartlett Bros., of East Whately, Mass., who had built several large buildings in the vicinity. Their bid was \$11,750. They first broke ground for the building on Saturday the 27th of October, 1883. The corner stone was laid on the 1st of November, 1883. It was of Longmeadow stone and bore the inscription: "North Adams Hospital, 1883." When the exercises began there were about a thousand people present. The people were called from their enjoyment of the beautiful prospect stretching away at their feet by W. L. Brown, who acted as master of ceremonies. Prayer was offered by Rev. Dr. S. McKean, and an address was delivered by Judge Jarvis Rockwell. At the close of his address the judge read a list of articles to be placed in





the corner stone as follows: North Adams directory, 1883; Town report, Fire District report, *Tribune Almanac*, 1883; *North Adams Transcript and Hoosac Valley News*, United States postage, one, two, three, four, and five cents, a penny and a nickel, United States greenback, Statements of the Adams and Berkshire National Banks, package from the Troy & Greenfield Railroad Company, order of exercises of the day, and a package from the Sons of Veterans. The box was sealed by Mr. Porter, placed in its receptacle by William Arthur Gallup, and mortised by Contractor Bartlett. A double quartette under the direction of David Roberts sang two selections, Rev. H. I. Bodley spoke extemporaneously and the exercises were concluded by a benediction by Rev. Dr. A. C. Osborn.

The building was completed during the summer of 1884. The original scheme embraced the erection of a central or main building with flanking wings, about 30 feet wide by 75 in length and one story in height. The central building only was put up, provision being made for the addition of a wing when demanded. The structure as completed presents a frontage of 32 feet and is 70 feet long and three stories high, with the exception of the ell, which is two stories high. The building faces nearly south. The material used is brick, with trimmings of Longmeadow stone. On the east side of the building is a piazza constructed for patients, the access to it being had by a door located in the center of the corridor connecting with the future east wing. This piazza is fitted with adjustable glazed sash to enclose it for use in cool weather. Passing through the main entrance doorway on the south, the visitor is ushered into a hallway seven feet wide and well lighted. The room upon the left, ten by fourteen, and twelve feet high, is planned for a nurse's room. On the right of the hallway is the operating room, similar in size, but with the addition of a bay window. Both rooms have open fire-places. The patients' dining hall opens from the main hall, and will be accessible also in the event of extension of the hospital to the west. The kitchen, laundry, and the pantry occupy the ell of the building on the ground floor. The former is conveniently arranged, equipped with range, coffee boilers, and plumbing appointments of serviceable character. Opening from the kitchen on the north is the pantry and store room, fitted with marble slabs, and carefully planned in respect to lockers, cupboards, and shelving. The laundry, carefully plumbed and having all soapstone wash trays, is east of the kitchen, and into it light is admitted on two sides. Nearly the entire portion of the building on the first floor is devoted to the hospital ward. The room is over thirteen feet high, occupies the width of the building, and is twenty-nine feet deep, over 1,300 feet of air being allowed each of the ten beds to be placed in the ward. Light is admitted on three sides. The ward is heated both by direct and indirect radiation, and the impure air is withdrawn by a duct leading to the attic. The ward walls, like those of the operating room, after having had a coat of glue, were treated with silicate of soda or "water glass," the object being to prevent any possi-



ble retention of disease germ. The flooring is of oak laid in narrow widths. The wood casings are of pine of plain design, and finished in natural color with hard oil. The plumbing throughout the entire building was done in the most thorough and careful manner. The whole building is lighted with gas, and electric call bells are located in the matron's room, connecting with the servants' rooms, which are planned in the main building, on the second floor, and also with the nurse's room on the ground floor.

*North Adams Public Library.*—The Agricultural Library Association met according to a public notice in the office of Thayer & Potter on the 5th day of January, 1866, and voted "that this association present their books to the North Adams Library upon condition that the library pay all expenses of transfer, notices of meeting, and also that the members of the Association not already members of the Library, be entitled to all the privileges of the library for one year without charge."

In the month of July, 1883, a company of gentlemen met in the parlors of one of their number and discussed, in an informal way, the wisdom of trying to establish a public library. No definite measures were fixed upon, though many practical suggestions were made, and a general spirit of approval pervaded the meeting. The whole matter was referred to a committee of nine, who made a report which was published in the *North Adams Transcript* of September 27th, 1883. This report was signed by Rev. T. T. Munger, Rev. A. C. Osborn, and A. D. Miner for the committee. The report was addressed to the citizens of North Adams. It recommended that a movement be made for "a free public library—a library for the town, to be owned, controlled, and fostered by the town." It suggested that a room be procured at once, and that efforts be made to secure the books belonging to the North Adams Library Association as a nucleus. It also suggested as one method of raising money for the support of the library until the next annual town meeting, that a public fair should be held which should also enlist the people at large by making large numbers contributors to the undertaking. This report bore fruit in a meeting at the house of E. S. Wilkinson where a general committee to take charge of the matter was appointed. This committee consisted of twenty-one persons, as follows: Col. John Bracewell, A. D. Miner, W. A. Gallup, Thomas W. Sykes, C. T. Sampson, Dr. J. H. A. Matte, George B. Perry, Charles H. Read, P. J. Boland, V. A. Whitaker, S. Proctor Thayer, A. B. Wright, James E. Hunter, Austin Bond, George Hopkins, W. W. Butler, A. J. Witherell, George Mobbett, and George W. Chase. The committee on the fair were E. S. Wilkinson, A. B. Wright, George Hopkins, S. Proctor Thayer, W. W. Butler, Thomas W. Sykes, J. H. A. Matte, P. J. Boland, and W. G. Cady. The officers elected were as follows: President, Col. John Bracewell; vice-president, Jarvis Rockwell; secretary, William Arthur Gallup; treasurer, V. A. Whitaker.

The North Adams Library Association promptly voted to give its books to the public library upon condition that the new library should





be assumed and cared for by the town. One of the stores in Davenport's block was hired, the books placed therein, and the library was inaugurated. In the month of December a public fair was held in Martin's Hall, lasting from the 19th to the 23d inclusive. All denominations contributed to the support of the fair and made it a great success. Entertainments were given on each night and many beautiful things were given and sold. The net receipts were over \$2,500. At the next annual meeting in 1884 the town voted to establish a public library and that \$2,500 be raised for its maintenance and for the purchase of new books for the ensuing year. It was also voted that the library and reading room have six managers, two for one year, two for two years, and two for three years. The committee elected were: for one year, John Bracewell, A. D. Miner; for two years, E. S. Wilkinson, V. A. Whitaker; for three years, J. H. A. Matte, Jarvis Rockwell. It was voted to accept the gift of books from the North Adams Library Association and to make the reading room expenses for that year come under the appropriation of \$2,500 for general expenses. O. A. Archer, A. D. Miner, Miss E. H. Denison, Arthur Robinson, J. H. A. Matte, and S. Proctor Thayer were appointed a committee to buy the books. This committee had several meetings to select the books which were bought for the library by S. Proctor Thayer.

*The Blackinton Library Association* was formed February 19th, 1859. It grew out of a felt want of reading material for the young people engaged in the Blackinton Woolen Mill. O. A. Archer, who had then lately moved into the village of Blackinton, encouraged the boys and young men, whom he found lounging about public places evenings, to read, by loaning them books from his private library, until the demand outran his ability to supply, and he then conceived the idea of establishing a public library. For many years a small fee was charged, but, finding that some were by this means cut off from the advantages of the library, the Blackinton Woolen Company, about the year 1874, made it free to the inhabitants of Blackinton and vicinity. The library has now about 1,500 volumes, is well patronized, and is an important factor in the education of those living near it. O. A. Archer has been and is the only librarian.

In the summer of 1884 the town of North Adams received a great impetus in the way of building. Large brick business houses were built as well as private tenements. On Main street was built the new North Adams Savings Bank building, with its handsome granite front. On Bank street was built the Reardon & Wright brick blocks, with pressed brick and marble fronts. On State street was erected the H. W. Clark block for a wholesale grocery store, and on Ashland street a new shoe factory. During the year there were over 170 new buildings erected.

William C. Plunkett died on Monday, January 21st, 1884, at the age of eighty-four, after a lingering illness. In the September previous he caught cold while delivering an address in the town hall at the reun-



ion of the Forty-ninth regiment. He had enjoyed remarkable health up to that time. He was active in business, and full of interest in the life of the village and county. He was always a conspicuous figure, and it was wonderful to notice that his form at eighty-four was still as erect as ever, with hardly a trace of white in his thick, black hair, and that face as bright, firm, and pleasant as it was at fifty. It was a long, strenuous, useful, and honorable life, full of labor and work, and public spirit and unwavering fidelity to his trusts and convictions. He was a native of Lenox and was born in 1799, in a log house, and spent his boyhood in that village. He was the oldest of the three remarkable brothers, William C., Thomas F., and Charles H., all of whom achieved wealth, public position, and wide influence. William C. moved to South Adams in 1830 with \$270 in his pockets, to begin that long and remarkable career of business, social, and political success. This money was all he could bring to the copartnership which founded the old mill of Plunkett & Wheeler, but he had boundless hope and energy, excellent judgment, and a business sagacity that conducted the firm to success and wealth.

For the last few years North Adams has enjoyed the benefit of a brisk railroad competition between the various railroads which center there. This superiority of North Adams as a shipping point has effected a marked change in the method of disposing of the production of mills. This change includes the storing of goods here, under the low insurance of the mill owners' association, selling the goods to the trade direct, thus keeping accounts but once. This method contrasts most favorably with the old method, by which goods were sent to a commission house as soon as made, and insured against fire at high rates, with the possibility of total loss in case of great fires, as at Boston and Chicago; the old method also having the disadvantage that the commission house might sell at a sacrifice to get funds. The Arnold Print Works and the Freeman Manufacturing Company have sold their goods for some time direct to customers, and in some instances have shipped goods to St. Louis a dollar on a hundred pounds' weight cheaper than they could be shipped to the same point from New York.

During the last twenty years the growth of North Adams has been rapid and permanent. In that period it has more than quadrupled in manufacturing and commercial importance. One illustration of its remarkable growth is afforded by the fact that where only one or two mongrel or mixed trains did all the business of a day a few years ago, there are now many full fledged passenger expresses and other trains to do the work.

Even the much boasted Springfield, with its years of development and prestige, is not to-day a more important railroad center than North Adams has been rendered by the Hoosac Tunnel thoroughfare. Five important railroads have a terminus here.





## CHAPTER XXVI.

### ADAMS AND NORTH ADAMS (*continued*).

Manufactures.—Giles Tinker.—The Old Brick Factory.—The Eagle Factory.—Blackinton.—The “Phoenix.”—Furnaces and Machine Shops.—The “Boys’ Factory.”—Stephen B. Brown.—Braytonville.—Stone Mill on River Street.—The Union.—James E. Marshall.—The Print Works.—The Iron Business.—Freeman Manufacturing Company.—W. W. Freeman.—Johnson Manufacturing Company.—Sylvander Johnson.—Greylock Mills.—Arnold Print Works.—Tanneries.—Boots and Shoes.—Zylonite.—Grist Mills.

ONE of the pioneers in manufacturing in the old town of Adams, and one who did much to develop its resources, was Giles Tinker. Mr. Tinker was a mechanic, and considering the times in which he lived, and the circumstances under which he commenced and carried on business, one of uncommon ingenuity and power of mind. He was born at Lyme, Conn., and in 1802, at the age of twenty-one years, came to reside in North Adams, then a small village of twenty one houses. For some time he worked at cabinet making, but the demand for such work was very limited, and his ambitious spirit soon craved a larger field. About the year 1804, when machines for carding wool into rolls, to be spun into yarn for home-made cloth, were coming into general use, and superseding hand cards, Richard Knight and Roger Wing introduced one of these machines into Adams, and a demand for them also sprang up in Pennsylvania, Central New York, and Canada. They were sold at \$350 to \$400 for single machines, and \$600 to \$700 for double ones. This was Mr. Tinker’s opportunity, and he at once commenced the manufacture of these machines, with no previous experience. The first ones he constructed in some portion of the premises of David Estes, on River street. All portions of the machine that could be made of wood were so constructed, and the iron work was made by Joseph Darby. Mr. Tinker and Captain E. Richmond, an ingenious wood worker, formed a copartnership, in 1804, for the manufacture of carding machines, and occupied a “red shop” on the corner of Main and Bank streets. Afterward, each worked on his own account in the same shop. Captain Richmond continued the business some time after Mr. Tinker, selling the machines throughout Central New York. In 1805 Mr. Tinker married the daughter of Richard Knight, a



wealthy farmer. In 1809 he purchased of Bethuel Finney a lot containing about two acres, fronting on Main street, and extending from the corner of Bank street easterly. The price paid was \$2,000. Mr. Tinker carried on business in the basement of this house for about a year, when he built a shop on the premises known as the "old yellow building." In 1811, when the spirit of enterprise in the cotton manufacture had begun to spread from Rhode Island, its first seat in this country, a company was formed by the citizens of this and adjoining towns, for the erection of the "Old Brick Factory." Mr. Tinker and Captain E. Richmond were shareholders; and having gained experience from their carding machine business, and being sagacious men, the company had full faith that they could construct the necessary machinery for the mill. So a contract was made with them. Mr. Tinker went to Rhode Island, engaged experienced help and procured such tools as were then in use for the construction of mill machinery. The contract called for all the improvements extant for cotton manufacturing, the spinning frames and mules, but not the picker or power loom, which were then unknown. The contract was taken by Messrs. Tinker & Richmond at \$16 per spindle, amounting to about \$7,000, and affording to the contractors a net profit of about \$1,000 each. This amount was to those young men a substantial benefit, an impulse both in capital and experience, which prompted them to a wider field of action.

The "Old Brick Factory" was erected on the site between Marshall street and the Hoosac River, in 1811, by an incorporated joint stock company of twenty persons each investing \$1,000. The water privilege and about six acres of land were purchased of Jeremiah Colegrove on the 7th of March, 1811. Among the original incorporators were Dr. James Cummings, Josiah Q. Robinson, Jeremiah Colegrove, Richard Knight, George Whitman, Giles Tinker, Edward Richmond, Benjamin Lapham, Joseph Howland, George Lapham, William Waterman, and others, principally of North Adams. The agents or business managers of the company were as follows: first, J. Q. Robinson, second, Dr. James Cummings, third, Nehemiah Allen, and fourth, George Lapham. This was the first cotton mill in Adams and one of the first in the county. By contract with the company Jeremiah Colegrove constructed the ditch—which was nearly an eighth of a mile long and was regarded as a wonderful undertaking in those days—erected the mill, of brick, four stories high, fifty-five by thirty-four feet, and also built four small dwelling houses near the same. The first machinery was very primitive as compared with that now in use. Wood was used rather than iron in the machinery, wherever it could be made to answer. The picker and lapper were then unknown, and the power was lying dormant in the brain of the inventor. The only labor saving processes carried on in the mill were the carding and spinning, so that a great variety of machinery was not required. The cotton was sent out among various families to be whipped and picked by hand, at a cost of three cents per pound. The first contrivance used for "whipping"





of that day, was a corded frame about two and one half feet high and three feet square, inclosed on three sides with boards. On this the cotton was laid and thoroughly whipped with sticks, to expel the dust and loosen its compactness. The "whipper" held a stick in each hand and "put in the licks" equal to an angry school master dealing with a fractious pupil. The cotton was then picked to pieces for the most part by women's and children's nimble fingers. The yarn was also sent out among families, to be woven into shirting, at first by the common loom, afterward by the fly or spring shuttle, thrown by hand. Almost every dwelling was the scene of some branch of the cotton manufacture and there was a constant distribution and gathering up of the products of this "home industry." The price paid for weaving was six cents per yard, in cotton yarn; and No. 12 yarn sold for 83 cents per pound, in square five pound bunches.

The fashionable blue "checks and stripes," woven from yarn spun in this mill, were sold for 33 to 42 cents per yard; and the shirtings and sheetings were worth about 40 cents. The close of the war and the opening of our ports to European goods, in 1815, caused this mill to be stopped like hundreds of others in the country. It lay idle until 1819, when it was leased by David Estes and Oliver Parker and run for three years; then it lay idle again until about 1825 when Thomas Higginbotham, Ralph Howard, and Daniel P. Merriam purchased the entire property for \$2,500, and carried on business for several years. The real estate then included all the land from Main street north to the North Branch, excepting the Colegrove mill property. No road existed in that direction excepting from Main street to the mill. The whole estate, which cost the original proprietors \$20,000, located in the very heart of the village, on a most eligible site and water power, with six acres of land, had lain unproductive, the buildings going to decay and the machinery getting obsolete, for more than half the time after it was first improved. None of the citizens were daring or affluent enough to purchase it for the sum of \$2,200, the sum for which it was at one time offered. The proverb "a burnt child dreads the fire," will illustrate the feeling prevalent at that time among men of enterprise and substance. Their pecuniary condition and inferior machinery were no match for the wealth and trained skill of Great Britain, favored as it was by a low tariff.

Messrs. Higginbotham & Co. therefore labored under great disadvantages. The buildings were very much out of repair, the machinery antiquated and nearly useless from lying idle so long, but they could not afford to throw it aside. Mr. Merriam was an excellent machinist, and the firm deemed it advisable to repair the old machinery and build new. They introduced some forty looms. They built an addition of thirty feet to the west end of the mill. All this was expensive and embarrassed them also as their capital was limited and future profits were relied on to meet outlays. The business was fair for some years and for a portion of the time quite profitable. All the partners were energetic, hard-work-



ing, and persevering in their efforts to succeed. But the heavy debts to be provided for, and a change of the times, caused this firm, like its predecessors, to succumb. They sold the property in 1829 to Joseph Marshall, an extensive manufacturer in Hudson, N. Y. James E. Marshall next owned it, then Wells, White & Co., and Joseph L. White. A. P. Butler & Co., purchased it at auction, and in 1858 sold it to Jackson, Ray & Co. The "Old Brick" was not used after 1857, when its time-worn walls ceased to reverberate with the clatter and clang of machinery.

The second cotton mill in town was the "Eagle Factory" which was built in 1813 by Giles Tinker, W. E. Brayton, Benjamin Sibley, William Bradford, and Henry Remington. It was a wooden structure, eighty-two by forty-five feet, four stories high, and was located on the North Branch, northeast of the Eagle bridge. The machinery was built by Giles Tinker, of the ordinary patterns of that day. Owing to the same causes which blasted the cotton manufacture in the "Old Brick," after the close of the war with Great Britain, the "Eagle factory" did not pay. The four named proprietors sold out, and the mill lay idle for many years. The "Eagle" company labored with a zeal deserving of good fortune, and that they were thwarted in their efforts was not altogether their fault. About the year 1820 Caleb B. Turner hired the Eagle factory and eventually purchased it. He afterward leased it to Brown, Jenks & Tyler, who for three years operated that and another mill near it. The next lessee was Dr. Isaac Hodges, who ran the mill for two years. About the year 1838 it was purchased by James E. Marshall and rented to and operated by John H. Orr and John N. Chase. The entire mill and its contents were destroyed by fire in 1845. Messrs. Orr & Chase lost about \$3,000 in machinery and stock.

The same year, 1813, that witnessed the erection of the "Eagle" factory, also witnessed the erection of the first factory at Blackinton. The first house erected in Blackinton had been built in 1770. It stood on the site of the old William Blackinton house. It was kept as a tavern in 1815 by David Darling. It was probably built and at all events occupied during the Revolutionary war, by Nathan Smith, one of the earliest settlers of the town, grandfather of Alpheus and Renben Smith. He resided in several parts of the town. He was one of the noble heroes who shouldered his musket and engaged in the Bennington "fight." He was known during the latter part of his life as "Governor Smith," and was reputed to have been 102 years old when he died.

The second house in Blackinton was built near the bridge, within the limits of Williamstown, very soon after the house just mentioned. The third house was built of logs by Abel Cary. The one-story house now standing just east of the burial ground was removed to its present location in 1809 from the Smedley farm. Captain Samuel Kellogg was born in this house in 1768. These three houses were all that existed in Blackinton in 1810, and no other road was then open to Williamstown excepting the one past these houses. The factory erected in Blackinton in 1813





was built by Artemas Crittenden. It was a wooden structure, twenty-five feet by sixty, three stories, and was constructed by Cadish B. Hopkins and Stutley Weaver, the principal carpenters of that day, on contract. It was intended for the manufacture of satinets and all wool cloth, in part by machinery, and was the first mill of the kind erected in the town. Mr. Crittenden also carried on wool carding and cloth dressing in his new mill. All the weaving was performed on hand looms, and as high as twenty-five cents a yard was paid for the same. Rufus Wells, J. L. White, and Sanford Blackinton were apprentices to Deacon Crittenden about this time, and boarded in his family. The subsequent success of these young men, who rose from slender beginnings to wealth and distinction upon the same locality where they learned their trade, is owing in no small degree to the habits of morality, industry, frugality, perseverance, and thoroughness in their calling, inculcated by Deacon Crittenden and daily illustrated and lived out by him.

The universal stagnation which followed the peace of 1815 affected the manufacture of satinets as well as other manufactures, and made the business unprofitable. About the year 1817 Deacon Crittenden sold all his interest to John Willey, who sold the property to Aaron Foot in 1821. He then removed to Pownal, Vt., and engaged in the same business on a limited scale, in connection with wool-carding and cloth-dressing for customers. About the year 1819 he returned to North Adams and rented the clothing works of Jeremiah Colegrove, doing quite a large business. The yarn was spun on a spinning jenny and woven by hand looms in the stone building of Marshall Jones, on the hill west of Main street bridge. In 1822 Deacon Crittenden formed a copartnership with Evenal Estes, and manufactured satinets in the clothing works of David Estes. The cloth was woven by hand, ten cents per yard being paid for weaving. About this time Giles Tinker, desirous of testing the power loom, made arrangements with Estes & Crittenden to try the operation of one. He therefore went to Providence, R. I., and procured a power loom all fitted up. It was composed almost wholly of iron and was very cumbersome, weighing over five hundred pounds. This loom was among the first introduced into the county. It was operated by Mrs. Asa Peak, successfully, and Estes & Crittenden ordered more of the same kind, which were manufactured by Giles Tinker in the "Old Yellow Building" on Main street. Soon afterward Mr. Tinker introduced the first cotton power loom, mostly constructed of wood, into the "Eagle" factory. The introduction of the power loom, next after the spinning frame, was of vital importance to the cotton manufacture, simplifying the business, cheapening the product, and giving employment to a vast number of people. In 1815 Mr. Tinker sold his interest in the Eagle factory and engaged in the mercantile business with W. E. Brayton. This continued until 1822, Mr. Tinker still carrying on his machine shop. In 1824 his business of making machinery had enlarged and required more room and a permanent water power. He was pressed with



orders from all quarters, many coming from distant places. So, in 1825, he purchased of Jeremiah Colegrove the old grist mill and water privilege, now the site of M. D. & A. W. Hodge's grist mill, and erected a brick machine shop, called the "Phoenix." In 1828 he enlarged it, making it 34 by 110 feet and four stories high. During the same year, while occupying the two lower stories as a machine shop, he filled the upper stories with machinery built by himself, consisting of sixteen looms for sheeting, 456 spindles, and the necessary apparatus. In the same building was for a short time a grist mill with two run of stones, and adjacent thereto, a furnace and trip-hammer shop. In 1829 Mr. Tinker erected for his own residence a brick building on the corner of Main and Bank streets. In the fall of 1832 Mr. Tinker's health had begun to fail from close application to business and from the effects of a severe cold contracted by exposure in water while making some repairs, and he died very suddenly at St. Augustine, Florida, where he had gone for his health, in the 52d year of his age. His death was a great loss to the town. He was instrumental in giving the first impetus to cotton manufacturing in North Adams, by his prompt and skilful adaptation of the requisite machinery. He was an energetic, public spirited citizen, ever ready by voice and example to sustain the right and repel the wrong. As one of the pioneers in the temperance cause he was one of the first to abolish the use of cider in his household, though boarding a large number of men and at a time when cider was regarded as a harmless beverage, and was not even forbidden in temperance pledges. Mr. Tinker practiced what he preached. He was a member of the first organized class of the Methodist Society in North Adams, and was one of the foremost promoters of that denomination while he lived. One of his sons, Edward R. Tinker, has been the collector of internal revenue for the Twelfth Congressional District for many years. Between Mr. Tinker and Deacon Crittenden there was a marked parallel. Both were men of great mechanical talent, business sagacity, industrious habits, breadth of mind, and moral character. They were both builders; they built houses, factories, and churches. The pecuniary burden of supporting the first traveling Methodist preacher, and the expense of erecting the first Methodist church was borne in great part by Mr. Tinker. Nor was the Congregational Society hardly less indebted for its organization and its first house of worship to Artemas Crittenden. The town lost them both about the same time, as Deacon Crittenden removed to the State of New York about the year 1829. They were both good men and their works have amply justified them.

About the year 1817, Loring Darby and Buel Norton, formerly of Bennington, Vt., fitted up for a cupola furnace a building which had been formerly erected for a trip-hammer shop, on or near the site of the buildings of the Freeman Manufacturing Company on Union street. Darby & Norton made iron castings for mill gearing and machinery and sold them for six and eight cents per pound. Iron machinery was then coming into





more general use, from the increased skill in its construction and the development of cotton and woolen manufacturing, as confidence began to revive after the war of 1812.

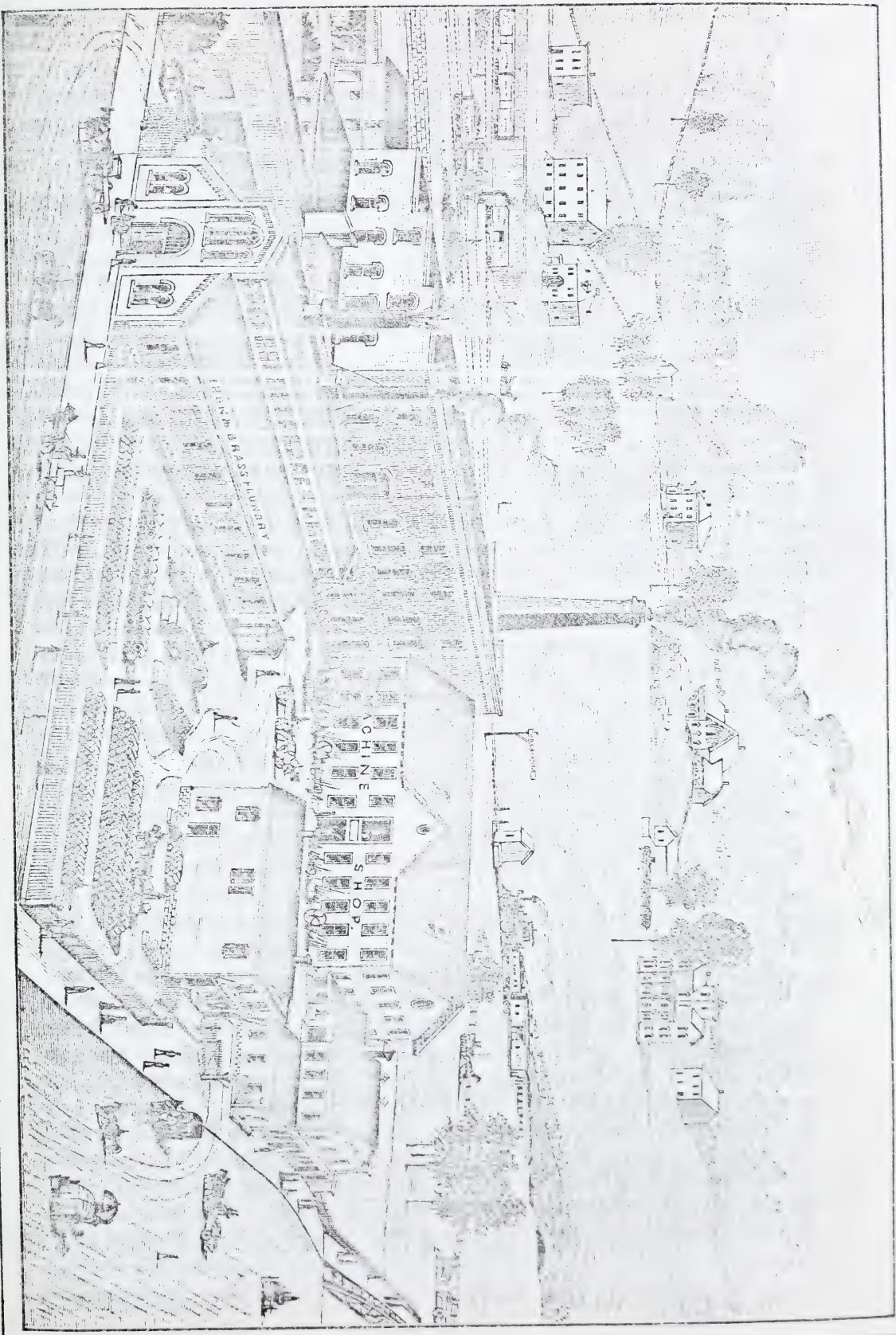
Very few stoves were then in use and those were principally cooking stoves of awkward and inconvenient shape. Stoves were made at the furnace of Darby & Norton; box stoves and cooking stoves nearly square with two ovens, one above the other, and boiler holes on top. The plates were very thick and held together by rods and nuts. The cooking stoves extensively manufactured had dimensions about  $3\frac{1}{2}$  feet long by  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet wide and 2 feet high. The fire chest and boiler holes were on top, the plates were plain and heavy castings, without ornament, and held together by rods and nuts. The latch and hinges were made of wrought iron and had to be fitted to plates by a blacksmith. It had no pipe but was set on brick work about six inches high, with a flue extending into the fireplace which was bricked up. The heat and smoke passed over and around each end of the oven and under the same to the center of the bottom plate; there entering the brick flue. It cost from \$40 to \$60, according to size.

This cupola furnace after being in operation for a short time, stopped about 1826. Otis Hodge, jr. purchased the premises, and in connection with William E. Brayton carried on an extensive business for some years in the manufacture of machine and plow castings. The property was afterward bought by Caleb B. Turner. About 1828 Giles Tinker erected a brick building for preparing his own castings. It stood east and near his machine shop, on the land now occupied by M. D. & A. W. Hodge. After Mr. Tinker's death Alanson Cady and Loring Darby hired the furnace and machine shop and carried it on. Afterward Mr. Cady rented the furnace alone and made castings. It was also hired and run four years by William Hodskins. Finally the whole property came into the hands of James E. Marshall, and in 1847 the furnace building was taken down. Turner & Laffin, in 1832, erected a brick furnace on Union street for producing their own castings, and in 1847 William Hodskins erected a furnace on the present site of the Troy and Greenfield freight depot at a cost of \$1,900, including the land.

In March, 1822, Rufus Wells, J. L. White, and Sanford Blackinton, already spoken of as apprentices of Artemas Crittenden, commenced business in Blackinton. The first factory they built was twenty-five by fifty feet, two stories high. It stood near the road in front of the present mill; the same building, removed a few rods west of its former position, is now used for storing wool. The price paid for sufficient water power for this mill was about \$300. The first mill cost about \$800. It was fitted up with second hand machinery from an old woolen mill at Williamstown, at an expense of \$1,000. The new firm had very little money to start with, and they were all so youthful that for many years their establishment was known throughout the neighboring region as the "Boys' Factory." The mill was run for a







JAMES HUNTER,  
JAMES E. HUNTER,

JAMES HUNTER & SON,  
NORTH ADAMS.

IRON FOUNDERS  
AND MACHINISTS.





portion of the time on custom work, and a portion of the time in manufacturing satinets, worth about seventy-five cents per yard. The average quantity produced at first was fifty yards per day. All the weaving was done by hand looms in the mill, for twenty cents per yard. The average price of wool per pound for several years was 50 cents, and of cloth per yard, from 60 to 75 cents, according to quality. The first satinet power looms were used in this mill in 1825 or 1826; they were manufactured by Giles Tinker. In 1825, Wells, Blackinton & White bought out Aaron Foot, who owned a woolen mill near theirs, of about the same size and character. They paid him \$6,000, all in manufacturing cloth, he furnishing wool. It proved an unfortunate bargain for Mr. Foot, but an advantageous one for the "boys." They paid him in full in one year, and the market for cloth being very poor, Mr. Foot could not sell the cloth for as much as the wool had cost him. In the early days of manufacturing, the goods were teamed to market by one of the firm, Mr. White usually acting as teamster. The goods were sold to jobbers, always "on time," at first in Albany, afterward in Boston. They did not enjoy the advantages of a bank for about ten years after they started, but transacted their financial business at Troy, Albany, and sometimes at Pittsfield. In 1853 they built a new factory building of wood. It was two stories high, and connected by a race way with the stone mill directly east. It cost about \$10,000. In 1856 William T. Blackinton purchased from John R. Blackinton and John B. Tyler their interest in the firm which was then S. Blackinton & Co., and thus became equal partner with his father, Sanford Blackinton. The firm was then known as S. Blackinton & Son. On the second day of April, 1857, the stone mill, picker house, and dye house were destroyed by fire, causing a stoppage for a year while rebuilding was going on. When the mill began running again the business of the country had not recovered from the panic of 1857, and the business was not pushed for a year or two although the mills were started and continued to run. The breaking out of the war of the Rebellion in 1861 gave the business a great impetus, and the company began to enlarge their plant, gradually extending their buildings and adding machinery. The last important addition to the capacity of the works was made in 1872, when a large building was erected and considerable machinery was brought from England, making the mill an eighteen set plant or double its capacity at the commencement of the Civil war. During the war the firm had large contracts for the manufacture of army goods and found them profitable. On the 4th of September, 1875, William T. Blackinton died very suddenly. His death made it necessary to withdraw his interest from the business, and in 1876 a stock company was formed by Sanford Blackinton, Lemuel Pomeroy, Edward S. Wilkinson, and O. A. Archer, as corporators, under the style of the S. Blackinton Woolen Company, with a paid-up capital of \$250,000. Since Sanford Blackinton began business in 1822 there has never been a total suspension of work in the mills for any length of time except in case of



fire, nor has there been at any time a failure to pay employes promptly.

One of the most prominent manufacturers of Adams for a period of nearly twenty years was Stephen B. Brown, who was born in Cheshire, Berkshire county, October 19th, 1798. Soon afterward his father purchased a farm in South Adams and there he was reared. He commenced work in the "old brick factory" in South Adams, situate at the north side of the hill on the north of the village of Maple Grove. Mr. Brown began to climb the ladder at an early day, passing from a lower to a higher position in the mill. He commenced business in 1820, in partnership with David Anthony, of South Adams, without capital of his own or wealthy friends to assist him. His only reliance was on habits of industry, economy, a spirit of energy and enterprise, and a determination to succeed. The firm of Anthony & Brown began the manufacture of cotton stripe in the little old building which vanished some years since, before the march of improvement, and has given place to a spacious stone mill. Manufacturing in those days differed almost as widely from the present facilities as the old structure differed from the new one. The yarn was spun, dyed of various colors, and carried around in this and adjoining towns to be woven. The prompt ingenuity and industry, and the tireless arms of our mothers, were the motive power then relied on to throw the shuttle and fashion the yarn into fabrics. Notwithstanding their imperfect machinery and straitened means this firm was quite successful, and about 1824 or 1825 they purchased a water power and erected a small wooden building, thirty by forty feet, on the site of the spacious mill situate at the "Harbor," in Cheshire. Here they put in power looms and made cloth. Mr. Brown at a subsequent period bought out the interest of Mr. Anthony, and soon after sold the property to Elisha Jenks and Lincoln Brown. About the same time Mr. Brown and Duty S. Tyler, his brother-in-law, made cotton stripe in the old Turner mill at North Adams, Mr. Tyler residing there, at the Pollock place. Mr. Brown then went to Williamstown and built a part of a spacious mill situate on the main street of the town near the bridge and since burned down. He did not long remain there, but disposed of his interest in the property and removed to this village in 1827. The next year he formed a partnership with William Jenks, of South Adams, and Duty S. Tyler, of North Adams. Messrs. Brown, Jenks & Tyler leased of Caleb B. Turner for the term of three years, at an annual rent of \$1,500, the two cotton factories known as the old "Eagle" and the "Gould Mill," also six dwellings and a brick store. The "Gould Mill" was situated in North Adams on the north side of Union street, and was built by Caleb B. Turner in the year 1826 and filled with machinery for the manufacture of cotton goods. From 1813 to 1834 it was used by C. B. Turner and Turner & Latlin, who built, in 1835, an addition to the south end of the mill, and S. Burlingame & Co. rented the building and furnished it with machinery for the manufacture of satinets. About the year 1840 Willard and Samuel Gould leased the building and put in cotton machinery. The





building and water power were afterward owned by James E. Marshall, who made print goods. The new company put in some new machinery of their own, running in all forty looms. They made shirtings and print goods and transacted quite an extensive business. Manufacturing under the operation of the tariff of 1828 paid well, and the trio were prosperous as they desired to be, each partner being well adapted to the department assigned to him. At the expiration of the lease in 1831 the firm dissolved and Mr. Brown, after spending several months travelling through the South and West, formed a connection with Duty S. Tyler, under the firm of Brown & Tyler, for the manufacture of print goods. They purchased of George Whitman, for the small sum of \$800, the water power and about nine acres of land adjoining, now the site of the mill of the Johnson Manufacturing Company. The stone for the main building was drawn from near the summit of the mountain north of the premises. It was quite hazardous to attempt such a business in Adams at that period, as the business was very intricate in its nature, requiring large capital and an exact understanding of details. Neither of the partners had very much knowledge of what it required, either in the way of buildings or machinery, and the manufacture of prints was shrouded in all possible secrecy by those engaged in it, and experienced workmen were very scarce. The means of the two partners were also comparatively small. Mr. Brown had about \$8,000, and Mr. Tyler \$4,000. The new establishment commenced printing goods in the spring of 1832, and carried on an extensive and prosperous business for several years. Probably no two persons were better qualified to manage business in partnership than Messrs. Brown & Tyler, the first as main projector and financier, and the latter as a careful superior manager of the innumerable details pertaining to the manufacturing department. The partnership continued prosperously for about eight years, during which time the estate was increased by the purchase of about 300 acres of land adjoining the print works. About 1840 or 1841 Mr. S. B. Brown purchased Mr. Tyler's interest in the print works. He soon received as partners Elisha Harris, of Providence, R. I., and Arthur F. Wilmarth, for a long time vice-president of the Home Insurance Company of New York. The new firm was Brown, Harris & Co. An immediate heavy outlay was incurred for new machinery and fixtures. Mr. Brown went to Europe and engaged a large force of workmen, paying their expenses here, and giving them high wages for the times. From this cause in part, and from the introduction of low priced delaines, in competition with the high priced prints they were making, the company met with indifferent success, and in 1846 they were obliged to suspend operations. Among the various reasons for their failure, may be assigned as a prominent one, the severe and repeated domestic afflictions Mr. Brown was called on to suffer, together with his own gradually failing health from an irritating disease, which to some extent must have crippled his energies, unstrung his mind, and disqualified him for the post of chief manager. That the embarrassments might have been overcome seems probable, not only



from the fair dividend which the estate finally paid, but from the full confidence and firm credit which the company had extensively gained. The prostration of Mr. Brown's health had been hastened by the death of an amiable and only daughter in the full bloom of married youth, who was an earthly idol of his heart; and about the same time, his only remaining child, the son of his fond hopes, was brought home a corpse from a foreign land, where he had in vain sought relief from consumption. This gave a fatal blow to the parent stock. Within four years he had buried all his children and grandchildren. He never arose from his sick bed, but expired April 16th, 1847, leaving a widow to mourn his loss.

Mr. Brown was elected representative of the town in 1834, the first whig member chosen in an old democratic stronghold. He was afterward chosen for two terms as a senator from Berkshire county. He was not a professed politician, but with sound judgment, business tact, and a knowledge of the public wants, he discharged every duty honorably to himself and beneficially to his constituents. During the last years of his life, such was the extent and character of his business operations, that no man in town exerted so direct an influence as he over its prosperity or the resources of its industrial population. Mr. Brown was public spirited, and ever ready to contribute to worthy objects by his voice and means. Brown, Harris & Co. subscribed \$5,000 in aid of the Pittsfield & North Adams Railroad. Mr. Brown said it was better for this village to contribute the whole amount required as a bonus (\$31,000) than not to have the road built. He was one of the committee which consummated the introduction of the first railroad into Adams. The effect of Mr. Brown's labors was to create workshops, to develop latent resources, to render waste places productive, and to give scope and reward to a diversified industry.

Mr. Brown was a member of the Universalist society in North Adams, contributing liberally to the support of the same, and also to all the deserving objects of benevolence. As a man he was noted for an ardent and ambitious temperament, correct habits, a high sense of honor—his word being proverbially as good as his bond. Although he did not perhaps reap that pecuniary success which his efforts merited he contributed more than any one of his time to the growth and prosperity of the town and the comfort of a great share of its population.

The manufacturing establishment known here as Braytonville is located one mile west of North Adams, on the road to Williamstown. The water power is one of the most extensive and valuable in town, comprising both branches of the Hoosac River. In 1831 William E. and Thomas A. Brayton formed a partnership under the name and firm of T. A. Brayton & Co., and purchased of Luke Brown the water power and some two and a half acres of land for the sum of \$520. The building of a dam, and the excavation of a canal, for applying water upon the wheels, was expensive. Afterward a cylinder trunk was substituted for a part of the way, obviating all previous difficulties. In 1832 this firm erected a stone mill, 40 by





74 feet, three stories high, with an attic. The stone for building was drawn from near the summit of the mountain north of the premises. The first set of machinery was built by Captain Giles Tinker, and consisted of twenty looms and fixtures. Print cloths were manufactured 52 by 52 inches wide. Most other mills made 44 by 48 at that time. More land has been added to the premises since the first purchase. In 1853 W. E. Brayton sold his interest to T. A. Brayton. In 1851 an addition of wood, 46 feet long, was built at the west end of the mill, and in 1859, a further addition of 24 feet. The building is now 144 by 40 feet, containing 70 looms and ample preparation. It is contemplated to increase the number of looms to 90, the water power being amply sufficient for 200 looms and preparation. The goods manufactured are sheetings and drillings, of which about 17,000 yards are turned out weekly, consuming seven bales of cotton. Number of hands employed, 55; total population of Braytonville, about 175. Connected with the establishment is a store. Thomas B. Brayton, son of the proprietor, devotes his time and personal attention to the affairs of this flourishing concern.

The Stone mill on River street was erected in 1831 by Edward Richmond and General Jabez Hall. The water power and three acres of land cost \$300. The factory building and three dwelling houses cost about \$7,000. At first twenty looms were put in, with a complement of machinery; twenty more looms and equipments were afterward added. Printing cloths were manufactured. Loring Darby, an ingenious mechanic, was for a short time engaged as a partner in the mechanical operation of the mill. Richmond & Hall disposed of the property in 1842 to Joseph Marshall. It was afterward passed into the hands of James E. Marshall, and was purchased of him by Wells, White & Co. Mr. Wells sold his interest to Major Lorenzo Rice. The property is now owned by the Freeman Manufacturing Company and fitted up with new machinery.

That district in North Adams known as the "Union" was originally known as the "Gory lot." This name was probably given to it from the fact that a colored man named Gory lived there alone. He was employed at the flax machine then standing upon the site of the Slater mill. This flax machine was built in the year 1800 by Bethuel Finney, owner of the land and privilege. George Whitman, about 1811, purchased of Mr. Finney the whole premises, and operated the machine for some years, when the dam and mill were carried away by a heavy freshet. Mr. Whitman disposed of the whole property about 1816 to Giles Tinker for the small sum of \$600. This property then comprised the whole tract of land and three water privileges from the Slater mill to the Union mill, now used as a school house. Mr. Tinker, in 1826, sold to Artemas Crittenden and Salmon Burlingame the water power of the "Union" mill and one and one half acres of land for \$150. In 1830 Dr. Isaac Hodges purchased of Giles Tinker all the remaining land and water power described above for \$700. Hodges sold to O. Arnold & Co., in 1831, the water power and three acres of land for \$300. They erected the stone mill known as the



× “Eclipse,” now owned by the Arnold Print Works, in the same year. They afterward bought the Slater mill and built extensive additions to the “Eclipse” mill. Dr. Hodges also sold to Willard Gould and Gad Smith three acres of land and water power for a saw mill.

Crittenden & Burlingame erected, on the property purchased by them of Giles Tinker, a wooden building, thirty by fifty feet, and two dwelling houses. They manufactured satinet and all wool cloth with only two looms; and also carried on wool carding and cloth dressing for customers. In 1828 Mr. Burlingame sold his interest to Edward Burke, of Conway. In 1829 Mr. Crittenden, having become largely indebted to W. E. Brayton for means to build, sold out to him, and he soon afterward disposed of his two thirds of the property to Samuel Ingalls and Rodman H. Wells. There were then six satinet looms. Mr. Wells was then not quite of age and had learned his trade at the “Boys’ Factory.” The entire capital of Wells & Ingalls amounted to less than \$100. In 1829 this firm purchased more land and built an addition to the south end of their factory, renting a part to Arnold & Co., for the manufacture of cotton goods. In 1831 Ingalls & Wells purchased the interest of Mr. Burke, and became sole proprietors. In 1836 a further addition was made, and the machinery was increased to eighteen looms. In 1845 Mr. Wells retired from the firm, and Duty S. Tyler became his successor. The factory building and most of the machinery, with a considerable quantity of stock was destroyed by fire May 5th, 1852. The loss was heavy above insurance, but in the same year the mill was rebuilt 125 feet long and 50 feet wide, and four stories high. In 1854 Sanford Blackinton purchased an interest in the establishment, and the style of the firm was Ingalls, Tyler & Co., until 1860, when John B. Tyler, the son of Duty S. Tyler, purchased his interest, and Henry Clay Bliss purchased Sanford Blackinton’s interest, and this firm continued under the name of Ingalls & Tyler until 1869, when they suspended. The mill remained idle until 1882 when the whole property was purchased by the Arnold Print Works and the mill was sold by them to the town of North Adams, and remodeled and fitted up for a school house. The Slater mill has long since disappeared.

× “Eclipse,” after the failure of Harvey Arnold, in 1876, passed into the hands of E. H. Arnold, who sold it to the Arnold Print Works; this corporation built a large addition and refitted and improved it. The locality known as the “Beaver” doubtless gained its name from traditions handed down by descendants of the early settlers, more especially those of Clarksburg. It is said there was a beaver dam of great strength and durability erected by those little industrious animals on the Hudson Brook, at the narrow gorge just below the Natural bridge, and that the constant toil of those creatures, together with the floodwood, etc., which constantly accumulated there, raised the dam to a great height, and caused the water to flow back so as to obliterate the falls. This was of course impossible, yet there are plain evidences that the water must at some period have washed the whole surface and worn out the fissures,





chasms, and basins. Captain Shippee, who resided just above the falls, some sixty years ago, has been heard to say that he frequently saw the remains of the beaver dam; and the Clark families, who also descended from the earliest settlers, confirm this statement. The now thriving settlement known as the "Beaver," which is so snugly ensconced between the hills, was in its original state a wild and sequestered locality. In fact it was scarcely approachable on foot by the fisherman and hunter, owing to the steep and almost perpendicular rocky bluff just above the Slater mill. People now can hardly realize the difficulties of building a road, and much more of improving a water power in a place so rough and forbidding. Yet live Yankee enterprise will accomplish almost anything it undertakes, and pioneers always start up when a necessity arises for them. This Hoosac valley now teems with a comfortable and intelligent population, and capital and labor have joined their efforts and erected a splendid mill, handsome dwellings, boarding houses, a store and school house. In 1832 Major Lorenzo Rice, a carpenter by trade, formerly of Savoy, and George W. Bly, a practical machinist, formerly of Springfield, formed a copartnership under the firm name of Rice & Bly, and leased the basement story of the Slater mill in order to manufacture cotton machinery for their own use. In the same year they purchased of Silas Shippee the "Town lot," containing twenty-six acres of land and all the water power (the present Beaver mill site) for \$500. In 1833 they erected a stone mill, forty by eighty feet, three stories high; also several dwellings. The first set of machinery was put in, some twenty looms and preparation for making print goods. The same year, after much effort, the town of Adams was induced to lay out the road from the Union to Clarksburg line, Messrs. Rice & Bly rendering important aid in building the highway and bridges. A committee of survey had previously declared it impracticable to construct this road. In 1855 Edmund Burke, an extensive manufacturer of Conway, became a silent partner in the concern. The sweeping financial panic of 1837 was weathered in safety by this firm of only five years' growth, which had begun to build its mill with scarcely means enough to lay the foundation. They kept running and met all their obligations when many older, larger, and apparently stronger establishments succumbed. The secret lay in the unceasing industry and economy, the shrewd management and moral integrity of these men. In 1845 Thomas P. Goodrich became an active partner in this concern and business was done as the firm of Rice, Bly & Co. During the preceding year the firm had manufactured on their own premises more or less machinery, and with what they had purchased they had at the time mentioned sixty looms in operation. In 1845 an L part of fifty feet was added to the mill, and thirty looms and preparation put in, making a total of ninety looms. A commodious store had also been built.

In November, 1849, Mr. Bly sold his interest in the business to Major Rice and retired. The firm was continued as L. Rice & Co. In Decem-



ber, 1850, the mill was wholly consumed by fire, causing a severe loss above the insurance. In the spring of 1851 Major Rice purchased the interest of Burke & Goodrich, and exchanged the whole remaining property with R. H. Wells for his interest in the firm of Wells, White & Co. At a later period Major Rice sold out and removed to Winsted, Connecticut.

In 1851 Messrs. Rodman H. Wells, Shubael W. Brayton, and Henry N. Wells formed a copartnership under the firm name of Wells, Brayton & Co., and the two latter became joint owners with the former, of the property which he had purchased of Major Rice, the water-power, dwellings, store, etc. The new company erected on the side of the burnt edifice a well constructed stone mill, 102 by 40 feet, four stories high, for the manufacture of satinets and cassimeres. They filled the same with new and improved machinery, comprising forty looms. They worked up about 200,000 pounds of wool annually, manufacturing from 300,000 to 330,000 yards of Union cassimeres, worth probably \$180,000. They gave employment to eighty hands, and sustained a population of about 250 persons. The senior partner of the firm, Mr. R. H. Wells, was a practical manufacturer, having commenced as a "bobbin" boy at Blackinton, and having been for several years of Ingalls & Wells and Wells, White & Co. Mr. Brayton was an active, practical business man, giving personal supervision to the affairs of the concern. H. N. Wells and R. H. Wells sold out their interest to Sylvander Johnson in 1862. In 1870 the mill was burned down and was immediately rebuilt with a large brick mill adjoining it on the north. The whole property was afterward sold to, and it is now owned by, Albert C. Houghton and William Arthur Gallup.

James E. Marshall was another manufacturer who did much to improve and develop North Adams. He was born in England and came to this country when a young man. He spent a short time with his uncle, Joseph Marshall, a wealthy manufacturer of Hudson, N. Y. In 1829 the latter gentleman purchased of Thomas Higginbotham & Co. the "old brick" factory in the village. In 1834 he purchased the Phoenix mill, furnace, etc., of the administrators of Giles Tinker's estate. In 1835 James E. Marshall came to this village to operate the above establishments, in which he had a nominal interest, his uncle continuing to reside in Hudson. Both mills were greatly improved, and supplied in part with new machinery. The Phoenix mill had ninety-two looms, which were run until November, 1840, when the mill, with all its contents, was unfortunately destroyed by fire. The loss was a severe one, but the business energy and go-ahead spirit of the Messrs. Marshall were not to be dampened. The mill was soon rebuilt, of large dimensions, and in a more substantial manner, and in the winter of 1881-2 it was again set in operation with one hundred looms.

In 1842 the Messrs. Marshall purchased of E. Richmond and General Jabez Hall the "Stone" mill now standing on River street; they also purchased about the same time the "Eagle" and "Gould" mills, and operated them jointly with the "Old Brick" and "Phoenix" mills,





making in all two hundred and ten looms and preparation. Until 1847 they manufactured print cloths for the Hudson Print Works. But, believing that it was true business policy to purchase the cotton and deliver the manufactured goods in the form of prints, saving remissions, extra freight, and losses attendant on the manufacture of cloth separate from the printing, this firm, in 1843, purchased the then dilapidated print works owned and operated, until 1837, by Turner & Laffin. These print works were erected in 1828 by Caleb B. Turner, who purchased the furnace then belonging to Otis Hodge, jr., and land now occupied by the Freeman Manufacturing Company. They were the first print works in the county. In 1831 Mr. Turner took in Walter Laffin as a joint partner in the real and personal estate. Just before the partnership was formed, a portion of his print works and a lot of print goods valued at \$8,000 were destroyed. Turner & Laffin erected the main brick building of the print works now operated by the Freeman Manufacturing Company. They carried on a very extensive business in manufacturing and printing cottons until 1837, when, in the general suspension and financial crash, they failed. After Mr. Turner's failure he became a merchant. He did a great deal to develop, by practical effort, the manufacture of cotton goods, and he was one of the pioneers in calico printing.

The print works remained vacant until Messrs. Marshall took possession of them. They repaired, rebuilt in part, and leased them for a term of years to two enterprising and sagacious men, Harvey Arnold and Jerome B. Jackson. In 1847, before the lease had expired, the Hudson Print Works were destroyed by fire. This led to an arrangement by which the Messrs. Marshall's and O. Arnold & Co.'s goods were printed by Arnold & Jackson, on joint account.

Mr. James E. Marshall continued in business with Arnold & Jackson about eighteen months until December 31st, 1848. He had some time previously become sole owner of all the above mentioned property. January 1st, 1849, he sold the entire manufacturing estates, real and personal, to R. H. Wells, Joseph L. White, Amasa W. Richardson, and Jerome B. Jackson. Mr. Marshall immediately purchased an interest in the Blast Furnace in this village which he retained until 1858.

The iron business had been very lucrative in North Adams for several years prior to this time.

In 1845 the whole region of country around Adams was prospected in search of iron ores. In the spring of 1846 Nelson H. Stevens, of Richmond, obtained leases of several ore beds in Adams and vicinity, and purchased, at a cost of \$6,000, a building, situate on what is now called "Furnace Hill" west of the Hoosac River and formerly used by Hodge & Dean. He also leased at an annual rent of \$200 a ten-horse water power of James E. Marshall, who then owned the Phoenix mill. During the summer and winter of 1846, Mr. Stevens, in connection with Seneca Pattee, erected a blast furnace on the premises, at a cost of about \$6,000, for



the manufacture of the best quality of charcoal pig iron. The business was begun in December of that year.

During the session of the General Court in the winter of 1847, a charter was obtained and the stockholders were incorporated under the name of the "North Adams Iron Company," Mr. Stevens having previously sold a quarter of his interest to Rodman H. Wells, a quarter to J. N. Chapin, and an eighth to Charles K. Bingham. The valuation of the whole property was \$32,000 for the furnace and fixtures, stock of coal and ore on hand, ore bed leases, and the "Paul" wood lot.

Previous to the formation of this company Lyman C. Thayer, William Hodskins, and J. Q. Robinson had purchased the Kingsley ore bed and ten acres of land, situate on the east road, about one mile south of North Adams, for \$500. They gave a lease to this company, at 25 cents per ton for the privilege of taking out the ore, on condition that the furnace should be built north of the ore bed. Owing to the difficulty of smelting the ores the enterprise did not succeed well for the first year; but afterward, on procuring different ores, several successful blasts were made, averaging some five tons of pig iron per day, and from 1,600 to 1,800 tons per blast. This iron was sold as high as \$35 to \$40 per ton. On the first of January, 1849, as has been stated, the original proprietors disposed of their interest and the furnace passed into other hands, James E. Marshall being for several years interested in it and the chief manager. But the principal ore beds failing and the price of iron declining as low as \$20 per ton, under European competition, the company suspended. The panic of 1857 dealt it a mortal blow, and it went into insolvency in February, 1858. In July of that year the furnace and all its fixtures passed by assignee's sale into the hands of John A. Beckley, of Canaan, Conn., a practical iron maker. Under his supervision the business was carried on for a few years longer with little success, and the building was finally abandoned and afterward destroyed by fire.

During the long period of twenty-three years that Mr. Marshall was engaged in manufacturing in this village his extensive enterprises afforded employment for a large number of hands, leading to heavy disbursements of money, and giving an impulse to every department of trade, besides affording steady markets for the farming community, and promoting the general prosperity. Mr. Marshall's sagacity and public spirit led him early to enlist in the project of building the Pittsfield & North Adams Railroad. He was one of the first to confer with the Western Railroad directors concerning the scheme. The amount of freighting required in his various enterprises was very large and made him fully conversant with freighting business generally. His teams at first ran to Troy, and subsequently to Pittsfield, to connect with the Boston & Albany, then called the Western Railroad. He, in connection with other gentlemen, made careful estimates of the passenger and freighting business to and from the town of Adams which led to the building of the road. He was not only active and efficient in personal efforts, but





he subscribed the largest amount of any person or firm to that fund which proved the sole support of the undertaking. Mr. Marshall was a gentleman of good education, fair literary taste, large conversational powers, courteous and dignified manners, with plain and unostentatious dress. These qualities, with his philanthropic views and liberal sentiments, constituted him a valuable citizen.

After the retirement of Mr. Marshall from the management of the old "Union Print Works" the new firm that operated it was known as White, Rice, Richardson & Co., in which Mr. Jerome B. Jackson became the largest individual owner. A division of the property of the firm was afterward made by which the company with Mr. Jackson remained associated, took the Print Works, the "Gould," the "Stone" mill, to which they added by purchase the "Estes" mill, thus consolidating the estate now owned by the Freeman Manufacturing Company. Mr. Jackson sold out to Samuel Gaylord in 1860. In 1862 they built the new "Eagle" mill on River street, and in 1864 the Union Print Works were rebuilt. Many changes in the partnership took place.

In 1863 Mr. W. W. Freeman purchased an interest in the Eagle mill and print works, A. W. Richardson and William S. Blackinton being the other partners, L. L. Brown joining soon afterward, when the firm name was Richardson, Freeman & Co. He was associated with these men one year, until 1867, when Mr. Richardson sold out, and the name was changed to W. W. Freeman & Co. The property about this time included the Stone mill, the Estes mill, and the Eagle mill on Eagle street, and a small print works where the present large buildings are located. The print works were running with two printing machines, and all the machinery was placed in the Eagle mill after Mr. Freeman's purchase, it having been previously ordered by Mr. Richardson. The improvements in the mill and print works property from that time onward were made constantly every year, there being no particular date of any great changes. The print works were gradually enlarged until they reached a capacity of seven machines, and used in print cloths the manufacture of many mills. In 1874 the name was again changed and the firm incorporated as the Freeman Manufacturing Company, which is its present style.

On the 5th day of February, 1881, Mr. Freeman sold out his interest in the print works and other property of the Freeman Manufacturing Company, to L. L. Brown, his partner, and on the Tuesday following a corporation was formed, and the following officers were elected: L. L. Brown, president; W. L. Brown, treasurer; and John Bracewell, agent. Mr. Bracewell resigned his position as superintendent of the Cohecho Print Works, at Dover, N. H., to accept this position. The Freeman prints rank among the foremost in the manufactures of the United States. The average weekly production of cloth in the year 1884, was 2,000 pieces.

The retirement of W. W. Freeman was occasioned by no disagreement, but was brought about by his ill health which led him to seek rest



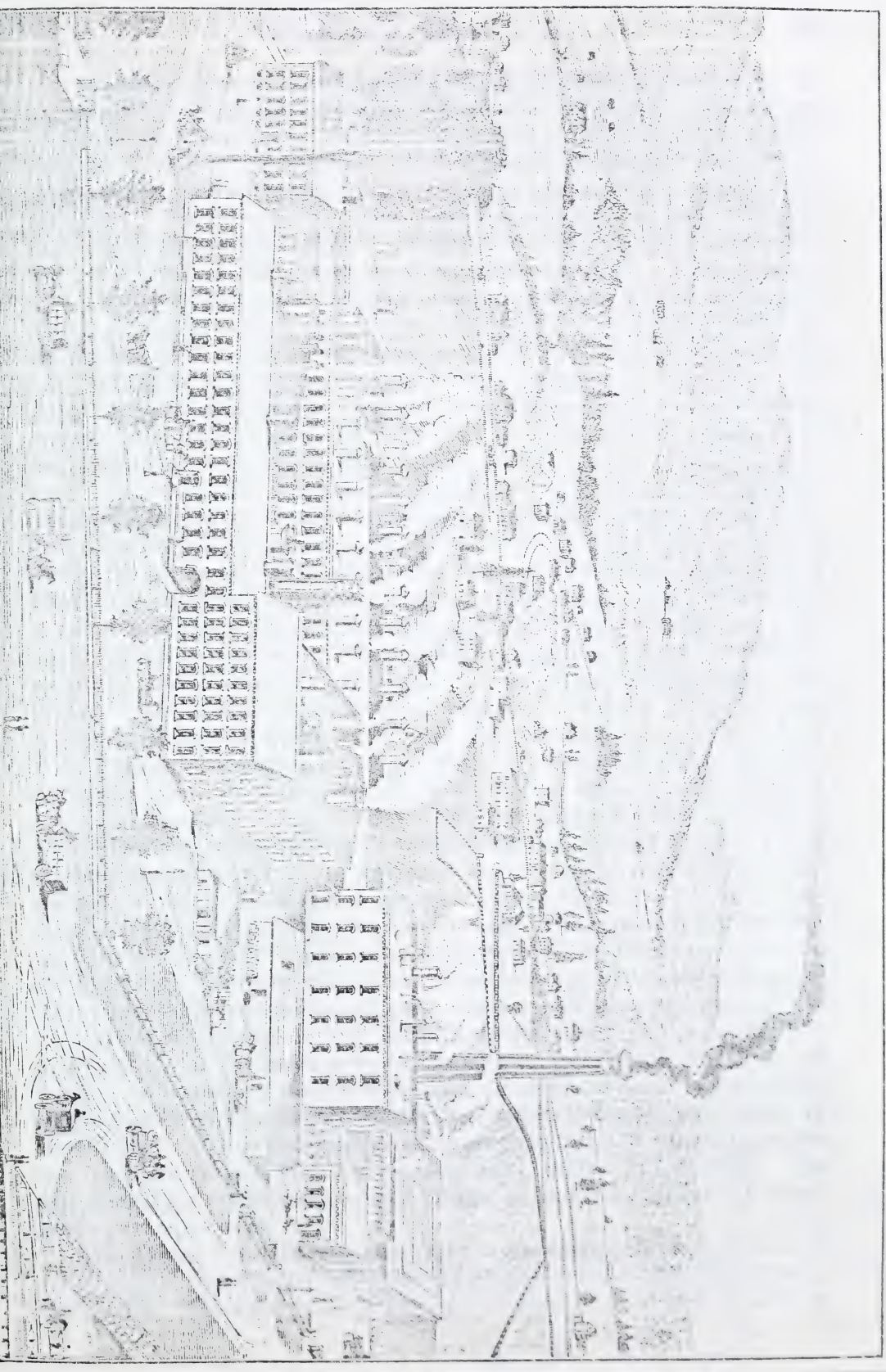
and freedom from business cares. The employes of the Print Works presented him, on his return from the South, on May 5th, 1881, with an ice pitcher and tray with goblets, as a testimonial of their regard. Mr. Freeman was born in Salem, N. Y., in the month of June, 1819, and died on Sunday, the 9th day of October, 1881, in North Adams. Mr. Freeman's business life was begun in Salem, N. Y. In 1849 he moved with his family to South Adams, and established himself in a large country store. He was one of the principal founders of the old Berkshire Bank, now the Adams National Bank, and was for two years cashier of that institution. He enjoyed the universal respect of the community, because of his honorable dealing and business capacity, and won the attachment of those in his employ by his kindness, consideration, and courtesy.

About the year 1834 Sylvander Johnson with his brother, Calvin Johnson, opened a grocery store in the building called the "Arcade," where the Wilson House now stands, and continued it for a short time. Afterward he went to Chicopee and conducted a country store there with D. D. Wheeler, said to be the store and on the same site that W. W. Freeman owned at one time. Later he returned to North Adams and purchased with N. G. Hathaway, in 1847, the Brown & Harris Print Works, located on the site of the mill of the Johnson Manufacturing Company; he converted it into a warp mill and manufactured warps there for many years. Mr. Hathaway afterward retired and Mr. Johnson conducted the business alone. The mill was of stone, about ninety feet by forty, with two stories and a basement. On the morning of April 3d, 1872, the mill with most of its contents was destroyed by fire, entailing a loss of \$75,000, which, however, was mostly covered by insurance. The burning of the mill stopped all manufactures for the time, but in two months arrangements were made by a stock company, with Mr. Johnson at its head, to build the present mill for the manufacture of ginghams.

In August, 1873, the Johnson Manufacturing Company was incorporated, consisting of S. Johnson, W. S. Johnson, and A. M. Tinker. In May, 1880, a large brick addition on the north end of the mill was commenced and completed in September of the same year. Mr. Johnson was for many years a conspicuous figure in the business and social life of North Adams. He represented the town for nine years between 1846 and 1871 inclusive, and was elected councillor in 1868. He was a director of the Troy & Boston Railroad Company and his political influence was used at one time to further the Hoosac Tunnel scheme, and its final completion was aided by his efforts. He was one of the founders of the Hoosac Valley Agricultural Society and a director of the Adams National Bank from its incorporation. Indeed Mr. Johnson was prominent in every public enterprise and was always ready to help with voice and purse the advancement and welfare of his fellow men. He rejoiced in the growth of North Adams and did much to make it grow. He was kind, generous, and patriotic, and his death occasioned general sadness and sorrow.







FREEMAN MANUFACTURING CO.,  
NORTH ADAMS.





The thriving settlement of Greylock affords another illustration of the manner in which the growth of Adams was occasioned. The village of Greylock is located one mile and three quarters west of North Adams near the road to Williamstown. In 1846 Messrs. McLellan, Hunter & Co. purchased of Deacon David Temple the water power and ten acres of land for \$1,000. They erected a wooden building and put in machinery for cotton manufacturing, also built two dwelling houses at a cost of about \$12,000. The goods manufactured were yard wide sheetings. In November, 1851, James Hunter sold his interest to his partners, Messrs. McLellan, MaGee & Hawks. They soon afterward disposed of one half of the property to Mason B. Green. The latter remained only about six months and left. In 1848 the proprietors sold the whole premises to Ansel Cain. He failed in making payment, and the property reverted to the original owners, who, in 1851, sold the same to Pitt & Snow. Mr. Snow soon left. Mr. Pitt continued in possession until 1856, when he became insolvent. In 1857 R. R. Andrews purchased the entire property of the assignees. He greatly improved the same by building himself a fine residence, also several tenements, and adding an ell of fifteen feet on the east end of the factory for a dressing room. The machinery then consisted of 432 throstle spindles, 840 mule spindles, and 40 looms. The goods manufactured were yard wide sheetings, four and a half yards to the pound, averaging 10,000 yards per week. Employment was given to thirty-four hands, male and female, and a population of some eighty persons was sustained. There were then thirteen tenements on the ground. Mr. Andrews added by purchase of Dr. Hawkes fifty-five acres, and of T. C. Phelps fifteen acres, a part of which he afterward sold. Mr. Andrews carried on the business until 1865 and then disposed of his interest to Colonel Pomeroy. About 1872 a stock company was formed, including a Canadian capitalist and the Pittsfield Pomeroy's, with Pickering Clark for manager, who built a new mill some rods west and south of the original mill, now remodeled into a tenement house, which was partially completed with shafting and cards when the end of the company's purse and the hard times of 1873 were reached together, and the company came to a sudden stand. Nothing more was done with this property beyond caring for the tenements and mill until 1880, when a new company, styled the "Greylock Mills," was formed with Theodore Pomeroy as president; S. A. Pomeroy, of the same town, as treasurer; and W. B. Plunkett, of Adams, as manager. The new corporation went to work immediately, built a new dam, a large weave shed was built, and work was begun in March, 1881. A fine tenement block was erected west of the mill and five new tenement houses and a store were built, in the fall of 1880. The mill is used for the manufacture of gingham and its capacity is about 25,000 yards per week.

The Arnold Print Works were built in the early period of the war of the Rebellion and directly after the dissolution of the Union Print Works Association. Since that time it has had its crises of good and ill such as

*Print Works  
Cm. line down*





1872 mark the history of almost every great business establishment. The buildings and machinery were destroyed by fire in December, 1872. In 1874 they were rebuilt upon the old foundation, and equipped with the latest improved machinery. About this time the original firm was dissolved and John F. Arnold and Oliver Arnold, brothers of Harvey Arnold, the leading spirit in the enterprise, withdrew. Harvey Arnold, then about 70 years old, remained at the head of affairs. A further change was made in July, 1875, when Mr. Albert C. Houghton bought an interest in the property and became actively interested as a partner in the business.

The Arnold Brothers had been well known for nearly forty years as among the largest manufacturers of cotton goods in Western Massachusetts, and were noted for energy, enterprise, and public spirit. So strong were these traits in Harvey Arnold that he is seen at the age of three score and ten girding himself anew for active and absorbing business. The new firm started under great disadvantages. The new works were rebuilt on credit and most of the stock was bought on from five to eight months' time until in the summer of 1876 the extremely depressed state of the market rendered it impossible to obtain credit, or to obtain for their goods the actual cost of their production. The outlay for machinery and other things necessary to the successful manufacture of prints was constant and heavy, the creditors of the firm, aware of all this, became distrustful and pressed their claims, the usual bank accommodations were denied the firm, and before they could realize upon their productions they were sued and compelled to suspend.

Mr. Arnold was always marked for courage and firmness under the pressure of difficulty, but when the final disaster came, which wrecked his fortune and life work, his health and ambition went down also. A few weeks after the failure his wife died, and he soon followed her.

Before the death of Mr. Arnold arrangements for reorganizing the business were begun and transfers of property were made looking to that end. This purpose was carried out and a new corporate organization, under the name of the "Arnold Print Works," with a capital stock of \$150,000, was effected and it went into operation in the month of October, 1876. The first officers were: president, David A. Brayton; Albert C. Houghton, treasurer; and William A. Gallup, clerk. The moving spirit in the new corporation was Albert C. Houghton. Mr. Houghton came to North Adams in 1868, being then about twenty-three years old. He engaged in several large business undertakings in a manner that indicated a great grasp of mind and a knowledge of affairs and business sagacity which was unusual in men of his years, and which foreshadowed his future success. Since that time "The Arnold Print Works" has grown in position and prosperity. In 1882 a large brick building, 110 by 250 feet, was built and connected with the main building by a covered passage, for the purpose of dyeing print cloths indigo blue. This building is probably the largest building in the world used for that purpose. It contains three hundred vats, and in it about twelve thousand pieces per week are dyed.



The buildings used by the Arnold Print Works cover nearly eight acres, and about 450 hands are employed. The "Eclipse" mill, with three hundred looms running on print cloth, in North Adams, is also owned by the corporation. The company uses the entire production of the "Eclipse" mill, the "Beaver" mill, the mill of the Williamstown Manufacturing Company at Williamstown, and the mill of the North Pownal Manufacturing Company at Pownal, Vt., amounting to 8,000 pieces of forty-five yards each per week, and is obliged to buy each week 10,000 pieces in addition. The annual production of the company is \$2,750,000. Mr. Houghton, in 1883, bought out the interest of David Brayton and is now president of the corporation, and William Arthur Gallup is the treasurer. Houghton & Gallup own the "Beaver" mill and are large stockholders in the Williamstown Manufacturing Company and the North Pownal Manufacturing Company. Hr. Houghton's private business has greatly enlarged the village limits of North Adams. The district now known as Houghtonville was built by him, and thus many thousands of dollars were added to the taxable property of the town.

The first tannery established in North Adams was located on the west side of the Hoosac River, on Furnace Hill, near the Main street bridge. It was formerly known as the Luther Bartlett, and afterward as the Hodge & Dean tannery; and a large business was done during many years, especially while it was owned by Hodge & Dean. It was discontinued in 1846, when the property passed into the hands of the North Adams Iron Company.

In 1831 Merriam Hatch and W. D. S. Hurlburt purchased of Turner & Laffin, for \$200, the lot and privilege on Union street, and erected a building 30 by 76 feet for a tannery. After carrying on the business for three years they sold the property to Captain A. Bixby. It was leased for three years for a batting mill, and then as a stone-cutting shop. In 1837 Liberty Bartlett, formerly of Williamstown, rented the premises for two years, carrying on the tannery in connection with the pelt business, pulling some 16,000 skins. A. C. Crandall leased the property in 1839 and in 1840 formed a copartnership with Ira Bennett, and they continued the same business until 1842. Several changes followed until 1851, when Crandall & Bennett formed a copartnership with A. P. Butler, who at that time owned another tannery which had been built in 1843, near the Eagle bridge by Benjamin Dean, at a cost of \$700. Both tanneries were operated by Crandall & Bennett until 1855. The Eagle bridge tannery changed hands several times and was discontinued as a tannery in 1859.

The Union street tannery changed hands several times and it is now owned by D. J. Barber. It is the only tannery in North Adams and its annual product is worth about \$70,000.

The manufacture of boots and shoes was begun in 1843 by Edwin Childs and David C. Rogers, who commenced manufacturing on Main street in Penniman's row. The business increasing, in 1845 they leased and occupied a building on Eagle street adjoining the Baptist church,



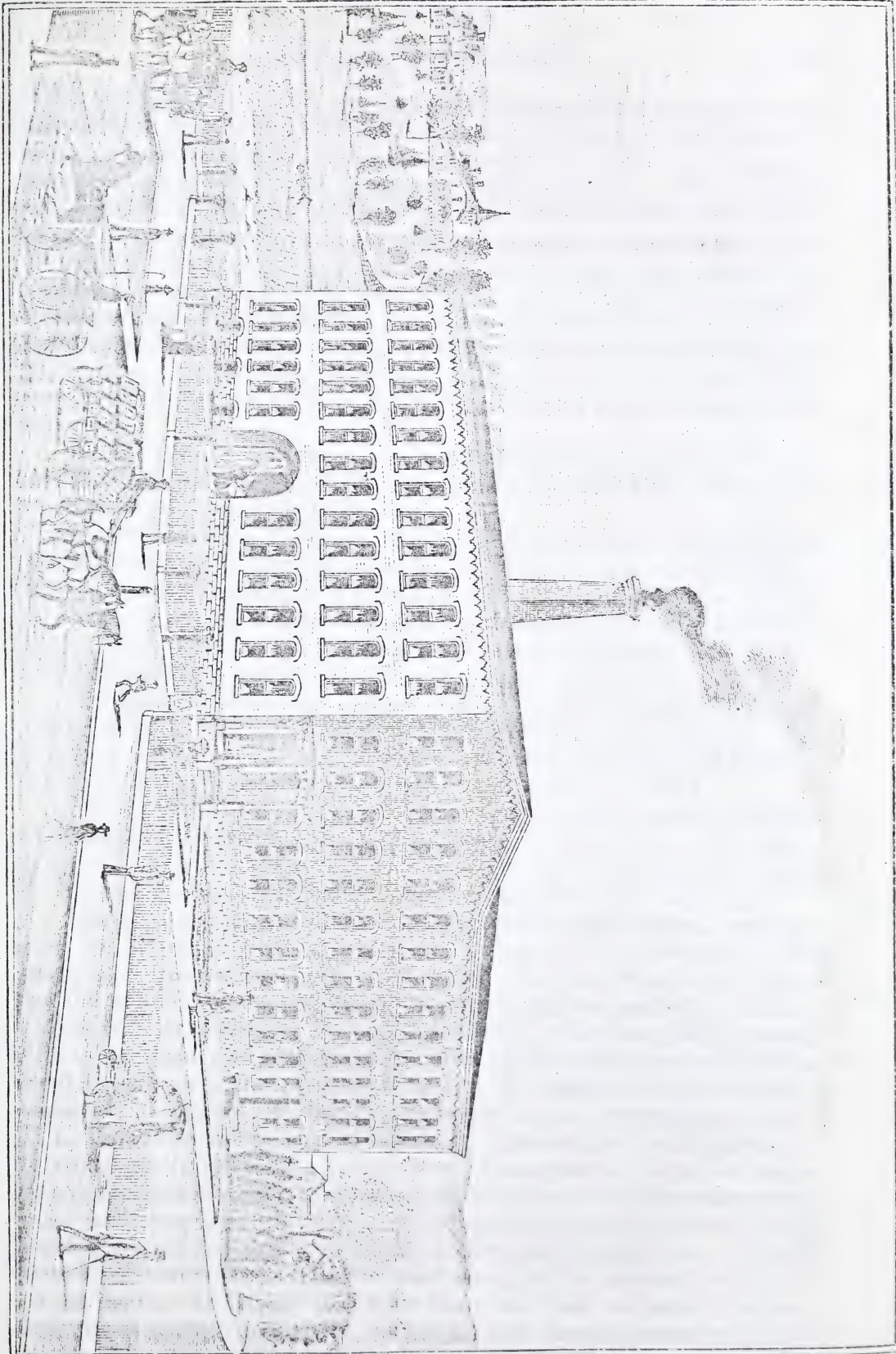


and Harvey Ingraham became a partner. In 1847 Mr. Childs retired from the firm and went to Montreal. In 1847 a gentleman from Syracuse became a silent partner in the firm, which was styled Rogers, Ingraham & Co. In 1850 this firm was succeeded by George Millard, having as his partners Harvey Ingraham and W. F. Waterbury. In 1847 Mr. Millard bought out his partners and made boots in the old fashioned way for some years, when he sold out and removed to Bennington. Edwin Rogers manufactured women's shoes for a short time.

In 1856 Calvin T. Sampson commenced manufacturing women's shoes exclusively. He began at first in a small way, but his business steadily increased, and for a number of years he occupied a large wooden building on Eagle street near the Eagle bridge. He afterward removed to a large brick building on Marshall street, which had been built by a company which was formed for the manufacture of cutlery in 1867. The lot of land on Marshall street opposite the Arnold Print Works was purchased by W. W. Freeman & Co. for \$5,000. On it was erected a building 115 feet by 49, three stories high, with a forge shop, tempering shop, grinding shop, and engine house. The capital stock was \$125,000, and the officers were: president, S. Blackinton; vice-president, S. Johnson; directors, S. Blackinton, S. Johnson, C. T. Sampson, R. R. Andrews, A. P. Butler, and William Martin. Afterward James Hunter was elected president, Horace W. Love, secretary and treasurer, and J. Stever, superintendent. The plan was to manufacture "Love's patent augers" and other mechanical tools, but the company never began operations and sold the buildings at a sacrifice to Mr. Sampson, who has since occupied it. During the fall of 1869 and the spring of 1870 Mr. Sampson had trouble with a trade organization of shoemakers called the Crispins. In those days machinery did but a small part of the work it now does in the "bottomer's" room of a shoe factory, and the dependence of a shoe manufacturer upon his women was very great. This fact and the strength of the Crispins' lodges made it possible to get as good wages for a given amount of work as good workmen received. Mr. Sampson, owing to difficulty between himself and his workmen, turned to the Chinese as the only available class of workmen removed from trade organizations. Seventy-five were at first hired, and they arrived in North Adams on the 13th of June, 1870. A large crowd assembled upon their arrival. Thirty policemen in citizen's clothes guarded the debarkation, and the march to quarters in Mr. Sampson's brick factory, the opposition culminating in a brief assault and a night in the lock-up for one of the assailants. But the feeling of resentment died away, and they remained for ten years at work, leading a quiet and orderly life, with few exceptions, quiet to an extreme degree except when the approach of their New Year's festivity made necessary the explosion of fireworks or the beating of drums. They proved themselves to be faithful and competent workmen. The seventy-five who first came were increased within a year to one hundred and twenty-five, which was the average number employed for the most of the time. They were origi-







C. T. SAMPSON, Pres  
GEO. W. CHASE, Treas }

C. T. SAMPSON MANUFACTURING CO.,  
NORTH ADAMS.





inally hired for three years, and stayed after that without an engagement definite as to time. Most of them laid up and took away with them considerable sums of money. All stayed a longer time than their contract required, and at the wish and request of their employer. But as their stay lengthened, the peculiar conditions that led to their coming passed away. Machinery began to be applied more and more extensively to do the work in the bottomer's room, which was the only place where the Chinese were employed. The Crispin lodges lost their power and passed away, and with them passed the possibility of outside workmen controlling the relations between employer and employed; and so as the time of the Chinese expired, their places came to be taken by unemployed workmen in North Adams, until, in September, 1880, the last Chinaman had departed.

In 1858 William & Harvey Ingraham began the manufacture of boots and shoes in a building on Main street, nearly opposite Eagle street, but after a few years they ceased business.

In 1865 H. Torrey Cady and William G. Cady erected a building on Lincoln street, and began the manufacture of men's and women's shoes. This building was enlarged at three different times, and is now owned by H. Torrey Cady, his brother, William G., having sold out his interest in 1880. The building is 120 by 22 feet, 150 men are employed, and the annual product is a quarter of a million of dollars.

The business of George Millard passed into the hands of his son, Henry Millard, who built a brick building on Union street in 1867. He had as a partner Irving Jackson and afterward William H. Whitman. The factory is now owned and operated by Norman L. Millard.

In 1883 William G. Cady and Stephen H. Fairfield built a wooden building three stories high on Ashland street and commenced the manufacture of women's shoes, and in 1884, William H. Whitman, Warren J. Wilkinson, and J. M. Canedy erected a large brick building.

Midway between the villages of North Adams and Adams, and just over the Adams line, the manufacture of Zylonite has given rise to the pretty and prosperous village of Howland. In 1881 ground was broken for the erection of manufacturing buildings and for residences for employes by the American Zylonite Company, which was incorporated during the same year with a capital stock of \$750,000, the officers being Emil Kipper, of Adams, president, and S. W. Ingalls, of North Adams, treasurer. In 1885 S. W. Ingalls was elected to the vice-presidency, Mr. E. L. Wood succeeding him as treasurer. Like all new enterprises—in this instance introducing a new process of manufacture—the first steps of progress were slow; but the outcome gives evidence that they were surely taken and since then the work of building factories and residences, and making streets and sidewalks has been successfully carried out. In the summer of 1883 the first manufactured goods of the company were put on the market and since that time there has been no lack of orders. Zylonite is made from paper, camphor, and alcohol, paper being the basis and principal feature of the stock used in this system of manu-



facture. This paper is manufactured expressly for the purpose by the L. L. Brown Paper Company at their Cummington mill.

Zylonite being a material which can be made in any color, admits of a high polish, and in which ivory, amber, camelia, agate, and malachite have been more successfully imitated than in any other, the articles which soon appeared on the market made from Zylonite were innumerable.

Companies were formed, the most important of which is the Zylonite Comb and Brush Company, which was incorporated in 1883 with a capital of \$100,000. This company now gives employment to upwards of 400 operatives in the manufacture of combs, brushes, and mirrors, and are now making ready to break ground for new buildings with a view to enlarging their already extensive business. W. L. Brown is president; B. E. Kingman, of Brown, Wood & Kingman, New York, treasurer; S. Warren Ingalls, agent; and Isidor Lewi, superintendent.

The Zylonite Novelty Company was incorporated in 1884, with a capital of \$100,000, and employs at present about 175 hands in the manufacture of novelties and small wares of all descriptions, among which the most important are manicure sets, umbrella, parasol, and cane handles, desk furniture, pipe bits, surgical instruments, harness trimmings, book and album covers, door knobs, curtain rings, chessmen, and knife handles.

Later, in 1884, the Zylonite Collar and Cuff Company was formed. Here are manufactured daily thousands of collars and cuffs, but never yet enough to supply the demand which is daily increasing, because of the fact that Zylonite remains *white* when made into these articles.

The chemist of the companies is George M. Mowbray.

The water used in the factories is supplied from artesian wells sunk by a peculiar process invented by J. B. Edson.

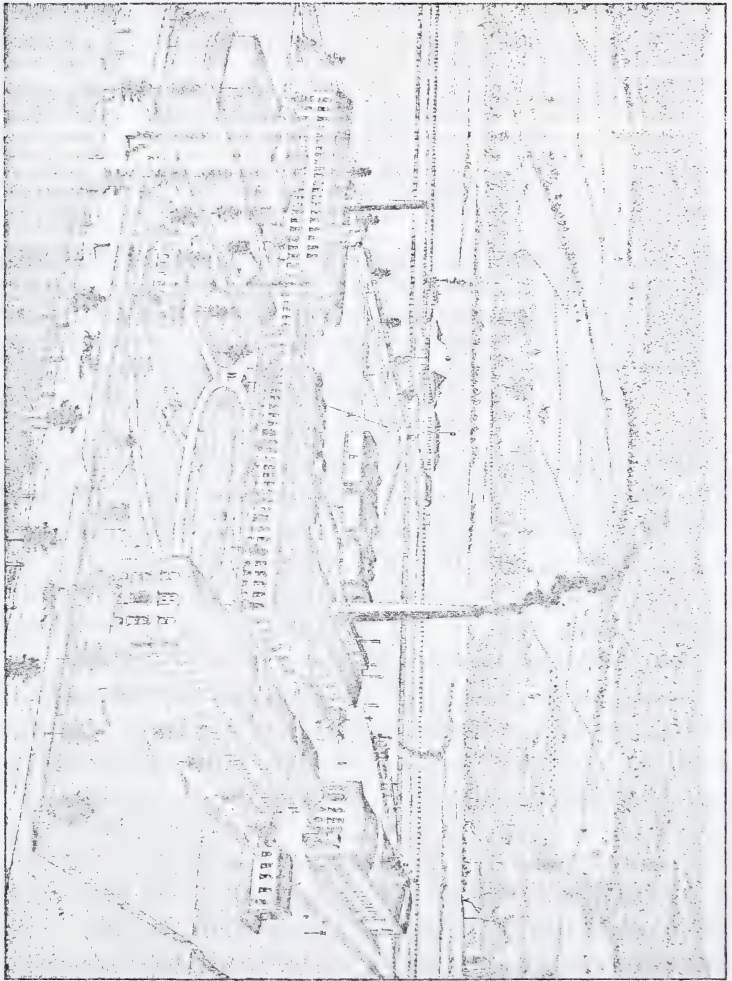
The Zylonite companies were the first in Berkshire county to introduce the electric fire alarm system in their works, and have now one of the most complete arrangements for giving alarms and the best drilled private fire department in the county.

The grist mill erected on the east bank of the Hoosac River in North Adams by the terms of the grant to Colonel Ephraim Williams was to be kept in operation for ten years, and it was for a long time the only grist mill in town. In 1825 Evenal Estes built a small grist mill in connection with his cotton mill on River street. In 1848 he enlarged and rebuilt it and fitted it with new machinery for custom work and flouring. This was probably the first flouring mill in Northern Berkshire. Upon the sale of this mill to A. W. Richardson & Co., it was discontinued in order that the entire water power might be utilized for the manufacture of cotton.

In 1863 Mason D. and Ambrose W. Hodge built a grist mill on River street near the property of the Johnson Manufacturing Company. They built several additions and made flour. In 1873 they bought of Arnold & Ray the old "Phoenix Factory," which they altered over into a flouring mill which is the largest in Western Massachusetts. The water power is one of the best in town. The capacity of the mill is about 500 bushels of corn and 124 barrels of flour per day.







LYONITE WORKS



## CHAPTER XXVII.

### ADAMS AND NORTH ADAMS (*continued*).

First Church and Pastor.—The Friends' Society.—Meeting House in North Adams.—Baptist Church, North Adams.—Adams Baptist Church.—Methodism in Adams.—Methodism in North Adams.—Universalist Church, North Adams.—Congregational Church, North Adams.—Episcopal Churches.—The Roman Catholics.—French (R. C.) Congregation of North Adams.—Blackinton Union Church.—Schools and School Houses.—The Rebellion.—Soldiers' Aid Society.—Soldiers' Monument.—The G. A. R.

THE early settlers of Adams, being mostly Connecticut born and bred, adhered to their early religious sentiments and habits. They formed a Congregational church and society and fulfilled the conditions on which the township was granted to them, by building a meeting house and settling a minister. The first meeting house was built of logs, on a spot afterward occupied by an orchard on the "Cross road" between North Adams and Adams. Rev. Samuel Todd was installed pastor of the church, but its records are lost, and the dates and other particulars cannot now be known. Not long after the settlement of Mr. Todd the poverty caused by the Revolution and the frequent changes of population cut down his support. A vote of the inhabitants, taken January 3d, 1778, before the incorporation of the town, appears on the clerk's books, proposing to Rev. Mr. Todd to relinquish his claim to the ministerial lands, to which his being the first settled minister entitled him, and take his dismissal. He was dismissed, but held on to the real estate and for several years there was an uncertainty about the title of these lands. The town in 1796 voted to receive him as their first minister and petitioned the Legislature to confirm Mr. Todd's title, and the difficulty was removed by legislative enactment.

Mr. Todd was born in 1719, in North Haven, Conn., took his first degree at Yale College at the early age of fifteen, was settled in Waterbury, Conn., when only twenty years old, removed to Lanesboro, and to Adams in 1766. About 1782 he removed to Oxford, N. H., preaching occasionally at the latter place until his death. Yeoman's history states that "Mr. Todd possessed a mind of more than ordinary strength, and great decision of character; his religious sentiments and feelings were





strictly evangelical; he warmly approved of the revivals of 1740, and exerted himself to promote them."

An old burying ground is near the site of this log church, and the bones of some of the forefathers of Adams repose there. The first burials from the village of North Adams were doubtless made there, but Israel Jones was interred at Williamstown.

*The Friends' Society.*—The Friends' Society in Adams was formed in 1781 and worshipped in a log cabin until 1786, when they erected a building about a half mile west of the village of South Adams. The families of David Anthony, Isaac Killy, Isaac Upton, Joshua Lapham, George Lapham, and Adam Harkness constituted the society at its first organization. Robert Nesbit was their first recommended speaker; he was succeeded by Mary Beatty, and the third was David Aldridge. These Friends or Quakers were principally from Rhode Island, and with their kindly ways, their sound morality, their hatred of aristocracy, and their thrifty habits were a desirable acquisition to the town. They resided principally in South Adams.

*Meeting House in North Adams.*—About the year 1782 the inhabitants of the village of North Adams of various religious sentiments, raised and covered the frame of a meeting house, thirty-eight feet long by thirty wide, on the site of the house owned by Mrs. H. G. B. Fisher, on Church street. It stood without windows or floors until 1795, when the people subscribed a sufficient sum to remove it and finish it. Jeremiah Colegrove moved it. It took him nearly three days, with a large force of men and thirty-five or forty yoke of oxen. The pine stumps on the east side of Church street were cut down or smoothed off for the rollers to pass over, it being necessary to keep the highway clear. The site selected was the spot now occupied by the Baptist church. There the house was completed after a time. At first, services were conducted when no underpinning had been put it, the floor being of loose boards and the seats rude benches without backs; and though no large bell gave out its solemn summons above the building, the tinkling of sheep bells under their feet was frequently heard by the worshippers. The house faced the south, and a porch was built in front, with stairways leading to the galleries. There were three aisles, fifteen windows, and about 400 persons could be seated. The pews were finished off in a large, oblong form, with seats on three sides, one end being reserved for the pew door, so that when the house was very full, a part of the audience sat with their backs to the speaker. The galleries being wide and rather low some of those who sat in the pews nearest the wall could not see the speaker. The gallery pews were finished in similar style to those on the floor; and the seats were "square as a brick," and hard as the good lumber of those days was apt to be. In the winter the women carried foot stoves to keep their feet warm, and in summer both boys and girls went barefooted until nearly through their teens. "Old enough to go to meeting barefooted," was not an unmeaning joke.



On November 8th, 1795, the first auction sale of pews was had, realizing \$540 from a sale of 22. A subsequent sale of 36 pews realized \$670. These two sums, amounting to \$1,210, were about the cost of removing and fixing up the church. Pews in those days were the private property of the owner and could be disposed of by sale or bequest. The seats for persons not owning pews were not very abundant. These were for the free use of the public. One person would often own more than one pew. Jeremiah Colegrove owned seven pews. There were but 39 owners of the 58 pews.

*Baptist Church in North Adams.*—For thirteen years after the removal of this meeting house, or until 1808, there was no regularly organized church in North Adams. A Baptist preacher, named Dyer Stark, was employed to preach, a part of the time here and a part of the time in Stamford, Vt. Elder Bronson also preached in North Adams; and various itinerants of different creeds held forth as opportunity offered. The house was opened whenever a request came from a proper source.

Oliver Parker used to say that the early settlers held meetings more frequently and exhibited a deeper religious zeal when their provisions became short and their garments ragged. This has been the case with all communities, from the Jews of antiquity down to the Americans of 1857-8, the panic winter. In distresses they "call upon the name of the Lord," and too often forget him when relieved.

On the 30th of October, 1808, a Baptist church, consisting of twenty-three members, was organized by Elder Calvin Keyes. From its first organization up to the year 1828 the whole number of persons who had belonged to it was 178. The first minister was Rev. George Witherell, who preached from December 1st, 1808, to December 1st, 1813. Rev. Elijah F. Wiley preached from December 1st, 1815, to April 1st, 1817; Rev. Hosea Wheeler from the fall of 1817 to the summer of 1818; Rev. George Robinson from the fall of 1819 to the spring of 1820; Rev. Samuel Sorony from December 1st, 1820, to February 3d, 1826; and Rev. Charles B. Keyes from June 1st, 1827, to April 1st, 1834. During the pastorate of Rev. Mr. Keyes, in 1829, the old meeting house being very inconvenient in form, and much out of repair, it was deemed advisable to build another house. A brick church was built at a cost of \$3,059, of which \$128 were raised by subscription and the remainder almost wholly from the sale of pews. Edward Richmond, William E. Brayton, and David Darling were the building committee. There was a debt of some \$400, which was regarded as the value of the unsold pews. These pews were gradually disposed of, until in 1837, the four that then remained were bought by the church and made free, and the debt extinguished, the pew holders being taxed the expense pro rata. Up to this time, and in fact for some twelve years longer, the church as an organization had no title to its house of worship, which was the joint property of its several pew owners. Rev. Asa H. Palmer preached from April 1st, 1834, to





April 1st, 1836; Rev. Lemuel Covell from May 1st, 1836, to April 1st, 1838; Rev. Thomas S. Rogers from April 1st, 1838, to April 1st, 1840; Rev. John Alden from April 1st, 1840, to April 1st, 1846; and Rev. Horace J. Love from June 15th, 1846, to April 1st, 1852. During Mr. Love's pastorate the first brick church was torn down and a new one built at a cost of \$12,313.44. It was 63 by 93 feet, had a vestry with class rooms under the audience room, which with its side galleries had 160 pews. At this time the pew holders' ownership of the building ceased; and the church through its trustees came into possession of the title to the property. At this time also the yearly auction sale of rental of pews began, which since that time has afforded a fund adequate for the yearly expenditure. The building committee of the new church were Sanford Blackinton, Duty S. Tyler, and George Millard. It was dedicated June 21st, 1849, by Rev. Bartholomew Welch, D. D., then of Brooklyn, N. Y.

Rev. Miles Sanford, D.D., began his ministry July 23d, 1853, and remained until March 10th, 1871. In 1865 the church bought the two lots between its property and Eagle street for \$3,500. In 1871 the church edifice was extensively remodeled. A new front, with a tower and spire, was put on, the side galleries were exchanged for an end gallery, and a new baptistry and pulpit put in, the total expense being some \$24,000, about twice the original cost of the building. The building committee were Sanford Blackinton, C. T. Sampson, S. Burlingame, Jeremiah Wilbur, and E. S. Wilkinson. Rev. Courtland W. Anable, D.D., began his pastorate March 17th, 1872, and was dismissed March 25th, 1877. Rev. Abraham C. Osborn, D.D., preached from September 1st, 1877, until his dismissal, August 20th, 1884.

About twelve o'clock on the evening of Sunday, May 5th, 1879, a fire, starting inside the organ, destroyed that instrument and spread into the roof of the church. To cover this loss the insurance companies paid the church \$7,500. The trustees of the church, Sanford Blackinton, C. T. Sampson, and E. S. Wilkinson, were appointed a building committee. They finally accepted the plans of L. B. Valk, of New York, whose directions were followed, even to the details of the fresco decoration. The old church was torn down, with the exception of the front and tower, which were added in 1871, and a new and beautiful building was erected at a cost, including the organ, of \$42,500. The church, which covers almost the entire church lot, is of the Gothic order, with agreeably varied proportions and outline. The main room or auditorium will seat comfortably 800 people and occupies the whole of the Church street side. The vestry, with basement, occupies the whole of the Eagle street side. The main room will seat 500 persons, and is beautifully ornamented with frescoes and finished in native woods. It is connected with several subordinate rooms which are used for Sabbath school purposes. The church was formally dedicated on the 7th of September, 1880. Rev. Francis H. Rowley began preaching as pastor December 14th, 1884.



*Adams Baptist Church.*—The Baptist church in Adams was organized July 1st, 1826, with fourteen members—four males and ten females. Previously to this time there had been no regularly constituted church in the village. Aside from the Friends' meeting house the only place of worship was a small brick building which stood on the northwest corner of the lot now occupied by L. L. Brown's paper mill. Here the religiously disposed of all denominations had been accustomed, for several years, to hold union services; the pulpit being supplied with such occasional or stated preaching as circumstances afforded, without regard to sectarian differences. This building the Baptists continued to occupy after their organization into a church; and Elder Elnathan Sweet, who was then preaching in Cheshire, was engaged to give them his services as pastor half the time. This arrangement proved generally acceptable to the people, and although, from the nature of the case, the occupancy of the pulpit became more and more exclusively denominational, no serious difficulty seems to have arisen from that fact. After a year or two of service on the half time arrangement, Elder Sweet was enabled to give his whole time to the church, and continued to be its pastor until 1842, with the exception of one year (1831-2), when Rev. Henry F. Baldwin was the settled minister.

As early as 1835 the question of larger and better accommodations for the growing church and society began to be mooted. In this movement several of the leading families of the place united, and were generous contributors, who afterward connected themselves with other churches, as they were subsequently formed. A half acre of ground was secured on the west side of Commercial street, south of the mill pond, for \$250, and a neat frame building was erected on it at a cost of \$2,000. This was in 1836. The lot was conveyed in trust for the exclusive use of the Baptist church, and the building was designated for the same purpose. The funds were nominally raised by subscription, but in reality by the sale of pews, the subscribers becoming permanent owners of slips or sittings in the church—an arrangement which, so long as it existed, embarrassed the support of the ministry, and was finally abandoned with consent of the owners when it became necessary to remodel and enlarge. This latter event took place in 1852.

Meanwhile Elder Sweet had been succeeded by Rev. William M. Young, who was pastor one year (1842-3); he by Elder Loomis, who served in 1844-6, and was followed by Rev. George E. Fuller in 1847-8, when Rev. S. B. Grant became pastor and continued in that office till 1853. It was during Mr. Grant's administration that the church was enlarged and raised, a stone foundation put under it as at present, and a gallery thrown across the eastern or front end. These improvements cost \$1,300 and were paid for by subscriptions or assessments. The next pastor was Rev. N. J. Norton, who was ordained at the same time to the ministry and pastoral charge of the church in 1853, and resigned in 1855. In 1854 the organ which is now used by the church was purchased and put





in place. This was the first organ that was ever brought into the village, and it is one of the Appletons' manufacture, who were famous organ builders in their day. Mr. Norton was followed by Rev. Alfred Colburn, who was pastor for one year, 1856-7.

During the thirty years that had now elapsed since the church's organization, it had been making steady, though not rapid, progress. Other churches, meanwhile, had come into existence and taken away, from time to time, prominent members of the society. Sharp discipline, too, had been maintained—not always judiciously, perhaps—and some alienations and unpleasant ruptures had been made; but, on the whole, the state of the church, if not flourishing, was at least hopeful.

In September, 1857, Rev. E. T. Hunt, who had been appointed principal of the high school in the village, accepted the charge of the Baptist pulpit as regular supply. This position he held until March, 1863, declining to be regarded as pastor, owing to his connection with the school, though he discharged all the duties of that office faithfully and well. During his term of service the church was greatly prospered, and a considerable number of persons, who had previously been prominent and active as members of the society, were added to its communion.

Mr. Hunt was succeeded by Rev. William A. Briggs, who was pastor from 1863 till the 1st of January, 1871. The general prosperity which had attended his predecessor was continued during the ministry of Mr. Briggs. The church was steadily growing in numbers and strength, and some portions of his pastorate were marked by quite large accessions to the membership. Rev. A. B. Whipple next became pastor, in 1871, and served the church for one year, giving it as much of his time as was possible in the circumstances, his residence being in Lansingburgh, N. Y., where he was conducting a flourishing school, of which he was principal. Mr. Whipple was followed by Rev. L. B. Hibbard, who was pastor in 1872-3, when he resigned on account of ill health. About this time the church became severely crippled by financial reverses, from which it has not yet entirely recovered. Rev. Charles H. Ham was the next pastor. He was settled in 1874, and served the church for nine years—the longest pastorate, save one, in its history. Again the meeting house was renovated, modern improvements introduced into the vestry, the gallery removed, and the building painted afresh within and without, at a cost of \$800. In the winter of 1879-80 there was also quite an extensive revival, in which some forty persons were added to the church. The present pastor is Rev. C. W. Anable, D.D., who was settled in March, 1883.

The church now numbers 212 members, of whom about 170 are residents. It has a flourishing Sunday school, consisting of more than 200 scholars, with an average attendance of 160. Its deacons are Daniel Upton and B. F. Phillips. The audience room has a seating capacity of 350, and the expenses of the church are met mainly by the pew rents. Since Dr. Anable's settlement a very handsome parsonage has been built on the church lot, at a cost of \$4,000. This parsonage is owned at pres-



ent by private individuals, and is rented by the society for the use of the pastor.

*Methodism in Adams.*—The earliest authentic record of Methodism in the vicinity of Adams is found in the Methodist General Minutes for 1792, which speak of Pittsfield Circuit. It was embraced in what was then known as the Albany District, with the celebrated Freeborn Garrettson as presiding elder. During this time some two hundred persons had been converted in the Albany District, which then included the northern part of Berkshire county. It is quite probable that previous to this the old itinerants had visited the same neighborhood in some of their preaching excursions, from adjacent circuits, such as Dutchess, Cambridge, or Stockbridge Circuits, out of which the nucleus of the Pittsfield Circuit was formed.

But it is hardly probably that any considerable body of Methodists had entered Adams as early as 1784, as mentioned in Yeoman's history, for at that date there were but sixty Methodists in New York reported, and this was six years before Jesse Lee, the apostle of Methodism in New England, blew the Gospel trumpet beneath the shade of the "Old Elm" on Boston Common.

At the conference in 1796, the eccentric Lorenzo Dow, who became noted throughout the nation, offered himself for admission into the travelling connection, but his application was declined. "He lingered about the place during the session, weeping sincere tears." "I took no food," he says, "for thirty six hours afterward." In 1798, however, Dow was admitted on trial. His personal appearance is thus described by his presiding elder. "He is tall," writes Colvert, "of a very slender form; his countenance is serene, solemn but not dejected, and his words, or rather God's words delivered by him, cut like a sword." Such was the man who, sometime between the years 1799 and 1802, when he was travelling adjacent circuits, called, as evening was drawing near, at the house of Jacob Jenks, in the town of Adams. Having refreshed himself and fed his horse, he told Mr. Jenks that he desired to preach in his house that evening, it then being one of the best and most commodious houses in town. Mr. Jenks objected, but Dow insisted upon preaching at some house in the neighborhood, and invited his host to go and hear him. Upon this Mr. Jenks withdrew his refusal, and the meeting was held at once in the spacious kitchen, where many subsequent gatherings assembled. As a result of these meetings a revival broke out, the intelligence of which spread far and near, as revivals were novelties in those days. Among others who were converted through the agency of these meetings were Jacob Jenks and wife, Harris and Daniel Arnold, James Sly, and Asabel Ives and his wife.

In 1801 Pittsfield was made the head of a district, embracing all the territory which lies from the Connecticut on the south to the Canada line north, and from the Green to the Adirondack Mountains east and west, and including Cambridge, Burlington, Plattsburg, St. Albans, and part





of the Troy districts. Adams appears in the minutes as a circuit in 1802, with Samuel Merwin as preacher in charge. There were several preaching places within the bounds of the circuit besides that established at Jacob Jenks', and several miles apart. One of these appointments was at this time made in the "Notch," chiefly through the agency of the brothers Harris and Daniel Arnold, and the first meetings were held in Daniel Arnold's barn.

The services most highly prized and earnestly longed for in those early times were the quarterly meetings. At these gatherings members assembled from all parts of the extensive circuit, which reached to Petersburg, N. Y., and embraced New Ashford, Williamstown, and many school districts scattered through the intervening territory. These meetings lasted from Saturday morning until Sunday afternoon. The services consisted of preaching, quarterly conference, and an earnest evening prayer meeting on Saturday. Sabbath morning found the members up bright and early making their lodgings resound with songs of praise. Soon came the morning love feast, then followed the presiding elder's sermon, usually from one and a half to two hours long, delivered with great earnestness and fire. Then came the administration of the Lord's Supper, which carried the services far on toward Sunday evening, when the company separated. The presence of so many people, from remote sections of the circuit, gave scope for the exhibition of a primitive and generous hospitality. Almost invariably every bed in the neighborhood of the place of meeting was appropriated by the sisters, while the brethren prepared couches upon the kitchen floors, of blankets, buffalo robes, and other suitable materials near at hand.

In sustaining these meetings Mr. Harris Arnold, familiarly known as Father Arnold, bore the leading part. His home became the preachers' home, at which they stayed during their visits to the appointment in his neighborhood, and in his house one of their number, Friend Draper, resided during his ministerial term upon the charge.

From 1802 to 1824 Adams continued as part of a circuit either called by its own name or by that of Petersburg, but up to this latter date there had been no regular preaching in the village of North Adams.

*Methodism in North Adams.*—Some time in the year 1823 Methodism had its introduction into the village of North Adams, in this manner: Mr. Ebenezer Alden moved from Pownal to North Adams, and about the same time a young man named Josiah Hayden came to work for Captain Giles Tinker as a machinist. These two were drawn together, and in company went frequently to the meetings at the Notch. Mr. Hayden soon obtained an exhorter's license and started a meeting at the house of Father Alden on Center street. The result was a revival, the conversion of sixty-four persons, and the foundation of a church. In this work they were much aided by a young preacher named Elisha Andrews, who, passing through the place on his way to the seat of conference, and hearing of the good work, remained with them several days. A local preacher



named Lewis, from Petersburg, N. Y., who had labored with them in the revival, formed a class and organized the society in proper form. Among the original members were Ebenezer Alden and wife, Giles Tinker and wife, Josiah Hayden, Hart Ives and wife, and Thomas McClellan and wife.

The society in the beginning met for worship in various private dwellings, at the school house, and in the shop of Mr. Tinker, then located on the south side of Main street.

In the summer of 1824 the society purchased a lot on Center street for \$30. The deed is dated June 21st, 1824. They also bought for a small sum an unfinished frame building, which stood near the north branch of the Hoosac River, on Lincoln street. This building was removed to the lot prepared for it and temporarily fitted up. The floor boards were loose, the benches were without backs for awhile, and four years elapsed ere the walls were plastered. A large share of the original outlay was borne by Mr. Tinker. The original trustees were Ebenezer Alden, Edward Holden, Harris Arnold, Giles Tinker, and Orson Wells.

For the years 1824 and 1825 Friend Draper was preacher in charge of the circuit. In 1826 Billy Hibbard was appointed. He was a memorable character, notable for his extraordinary wit, his devoted life, and useful labors. Hibbard labored in the church about fifty years, devotedly and successfully.

In 1827 John Nixon and Nathaniel Kellogg were the preachers, in 1828 John Nixon and H. Eames, and in 1829 D. Holmes and Russell M. Little. D. Holmes was returned in 1830 with F. G. Hibbard. In 1831 J. M. Weaver and Edward F. Whiteside traveled the circuit, and at the ensuing conference of 1832 J. M. Moore was reappointed with J. G. Barker as associate. At this session of the New York Conference in 1832, it was divided. Part of it was organized into the Troy Conference, and Adams was included in the Troy District of the new conference, with which it has ever since been connected. In the year 1833 Adams was separated from Williamstown as a charge, and Rev. Wright Hazen was appointed preacher, and remained two years. He was succeeded, in 1835, by Freeborn Garrettson Hibbard, who became distinguished not only as a preacher but as an author. It was during his pastorate that the Sunday school of the church was organized mainly through the persistent efforts of Mrs. Hibbard and Mrs. Harvey Arnold, who made a personal canvass of the village to secure scholars. About the same time a choir was organized under the leadership of J. D. Stewart. The first instrument introduced as an accompaniment was a bass viol, to which were added a flute, a clarionet, and a violin, to the great disgust of the presiding elder. In 1836-7 Joseph Eames and R. Westcott were the preachers. Orrin Pier preached from 1838 to 1840, and Rev. Luman A. Sanford was appointed to the circuit in 1841, and served the full term of two years. During the year 1842 the second church edifice was projected and partially built. They sold their old building on Center street to the Roman Catholics,





who, after using it for some years, sold it to the French Catholics, who, in their turn, sold it to be used as a livery stable.

The society then purchased the lot where their present church now stands and began to build upon it, and in the year 1843 it was completed and dedicated by Rev. John B. Stratton, the presiding elder. The building committee were Harvey Arnold and Larunna Bliss, but the society were indebted to Mr. Harris Arnold more deeply than to any other. The building cost \$4,000, and was called the handsomest church edifice then in town.

Rev. Timothy Benedict preached from 1843 to 1845, and Peter P. Harrower from 1845 to 1847. Thomas W. Pearson occupied the post from 1847 to 1849. North Adams had hitherto been part of a circuit, but it was now organized into a station. The names of the pastors are as follows: 1849 to 1851, Thomas Dodson; 1851 to 1853, Rev. William P. Gray; 1853 to 1855, Peter Stover; 1855 to 1857, Samuel Meredith; 1857 to 1859, Rev. B. O. Meeker; 1859 to 1861 the beloved and lamented Egbert H. Foster, who died February 14th, 1861, in his thirty-eighth year. Chester F. Burdick preached for a short time; Rev. A. J. Jutkins until 1863. Rev. R. J. Wade remained one year, and Sherman M. Merrill preached from 1864 to 1867 inclusive. The centennial services of the denomination were held in 1866, and the address was delivered by William R. Brown, of Pittsfield. William H. Meeker was pastor until 1869, Richard Meredith remained one year, and T. A. Griffin was appointed pastor in 1870. The winter of 1870-71 witnessed a revival in the church which resulted in nearly sixty conversions.

At a meeting of the official board, held October 9th, 1871, Harvey Arnold proposed to the board that he would give \$30,000 for himself and family toward the erection of a new church edifice, to cost not less than \$50,000, or in proportion of three to every two dollars given by all others toward the same object above that sum. This proposition was at once accepted; and the action of the board was ratified at a public meeting of the church and congregation, held on the Monday evening following. The following building committee were elected: Harvey Arnold, president; R. G. Walden, Henry A. Tower, Eli J. Clark, E. H. Arnold, L. C. Rand, and Benjamin G. Olds. Plans and specifications were furnished by Cummings & Burt, of Troy, N. Y., and the building contract was awarded to J. Simmons & Son, of Philmont, N. Y. The church was completed in the autumn of 1873 at a cost of about \$60,000. The audience room with the gallery will seat 1,400 people. It was formally dedicated on Tuesday, December 20th, 1873. Two former pastors, Rev. J. A. Griffin and Rev. S. Meredith, were present and took part in the exercises. The formal presentation of the church for dedication was made by Harvey Arnold. The dedicatory sermon was preached by Bishop Janes.

Rev. H. C. Farrar was appointed in 1874 and occupied the pulpit for three years. Rev. H. C. Sexton succeeded him and remained a short time. Rev. J. W. Eaton preached for three years; Rev. S. M. Laughlin



a short time; Rev. Dr. Samuel McKean preached for three years and was succeeded in 1884 by Rev. J. W. Thompson. The present membership is upward of 650, which is a larger number than any other church of the same denomination in the county, except the one in Pittsfield.

*Universalist Church.*—The first Universalist society in North Adams was organized in the year 1842, under the ministry of Rev. William Wilcox, formerly of Vermont. There had been occasional preaching prior to 1840. In that year Rev. Mr. Beckwith preached every few weeks in the third story of Arcade Hall. During the years 1841 and 1842 Rev. Mr. Wilcox preached, and in 1843 Stephen B. Brown purchased for the use of the society the building on Center street used by the Methodists as a church, for the sum of \$450. The first settled minister was Rev. Hiram Torrey, who remained during the years 1843 and 1844. Rev. J. D. Mandell preached in 1845 and 1846, Rev. Charles C. Hughes in 1847 and 1848, and Rev. Mr. Peck preached occasionally after Mr. Hughes' departure until the arrival of Rev. Zenas Cook, in 1849, who remained until 1851.

About this time the society not having taken a proper deed of the property on Center street it was taken by the creditors of Stephen B. Brown. The society were not discouraged, however, but in 1851 purchased of S. W. Brayton, at a cost of \$900, the lot on State street which forms the present site of their church, and erected upon it the building they now occupy. It contains seventy slips and will seat five hundred persons. The building was dedicated January 1st, 1852, and Rev. O. D. Miller was installed pastor. He remained until 1856 when Rev. William H. Waggoner was installed as his successor.

*Congregational Church, North Adams.*—Although the first meeting house was built of logs in 1766 by settlers whose religious preferences were Congregational, it was probably not until the year 1776 that they assumed the form of a Congregational church and society. The first and only pastor was Rev. Samuel Todd, who was settled in the autumn of 1776, and was dismissed between eleven and twelve years afterward. The early settlers disposed of their lands to purchasers from Rhode Island, many of whom were Quakers; and the population thus becoming changed the Congregational interest died out. The records of this early church are lost and the particulars of its history cannot now be known. For a period of fifty years or more there was very little Congregational preaching in town and comparatively little attention was paid to preaching of any kind.

About the year 1825 or 1826 John W. Yeomans, then a tutor in Williams College, began to preach in North Adams, at first occasionally and then regularly, in a school house on the corner of Main and Eagle streets, and a small band of hearers became attached to him as a congregation. This little company soon resolved to organize a church, and for this purpose an ecclesiastical council assembled on the 19th of April, 1827. There were twenty-two original members, seven males and fifteen females.





Of these sixteen were from the Congregational church in Williamstown, and six united on profession of their faith. The public exercises were held in the Baptist meeting house, the use of which was granted for the occasion, and the sermon was preached by Rev. E. D. Griffin, D. D., of Williams College. Eli Northam and Artemas Crittenden were elected and ordained as deacons. On the 29th of September, 1827, a committee was appointed to superintend the building of a church edifice, and on the 5th of September, 1828, a unanimous call was extended to Rev. John W. Yeomans to become the pastor of the church. The call was accepted and Mr. Yeomans was ordained and installed on the 12th of November following. The new meeting house was dedicated on the same day. During Mr. Yeoman's ministry the church entered into an alliance with the church in Florida, sharing with that church in the ministrations of the pastor and the support of the Gospel. Mr. Yeomans was a person of considerable literary attainments; he wrote a sketch of the history of the town of Adams which was published in 1829 in a history of Berkshire county, and he was afterward president of Lafayette College, in Easton, Pennsylvania. The first meeting house, erected partly by the assistance of friends of religion abroad, was built of brick, on Church Hill, on a site opposite the Baptist church. The building was sixty-five by forty feet, with full gallery; and with the lot, bell, and stoves, cost about \$4,000. The society received assistance for a time from the Berkshire and Massachusetts Missionary Societies, in supplying the desk. The seats in the meeting house were subjected to annuities to defray expenses. Mr. Yeomans was dismissed February 16th, 1832; Rev. Caleb B. Tracy was installed pastor July 10th, 1832, and was dismissed February 26th, 1834; Rev. Alvah Day was installed pastor May 26th, 1835, and was dismissed May 24th, 1836; Rev. Ezekiel Russell was installed June 22d, 1836, and was dismissed April 24th, 1839; the Rev. Robert Crawford was installed August 20th, 1840. After a long and useful pastorate of fifteen years he was dismissed September 28th, 1855. During his ministry the church membership and congregation had gradually increased to such an extent that the meeting house was too small, and in 1846 an addition of eighteen feet was made to the rear, which, together with the land, cost \$1,800. An organ was also put in at a cost of \$1,000, and a bell weighing 700 pounds, and costing \$250. The church edifice was eighty-three by forty feet, with sixty-six pews below and twenty-six above, and would seat comfortably five hundred persons. The whole property was valued at about \$5,500. Rev. Albert Paine succeeded Mr. Crawford and was installed December 3d, 1856, and was dismissed April 21st, 1862; Rev. W. Henry McGiffert was installed May 13th, 1863, and was dismissed March 1st, 1865. During his ministry, on the 20th of July, 1863, at a parish meeting, it was voted to build a new church. Sylvander Johnson, William S. Blackinton, A. P. Butler, Joel Bacon, and James Hunter were selected a building committee. The edifice was built of brick and occupies the ground where the old one stood. The



church proper is eighty-eight feet long by sixty-four wide. In the rear of the church, communicating with it by an enclosed passage way, is a chapel thirty-eight by fifty-two feet, and an infant class room twenty-one by fourteen feet opening into the chapel by folding doors. The corner stone was laid October 6th, 1863, and the church was dedicated September 6th, 1865. A bell weighing 5,125 pounds, and costing over \$3,000, hangs in the tower of the church—the gift of Mr. Samual J. Whitton, of Cole-raine. The cost of the building was about \$33,000.

After the dismissal of Mr. McGiffert the pulpit was occupied by Rev. Addison Bullard until April 1st, 1866, when Rev. Washington Gladden was engaged to supply it for one year. On the 28th of February, 1867, he accepted an unanimous call to the pastorate of the church. Mr. Gladden is well known as an able preacher and a man of considerable literary attainments. He remained until 1871, when he resigned to accept the position of one of the editors of the "*New York Independent*." He has written several books, among them being "From the Hub to the Hudson." He has also been for several years a contributor to the "*Century*" and other notable periodicals. Rev. Lewellyn Pratt preached from 1871 to 1876. He was afterward professor of rhetoric in Williams College, and then professor of theology in the Hartford Theological Seminary.

On the 26th of April, 1877, a semi-centennial celebration was held in the Congregational church, at which a memorial sermon was preached by Rev. Lewellyn Pratt in the morning, and a reminiscence meeting was held in the afternoon.

December 11th, 1877, Rev. Theodore J. Manger was installed as pastor, and he has filled that position since that time. The installation sermon was preached by Noah Porter, D D., of Yale College. Mr. Manger belongs in the front rank of American preachers; his style is remarkable for its clearness, beauty, and strength. He has written several books which have attracted wide attention in the United States and in England; notably "On the Threshold," and "The Freedom of Faith."

*Episcopal Churches.*—The following is a transcript from the register of official acts of the Rev. Gideon Bostwick, rector of St. James', Great Barrington, and missionary of the English Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, from June, 1770, to June, 1793.

"1783. Adams, Octob'r 2. Baptized Josiah, Sam'l, Elisha and Mary, sons and d'r of Elias Jones and Elizabeth his wife. Israel, Daniel and Charles, sons of Israel Jones and Alithea his wife.

"This is the first service of this church known to us. It occurred in the year of peace, 1783, certainly a good omen for her future.

"The same clergyman officiated with such frequency as he could at Lanesborough and Williamstown. At the former the mother parish of this part of Berkshire was founded, and at the latter the presence of near relatives was an attraction.

"St. John's, North Adams, and St. Mark's, Adams, owe their birth therefore to Lanesborough and Williamstown lying on either side of them.





"The Rev. Samuel B. Shaw, D.D., rector of St. Luke's, Lanesborough, for many years, cared for such members of this Church as resided in this town. His recorded acts extend from 1831 to 1861 and comprise baptisms, marriages, and funerals.

"In June 1855 Dr. Shaw and Rev. R. J. Parvin, of Pittsfield, held a service in the Methodist church, North Adams. They then requested a young Williams College student (now the Rev. William Tatlock, D. D., of Connecticut) to canvass the place for pledges of support for a missionary. The immediate result was, that several people drove over during the summer to the Sunday afternoon services which Mr. Tatlock was then holding in Williamstown, and in September asked him to hold a service in North Adams. He did so, in the Universalist Church, and had a congregation of about one hundred and fifty persons. This service was regularly maintained until December by Mr. Tatlock.

"On the evening of December 11th, 1855, a meeting was held and a parish organized. Rev Wm. M. Willian was appointed to take charge by the Diocesan Board of Missions. The name of St. John's parish was chosen and adopted.

"The first officers were as follows: Rector, Rev. William M. Willian; senior warden, General Andrew A. Richmond; junior warden, Wm. P. Brayton; vestrymen, J. O. Tucker, Rob't N. Willian, Wm. Tatlock, G. W. Adams, William W. Pratt and John Lidford.

"After a time the services were held in 'Harmony Hall' instead of the Universalist Church. The first Church building was of wood, erected at a cost of \$2,900. The present edifice was built on the same site, being completed and consecrated in 1869. It was the personal offering of Mrs. Hiram Sibley of Rochester, N. Y., but formerly of North Adams.

"Separate services were held in the Methodist church, Adams, '60-62, by Rev. Wm. Tatlock, who had meanwhile been ordained, and became rector of St. John's, North Adams. Subsequently a parish was organized there by Rev. Robert Weeks under the name of St. Mark's.

"For years the faithful little band who constituted St. Mark's sojourned in a hired upper room. In 1883 their present beautiful church was completed and occupied, since which the parish has grown apace. For the most part the same rector has served the two parishes at the north and south villages respectively.—Now each has sufficient strength and work to employ separate clergymen. Williamstown likewise has its own pastor, so that there are three clergymen in 1885, each with his proper work, where thirty years ago one young layman, an under graduate of Williams College, was sowing the seed with such aid as the rectors of Lanesborough and Pittsfield could extend."

*The Roman Catholics.*—Several Irish families settled in North Adams as early as 1825, but they held no organized religious services until 1848, when Father Edward Cavanaugh, then pastor in Pittsfield, established a mission in that town, and said mass once in three months in some of the Irish houses. The first mass was celebrated in the house of Michael Ryan, in the "Union." The Roman Catholics then numbered about twenty families. Father Patrick Cuddihy succeeded Father Cavanaugh as pastor in Pittsfield, and attended the mission in North Adams. The first church was built on Center street about this time. Father Edward H. Purcell succeeded Father Cuddihy in 1860, and Father Charles Lynch was appointed his assistant in the same year. In less than two years the



Roman Catholic population had so increased that Father Lynch was appointed pastor in North Adams with missions in South Adams, Williamstown, and at the east end of the Hoosac Tunnel. From November, 1862, until 1883 Father Lynch labored assiduously for the flock intrusted to his care. He bought a lot of land on Eagle street and began the present church edifice in 1864. The corner stone was laid in the summer of 1867, and the church was completed and dedicated in July, 1869. In the meantime, seeing the need of providing for the other parts of his parish, he bought the old brick building on College Hill in Williamstown and had it repaired and consecrated for a church. He then bought the old Congregational church in South Adams, moved it to its present site, had it enlarged, remodeled, and dedicated in 1870. At the east end of the tunnel and at the central shaft halls were procured and mass was celebrated once a month.

A few years afterward, as Father Lynch saw the debt of the church diminishing, he placed in the tower of it a large bell and a set of chimes. In this he was liberally assisted by the manufacturers and citizens of North Adams, one manufacturing company contributing over eight hundred dollars for that purpose. After the division of the town the parish was divided, and Father Lynch had the satisfaction of announcing to his parishioners that their church was out of debt. He then determined to build a school and convent, and with that intention he bought a much desired lot on the corner of Eagle and Union streets at a cost of \$16,000. He tore down the old buildings in that lot and built a large parochial residence in their stead. He then moved the old parish house from Eagle to Union street and built the St. Francis Institute at a cost of about \$40,000. This building contains ten school rooms capable of accommodating six hundred children, and a large hall on the first floor. Father Lynch lived to see this hall completed and hoped to enjoy many years of rest from hard labor and anxiety, but on the 28th of May, 1883, he was stricken with paralysis while preparing to say mass for one of his deceased parishioners. He lingered but two days, but when visited recognized those who visited him. He was fifty-three years old when he died. He had been a priest for twenty-six years, all but five of which were spent in North Adams. Father Lynch was severe in his denouncement of crime, but was kind and benevolent in the treatment of his people. He was cut off in the prime of life, and his untimely death caused universal regret. He was succeeded by Father Charles E. Burke. The English speaking Roman Catholic population in North Adams now numbers about 3,500 people.

Father E. P. McCort took charge of the parish at South Adams September 12th, 1875, and died there in January, 1880. During his pastorate he built a parochial residence at a cost of \$16,000. He was succeeded by Father Dennis C. Morin.

*Blackinton Union Church.*—There is no organized church in Blackinton, but for more than forty years there has been regular preaching





there, held at first in a school house and later in a small public hall provided for the purpose by the S. Blackinton Woolen Company. Professor John Tatlock, of Williams College, preached there for many years and was succeeded by Professor A. L. Perry of the same institution, who occupied the pulpit until the year 1875, when an arrangement was made with the pastors of the Baptist, Methodist, and Congregational churches in North Adams, by which they preach in Blackinton in turn. In 1871 the congregation having become too large for the public hall in which they met, Sanford Blackinton built and presented to the village a handsome church building, capable of seating 300 persons, at an expense of \$10,000. In 1879 he presented the church with a fine pipe organ. While the Christian people in Blackinton are united for church work in their union church they maintain their membership mainly with the churches in North Adams.

*French (R. C.) Congregation of North Adams.*—The French Canadian congregation was established in 1870, by the Rt. Rev. P. T. O'Reilly, bishop of Springfield, who kindly granted the permission asked by the numerous French families in North Adams, of having a pastor of their own nationality. Up to that time the French had worshipped with the Irish Catholics of St. Francis' Church. The first pastor of the French church was Rev. Charles Crevier, of the diocese of Montreal. He took charge of the congregation in January, 1871. At that time there were 200 French families in North Adams, and as there were about 100 French families also in South Adams, Father Crevier found himself at the head of a large congregation and mission.

In 1871, there being no French church, the people rented the old Irish chapel on Center street. After four years this chapel was abandoned for the basement of a new church, which the congregation had commenced building in a slightly place on East Main Street. The first service attended in this basement was December 25th, 1874.

The financial crisis of 1876 having paralyzed all efforts made to finish the church, the congregation remained with a debt of \$24,000. This debt was gradually reduced to \$8,000, which is the actual amount on which the church pays interest. There are at present 325 French families in North Adams. As the French population increased rapidly in South Adams a new parish was formed there, and Father Crevier remained with the North Adams congregation.

In 1881 a French benevolent society was established, under the name of St. John Baptist. It has 150 members. This society pays \$5.00 a week to any of its members disabled by sickness.

For the last two years a French school has gathered nearly a hundred pupils who, with the English, learn also their mother tongue.

Many of the French have become American citizens by naturalization. Quite a number have become property holders, and they are happy to look upon North Adams as a home for themselves and their families.



## SCHOOLS AND SCHOOL HOUSES.

On the 31st of December, 1782, it was "voted to raise the sum of three pounds for the support of a grammar school for the year ensuing." On the 17th of August, 1783, the same amount was voted for a grammar school. At the March meeting, 1785, it was "voted that £150 be raised for the support of schools in this town." This allowance was so liberal that it was not all expended; for, at a town meeting April 3d, 1786, it was "voted that the money granted last year for the use of schools and not laid out be appropriated to the same use this year."

The question of school districts then came up and proved a stumbling block for many years. At the last named town meeting it was "voted that the selectmen and assessors of the town divide the town into proper districts." But they evidently paid but little attention to this vote for on the 13th of January, 1789, nearly three years afterward, it was "voted that the selectmen divide the town into proper districts." On the 11th of May, 1789, a committee of thirteen was appointed "to advise with the selectmen upon best method to divide the town into school districts." On the 3d of May, 1790, the people getting impatient at the slow movements of so large a body, the "selectmen and committee appointed on division of the town into school districts were instructed immediately to report."

These public servants, however, construed the word "immediately" very liberally, as no record is made of any report until the 9th of May, 1791. It was then "voted to accept the report of the committee appointed to divide the town into school districts agreeable to their plan." At the annual town meeting in 1791, £100 were "raised for the support of free schools," to be paid in produce at certain stipulated prices, and appropriated according to the number of children in each district.

On the 1st of April, 1793, it was "voted that the interest of the rent or sale of the school lands in this town be appropriated to the use of schools only." Israel Jones, Elijah Sprague, and Ephraim Whipple were appointed a committee to investigate. They reported nearly £1,000 due, including principal and interest. On the 13th of May, 1793, a committee of three, consisting of Elijah Sprague, Humphrey Tiffany, and Philip Mason were appointed "to prosecute and obtain the town's property in lands granted to the original proprietors for schools and ministerial purposes." This committee was discharged August 22d, 1794, and another was appointed October 3d, 1794. It seems that quite a sum was realized from these lands, for in 1829 the school fund amounted to \$4,547 invested in lands, which yielded an annual rent of about \$270, which was distributed among the districts according to the number of persons over 21 years of age. The school fund long ago became merged in the general property of the town; and the appropriations for schools are now raised by direct taxation.

The school books of olden times were poorly adapted for youthful minds. Webster's Spelling Book, the third part, and the New Testa-





ment were the principal reading books. These books were so scarce and costly that the pupils loaned them to each other. To purchase them it was necessary to send to Williamstown or Pittsfield. "The Young Man's Companion" was the first arithmetic in which federal currency was used. The earliest mention of federal currency in the town records was in 1793, when it was voted that the collector was to be paid three cents on the dollar. Prior to this time, in Pike's and all other arithmetics, the old English denominations of pounds, shillings, and pence were used and all accounts were so kept. It would puzzle a Yankee at the present day to reckon interest on a note in pounds, shillings, and pence as his great-grandfather did.

Even as late as 1814 the school books in use were limited in number and stilted in character. There were some excellent reading books for high schools, but wholly inappropriate for common schools; notably the "Columbian Orator," and the "American Preceptor." Many of the bombastic words could scarcely be pronounced, much less understood by the pupils. The other school books were "Moore's Geography," "Federal Currency," "Pike's Arithmetic," and "Murray's Grammar;" the last two very difficult of comprehension. There were few educated teachers. The study of grammar was regarded as a waste of time, and arithmetic was not considered a necessary accomplishment for young ladies.

Most of the scholars of that day finished their schooling at the age of eleven or fourteen years. Those who could work were taken from school young. The male teachers received from eight to twelve dollars per month, and boarded around; and for such pay many incompetent and ill-natured pedagogues were necessarily hired. It was often the case that the teachers lacked either the mental qualifications for imparting knowledge, or the power of good government, or the general disposition which wins the respect and love of their pupils. There were many worthy exceptions; but it is nevertheless a fact that corporal punishment was the main reliance of teachers, even of the gentle sex; and instead of black-boards, "black and blue" spots abounded.

The schools were kept by men about three months in the winter, and by women three or four months in the summer. While their ancestors were allowed but a few mouthfuls, as it were, of education, the young people of to-day can enjoy a full and hearty meal.

The town of North Adams remained one school district until 1841.

A second school house was built on Center street about 1826, and another at the Union, opposite the tannery, about 1831. A school house was built on State street where the "*Hoosac Valley News*" office now stands, and the brick school house on Chesnut street was built in 1849.

In 1841 the town of Adams was divided into three school districts,—the Eastern, which used the old school house near the Baptist church; the Centre District; and the Western District, for which the school house on State street was built.

In the south village the character of the schools of about this time



was much the same as in North Adams. They were all ungraded schools of the old type, in which the common branches only were taught, and those but poorly. If reading, writing, and ciphering could be taught, and these at the smallest expense to the community, the people were content. In those times well educated and efficient teachers were scarce. The low wages offered, and the hardships of the pedagogue in boarding around, and the difficulty in properly controlling pupils, who could find little inducement to study under the system then in vogue, did not tend to call many capable persons into the teachers' profession.

From 1835 to 1840 the educational interests of the south part of the town were not at so low an ebb as those of the north. This was chiefly due, as Gov. Briggs remarked, to the fact that "a spark of the pilgrim fire had dropped there," referring to the Robinson families and some others of the same stock, who had settled there and kindled an educational flame. But while the public schools of the north part were languishing, two private schools were established, which tended somewhat to supply the lack. A young man by the name of Eastman, possessing means and a philanthropic spirit, built a school house and opened a private school for young ladies. This was conducted for some time by a Miss Amsden, and afterward by Mary Emerson, until the school was discontinued through lack of pecuniary support. A boys' school was opened also, in a building where the Wilson House now stands, by Mr. Parsons, and continued till the building of the old Drury Academy. Nathan Drury gave \$500 to provide chemical and philosophical apparatus for Mr. Parson's school. At about this time the need of better educational facilities began to be felt and discussed. Dr. E. S. Hawkes and Dr. Isaac Hodges interested one Nathan Drury, a well to do farmer of Florida, in the project of building an academy, and soon afterward, Mr. Drury having been taken fatally ill, shortly before his death he made a will wherein the sum of \$3,000 was bequeathed and left in trust for the purpose of founding a school to be known as

*Drury Academy.*—The following interesting extract from the will is herewith given:

"I give and bequeath and leave in trust Three Thousand Dollars to erect an Academy in the village of North Adams, in the County of Berkshire, to be called Drury Academy, and I constitute and appoint Isaac Hodges to select a suitable piece of ground, buy it and erect a suitable building of Brick or Marble for said Academy with an inscription on marble in some suitable place of my name, the name of the Academy, the time of my decease and such other inscription as he may think proper, and I hereby direct my executor hereafter named to pay to the said Hodges the forementioned sum as he shall want to use it to buy the site and erect said building, which is to be built within three years after my decease. Said Hodges shall associate with himself twelve persons more and be incorporated or apply to be incorporated as the corporation of Drury Academy, and if incorporated by the Legislature they may make By-Laws to govern said institution as they shall think proper and if said associates do not obtain an act of incorporation, they may make By-Laws to govern





themselves and when said corporation or association shall diminish below the number of thirteen by death or removal from the county they shall elect members to fill their places and said Academy and premises shall belong to the association or corporation of Drury Academy of North Adams so long as it is used for the instruction of youth in the different branches of literature, but when it shall be neglected to be so used for that purpose for *one year* it shall become the property of my heirs."

Dated August 6th, 1840.

In accordance with the directions of the will Dr. Hodges selected the following gentlemen as the board of trustees: Josiah Q. Robinson, Thomas Tower, Amasa Bixby, Elihu S. Hawkes, Thomas Robinson, William E. Brayton, Alpheus Smith, Edmond B. Penniman, Sanford Blackinton, Harvey Arnold, Stephen B. Brown, and Benjamin Hathaway.

The trustees petitioned the Legislature for an act of incorporation, which was passed March 17th, 1841, and Isaac Hodges, Thomas Robinson, and William E. Brayton, their associates and successors, were made a corporation by the name of Drury Academy.

The first grounds for the academy were procured and prepared by Dr. E. S. Hawkes. A sharp controversy arose in regard to the location—some preferring the low land somewhere between Main street and the river—but it was finally decided to set the beacon on the hill. To afford proper space for the foundation it was found necessary to cut down the hill seventeen feet. The work was done in six weeks at a cost of \$400. Thirteen feet below the surface, under the summit, was found a tree about fifteen inches in diameter, imbedded in gravel, showing that the hill was formed by a mighty rush of water from the north, bringing all kinds of rocks and trees with it.

At the first meeting of the trustees, February 15th, 1843, Stephen Brown, Alpheus Smith, and Dr. E. S. Hawkes were appointed a committee to procure a suitable teacher to take charge of the academy. The committee were authorized to give the use of the academy and sufficient lands adjoining the same for the use of the school to the teacher, he keeping the same in repair, and the academy building insured to the amount of \$2,000. A committee was appointed to draft a code of by-laws for the regulation and government of the academy. April 11th, 1843, the following by-laws were reported by the committee and adopted by the board of trustees:

"Art. 1. The government of the seminary is to be vested in the principal teacher for the time being; who shall have power to make such regulations from time to time as he shall deem essential to the welfare of the students under his charge, provided such regulations meet the approbation of the Board of Trustees.

"Art. 2. No student shall be received into the institution as a member who does not sustain a good moral character; and the Trustees shall be judge of the fact.

"Art. 3. The Trustees shall from time to time decide upon what terms students may be admitted, the duration and number of the vacations, etc., until some standing by-law be made.

"Art. 4. Every student shall attend public worship on the Sabbath unless previously excused, and shall be present at morning and evening prayers on other days.



"Art. 5. If any students deface or injure the building or any property belonging to the institution in any way, he shall forfeit a sum equal to the damage or such a sum as shall be considered proper by the Board of Trustees.

"Art. 6. No student shall leave town without the permission of the principal or his or her parent or guardian.

"Art. 7. There shall be an annual public examination at the close of the summer term. And there shall be an examination at the close of each of the other terms. And there shall be an exhibition annually, at the close of the summer term.

"Art. 8. The principal shall keep a register of the attendance, scholarship, and general deportment of each student to be examined by the trustees or the parents and guardians of the pupils, or to be transmitted to them if necessary.

"Art. 9. All the property of the corporation to be in charge and under the control of the Board of Trustees, or a committee of their body, duly chosen for that purpose.

"Art. 10. There shall be a meeting of the trustees annually on the second Tuesday of April, and such other meetings as may be necessary, which may be called by the president at the request of three members of the corporation and written notice posted up at some public place in the village by the president shall be sufficient—not less than seven days before the meeting.

"Art. 11. The officers of the corporation shall be a president, treasurer, and secretary; the two former shall be members of the corporation but the latter may be any member that the corporation select.

"Art. 12. The corporators shall be called the Board of Trustees of Drury Academy.

"Art. 13. The officers above named shall be chosen by ballot on the second Tuesday of April.

"Art. 14. Any trustee of said board may resign his trust at any annual meeting thereof and the board shall thereupon proceed to fill such vacancy by ballot. And when any vacancy shall happen by death or removal such vacancy shall be filled in manner aforesaid.

"Art. 15. The By-Laws may be altered, added to, or repealed by a majority of the board at any annual meeting of the same; provided notice of such intended change be given in the manner provided in the tenth article.

"Art. 16. The secretary shall record the By-Laws together with the act of incorporation and such parts of the will of Nathan Drury as relate to the legacy for building an Academy, and all other documents deemed necessary by the trustees and shall also keep an accurate record of all proceedings, at the regular meetings of the said Board of Trustees.

"Art. 17. Not less than seven members of the corporation shall make a quorum for doing business."

The first academy building was erected in 1843. It was built of brick with marble trimmings, 45 by 60 feet, with two stories and a basement. On the first floor were two school rooms. In the second story were one large school room and two small recitation rooms. It was a plain yet substantial structure, built under the supervision of Dr. Hodges, who was commended by the trustees, and the same was accepted by them in trust for the use specified in the will of Nathan Drury. The building was now completed, and Mrs. Freelove Drury, widow of the legatee, pre-





sented a bell to the institution, and Lyman Thompson was engaged as principal. The school was conducted by him for eight years, and at one time reached a membership of about one hundred.

That the school finally fell into a decline under his charge would appear from a record of a meeting of the trustees under date of April 10th, 1849. "Dr. Isaac Hodges said that he wished it distinctly understood that it was his opinion that the school could never recover from its low and declining condition without a change of principal."

The condition and prospects of the school were so discouraging to the trustees, that at an adjourned meeting on the 29th of October, 1850, it was voted "to choose a committee of three to advise with Mr. Thompson and the town school committee in relation to establishing a high school in connection with the academy." An arrangement to this end was effected, and in 1851 a free high school was first established in North Adams, William Pitt Porter succeeding Mr. Thompson, and remaining in charge until the fall of 1854. The public school was kept but six months each year, but the principal often rented the building and conducted a private school for the balance of the time. It was voted by the trustees, April 12th, 1853, "that the second story of the Academy be rented to Mr. Porter for three months for \$10; also to allow him \$2.50 for the repairs he has made." Jarvis Rockwell succeeded Mr. Porter in the fall of 1854, and taught two terms. Then Thomas Gorman taught two terms. In 1856 the school passed under the charge of Frank Shepard, who taught with a fair measure of success for about three years. Other teachers who taught for one or two terms were: Mr. Robinson, Mr. Williams, Hoxey Hall, and F. P. Brown. In the spring of 1865 A. D. Miner was placed in charge of the school, and he has continued to the present, a period of twenty years.

On the 27th of September, 1847, the first examining committee was chosen, consisting of James E. Marshall, Ezra D. Whitaker, and Benjamin Hathaway. It was the duty of this committee to examine, from time to time, into the condition of the school, and to advise with the teacher in regard to the management thereof; also to confer with the principal in regard to the hiring of assistant teachers.

On the 2d of March, 1866, it was unanimously voted by the trustees to let to the town of Adams, for a term of years (ninety-nine years being the time in the lease) the academy property, the Drury Academy and lot, the right and privilege of taking down the old building and of grading the lot for the erection thereon by the town of a better building for school purposes.

On the 9th of November, 1867, it was voted to pay all debts standing against the institution, and pass over the balance of the funds of the corporation to the building committee of the town of Adams for the purchase of a town clock for the new building.

The town of Adams having voted appropriations and appointed a building committee, the old Drury Academy building was taken down



in the spring of 1867, and the hill again cut down seventeen feet, and the present fine edifice erected at a cost of about \$60,000. Messrs. Harvey Arnold, R. H. Wells, J. B. Jackson, A. W. Richardson, William Martin, and A. P. Butler constituted the building committee. F. W. Cummings was the architect, and Henry Pierce and S. H. Horton the builders. The building was constructed of brick, with brown freestone trimmings, 60 by 80 feet, four stories high, slate-roofed, with a cupola for the town clock. An annex of three stories has since been built, at a cost of \$12,000, with special reference to accommodating the high school. The entire structure contains twenty school rooms, a large hall, an office for the superintendent of schools, chemical laboratory, basements, with ample play rooms with cement floors, and it is heated throughout by steam. It will well accommodate 1,000 pupils. In one of the halls is a marble slab, containing the following inscription :

## DRURY ACADEMY.

"Nathan Drury Esq., the benevolent  
 Founder of this institution was born at Temple, N. H.,  
 March 20, 1773; died at Florida, Mass., Aug. 6,  
 1840. In his last will he left a generous bequest  
 to erect this edifice, which was completed June, 1843,  
 to be occupied for the Education of youth and  
 when it shall cease to be so occupied for one year it  
 shall revert to the heirs of the donors.

Die est benefacere.

"The original Building was taken down and  
 the present Edifice erected by the town of Adams  
 for public schools, A. D., 1867."

By the above inscription it will be seen that the first academy building stood for a period of 24 years. During this time it does not appear that there was ever any well defined systematic course of study for the school, or any formal graduation of pupils from the institution. Neither does it appear that any person was ever fitted for college in the school, at least any person who completed successfully a college course. With one or two exceptions there were frequent changes of principals, and apparently very little local pride in the success of the institution. In 1864-5 the school had reached an exceedingly low ebb, as appears from the following extract from a report of A. D. Miner, who became principal of Drury Academy in the spring of 1865:

"On assuming the charge of the old Drury Academy twelve years ago, I found it in a languishing condition. The term opened with only about thirty pupils. But few essayed the higher English; none the classics. There had been no systematic attempt at grading. The discipline of the schools was in keeping. A spirit of lawlessness was rife, as seen in broken glass and door panels. The school property seemed given over to the tender mercies of a band of Modocs, who by their depredations had well-nigh caused the sacred temple of knowledge to be the abode of the owl and the bat. My first impression was that the property might as well revert to





the heirs of the donor,' in accordance with a clause of the bequest, unless a change could be effected. What I have said of the academy was more or less true of the other schools of the town. In a word they all ranked among the poorest of the Commonwealth."

In the school report for the year 1856-7 the committee say, "that of the towns of the State there are 317 whose standard of average attendance is higher than that of Adams and only *seventeen* lower—that there are 273 towns which raise a greater amount in proportion to their valuation than Adams and only *forty-five* which raise less—that there are 320 towns which raise a greater amount appropriated to each child and only *nine* which raise less." The committee of that year also quote figures to show that only about two thirds of the children of school age availed themselves of the benefit of the schools in any degree.

In the school report of 1855-6 the committee lament the low standard of admission to the high school, and say, "A majority of the scholars admitted to this school (Drury High School) would have learned more in a good district school." The high school for that year was in charge of Thomas Gorman, of the Military College of Norwich, Vt., whom the committee speak of as "thorough in his instruction and is an excellent disciplinarian," and yet during the six months of his service no less than 595 cases of tardiness of pupils occurred with a total membership of fifty-three. This would be at the rate of about 900 for our present school year, or an average of seventeen cases of tardiness to each pupil.

In the report for 1857-8 the committee think the low character of the schools is due in part to the employment of too young and incompetent teachers. "Their great object seems to be to pass away the time and get the pay. No regard seems to be paid to the advancement of the pupils. Many a term of school closes without any marked proficiency on the part of the pupils except in the arts of snowballing and coasting in winter and building mud-dams and robbing birds' nests in summer. To this it might be added that there is often great progress in scuffling and profanity, and in making hideous howlings, which render the vicinity of the school house scarcely less a nuisance and a terror than a jungle filled with all manner of wild beasts." Another recommendation is that "teachers should forbid hand sleds to be brought to school in the winter, because many a youthful mind is more intent on the use of these than his books. Corded up in the entry or around the door, they carry conviction to the visitor that the boys came to slide rather than study. They will take a recess, and then comes a noise like the breaking up of an encampment and the marching of a Roman legion." This remarkable report closes with these words: "It shall be a proud day for us when the stranger who comes among us shall admire the productiveness of our farms, the skill of our manufactures, and even the beauty of our valleys and the grandeur of our mountains, less than our intellectual ability and moral culture."

The building of the new Drury Academy and of the fine graded



school building in the south village at the same time, mark the beginning of a grand educational awakening in the history of the town. The schools were carefully graded and reorganized, better teachers were employed, including a number of normal graduates, courses of study were planned and adopted, and improved methods of instruction were introduced.

Prosperous high schools were organized in both villages, with a four years' course of study, providing well for even those who might aspire to go to college.

In 1869 a superintendent of schools in each village was appointed to look after the interests of the schools. In this way the work of the schools was thoroughly systematized, securing harmony and co-operation among the teachers, and all the advantages which accrue from a proper division of labor. To provide for a needed supply of better qualified teachers a local training school was established in North Adams, in the Veazie street school house (a building of four rooms, erected in 1873) in 1876, and it has proved of great value to the town. It has enabled the graduates of the high school who have desired to fit themselves for teaching not only to obtain the theory but the practice of teaching, under the guidance and instruction of experienced normal trainers. They have been enabled to find out somewhat as to the probabilities of success before taking full charge of a school. At the present writing about two thirds of the teachers of North Adams have received instruction in the training school. The training school was continued at Veazie street about seven years, and then, needing enlarged facilities, it was transferred to the Union School building, where it still exists, with fifteen teachers and 450 pupils.

The same year that the Veazie street school house was built (1873), at a cost of \$10,000, a building of about the same capacity was built at Rensfrew, and another at Blackinton, where by special act of the Legislature a union school was opened, to be supported jointly by Adams and Williamstown. Another school, also included within the Union District, was opened at Greylock. But the rapid increase in population soon began to tax the school accommodations to the utmost. In 1882 the Tyler & Bliss mill property was purchased by the town of North Adams, and the building was transformed into a school house at a cost of about \$30,000. In Adams also the same lack of school accommodations began to be felt, and in 1883 a fine school building was erected on Commercial street, at a cost of about \$20,000. It is a model structure, with fine facilities for heating and ventilation.

During the past twenty years the schools of Adams and North Adams have passed from a low and declining state to a condition of excellence and prosperity. Since the division of the town in, 1878, the school population of both towns has increased even more rapidly than before. For the change in and character of the schools in South Adams credit is due to the faithful services of Dr. C. W. Burton, formerly





superintendent of schools, and later a member of the school committee; to W. W. Spaulding, who was in charge of the schools for several years; to his successor, Arthur G. Lewis, who left a record of faithful service; and to the present able superintendent, Walter P. Beckwith, who has done much to raise and perfect the school system.

In the town of North Adams, Miss Mary A. Hathaway ranks first in regard to length of service. She is a model teacher and has endeared herself to multitudes of school children. It is to Mr. A. D. Miner, superintendent of schools, however, that the school system of North Adams owes a very large share of its prosperity. He began his labors in the year 1865, as principal of the high school, and since that time as principal and superintendent has been faithful and devoted to the public schools in season and out of season. By his skill and ability he has made for himself a reputation not merely of local extent but extending throughout the State.

#### ADAMS IN THE WAR OF THE REBELLION.

The patriotism and public spirit which had animated the citizens of Adams during the Revolutionary war and the war of 1812 was shown long before the war of the Rebellion. It is shown in the warrant for the annual town meeting held March 13th, 1854, which contained the following article: "To see if the town in its corporate capacity will express its views in regard to the attempt now being made in Congress to repeal the Missouri Compromise."

At that meeting the following resolutions were unanimously adopted:

"Resolved, that we are filled with alarm and astonishment by the intelligence that the Congress of the United States are contemplating the repeal of that portion of the Missouri Compromise by which all that portion of the Ancient Territory of Louisiana lying north 36°, 30', comprising a territory sixty times as large as the State of Massachusetts was by solemn and mutual compact more than a generation ago consecrated to freedom forever.

"Resolved, that as citizens of Adams in town meeting assembled we solemnly protest against the passage of what is known as the 'Nebraska bill,' and the repeal or any modification of existing prohibitions of slavery in any part of our national domain, because it would be a great moral wrong—because it would be a breach of the Public Faith—a stain upon the national Honor—in conflict with common honesty and subversive of all confidence in National engagements—because it will be opening the way to the ultimate supremacy of slavery over freedom in a government founded to secure to all men the inalienable rights of life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness.

"Resolved, that a copy of these resolutions signed by the moderator and clerk be forwarded to our Senators and Representatives in Congress and that they be entered upon the records as a testimony to those who shall come after us, that we still hate slavery and love liberty."

Thus seven years before the war broke out did the people of the town in this noble and extraordinary manner declare their indignation against slavery and their love for freedom. After the expression of such senti-



ments no prophet was needed to foretell what the town of Adams would do to abolish slavery when the opportunity arrived.

The town of Adams has a record for patriotism during the war of the Rebellion which is honorable and above criticism. The number of soldiers sent to the war was unusually large in proportion to the size of the town, and yet the amount paid for bounties was smaller than that of many other towns in the commonwealth. The men for the most part enlisted out of pure patriotism, and in the early part of the war waited impatiently, in readiness to depart at any moment, for the summons that should call them to the scene of the conflict. When the news of the firing on Fort Sumter was received the feeling was intense. The local military company went into camp and training, at once, public meetings were held and eloquent and patriotic speeches made, business was generally suspended, money was freely contributed to equip the soldiers, and the universally expressed sentiment was that the war was inevitable and that Adams should do her share in carrying it on. The first man to enlist was Wells B. Mitchell, of North Adams. He went to Pittsfield on the morning of the 18th of April, and as he stepped from the train heard of the firing on Sumter. He immediately enlisted in the Allen Guard of Pittsfield, which was ordered to leave town for Washington that very night, took the next train for Adams, where the news which electrified the nation had just been received, had barely time to make a few preparations and then, in company with Daniel D. Clark, of North Adams, and W. H. Montgomery, of South Adams, returned to Pittsfield, the latter men also enlisting in the Allen Guard.

North Adams had had since September 2d, 1855, a military company known as the "Greylock Infantry." The first officers were: A. A. Richmond, captain; J. Q. Robinson, 1st lieutenant; D. W. McElwain, 2d lieutenant; William M. Brown, 3d lieutenant; and B. F. Hathaway, 4th lieutenant. In the following year, upon the formation of the Berkshire Battalion, A. A. Richmond was elected major; J. Q. Robinson became captain, and McElwain accepting a staff appointment, William M. Brown became 1st lieutenant; B. F. Hathaway resigning, S. J. Rogers was elected 2d lieutenant, and L. W. Goddard 3d lieutenant, the rank of 4th lieutenant being abolished. Other changes took place the following year. A. A. Richmond was elected to the command of the brigade, and August 6th, William M. Brown was elected captain; S. J. Rogers, 1st lieutenant; L. W. Goddard, 2d lieutenant; and Elisha Smart, 3d lieutenant. In 1860 Major Henry S. Briggs resigned and Captain William M. Brown was promoted to the vacancy. The company was then in a rather disorganized condition, and as soon as it was evident that the services of the regiment would be required for active duty, Major Brown immediately set to work to reorganize the company and get it in proper condition for service in the field. This company formed the nucleus or rallying point for the young men of Adams and vicinity, who responded to the first call for volunteers.





New enlistment papers were made out, and such of the old company as chose enlisted for the war, and on Thursday, April 18th, 1861, a recruiting office was opened, and in a week eighty-three names were on the rolls and the company was drilling three times a day. They occupied the Phoenix Engine House as an armory, until they were ordered into camp. Most of the men who had families boarded themselves at home, but it finally became necessary for the town authorities to take the matter in hand and assist the men, as they could not afford to board themselves and do nothing. Arrangements were made for the company to take meals with a Mrs. Quackenboss, who kept a large boarding house on River street, and for some weeks the company marched three times a day regularly to their meals, about a quarter of a mile from camp.

Cloth was procured for seventy-five uniforms, and Chapin & Briggs commenced working them up. They consisted of jacket and pantaloons of cadet gray. Major W. M. Brown then went to Boston to procure the necessary State accoutrements for the enlarged company. The citizens of Adams responded liberally to the wants of the company, and a town meeting was called to provide means for the sustenance of the families of the volunteers.

On Thursday, April 30th, Major William T. Brown presided at an election of officers, assisted by Major J. Q. Robinson, and Lieutenant S. J. Rogers. The choice was as follows: Captain, Elisha Smart; first lieutenant, Samuel G. Travers; second lieutenant, L. W. Goddard; third lieutenant, J. W. Mallory; fourth lieutenant, William E. Briggs. The company voted to call themselves the "Johnson Grays," in honor of Mr. Sylvander Johnson, the chairman of the town committee, whose liberality had done much toward perfecting the organization and keeping up the spirits of the men while waiting for the call for active service. On Saturday, the fourth of May, the company went into camp on the lot just north of the present grist mill of M. D. & A. W. Hodge. The camp was named Camp Johnson, after their townsman and patron, Sylvander Johnson. The volunteers in camp were amply provided for by the town committee. One noticeable feature about the camp was the total absence of intoxicating liquors; neither the soldiers or outside parties were allowed to bring any into camp, and some parties detected in smuggling some in were summarily dealt with by the officers. The women of Adams were not far behind their husbands and sweethearts. Simultaneously with the formation of the military company the "North Adams Soldiers' Aid Society" was organized and immediately went to work. They met at first in the hall over the store of Salmon Burlingame, who furnished the room free for three years, and there they made the flannel shirts for the company before it left town.

On Friday morning, June 14th, a great crowd collected on the grounds of the Pittsfield & North Adams Railroad Company, to bid the Grays a final good-bye, as they were to leave on the train. The soldiers made their appearance, ninety-four in number, headed by Hodge's Band, and



took their seats in the cars and were off amid the cheers of the assembled crowd. At South Adams the arrival of the train was hailed with great demonstrations, including the firing of guns and singing. At Cheshire a large crowd was present on the arrival of the train and made patriotic demonstrations. At Pittsfield the company formed and marched through the streets. At eight o'clock they again took the cars for their rendezvous in Springfield. At Springfield they were received by six companies already arrived and escorted to their barracks on the Park, where they were designated as Company B. In the first year of the war every regiment had a band, and Hodge's band of North Adams was selected to "mark the time and cadence the step" of the Tenth regiment. The band was made up of genial good fellows whose enlivening strains relieved many a tedious hour of camp and march. The band was mustered into the service the same date as the regiment, June 21st, 1861; but having some engagements on hand, it was not permanently attached to the regiment until July 9th, 1861. The band continued its service with the Tenth until August 11th, 1862, when an order from the War department mustered out all regimental bands, the finances of the country at that time not allowing the expenditure of any money except what was necessary for the carrying on the war. The band arrived home at North Adams Thursday, August 16th, 1862. In the winter of 1863, while General Eustis' brigade, of which the Tenth regiment formed a part, was encamped at Brandy Station, Va., the band was reorganized under the leadership of Burdick A. Stewart, and February 4th, 1864, again went to the front as the band of Eustis' brigade. Shortly after its arrival at Brandy Station Stewart died, and as the band could not agree upon a permanent leader to fill his place, they soon returned to North Adams. From the arrival of Company B on Hampden Park until the close of its eventful service it sustained an honorable part. At Fair Oaks it lost its gallant Captain Smart, and in that and subsequent engagements it contributed its full share of martyrs to the cause for which they fought.

After the departure of the Grays, afterward known as Company B of the Tenth regiment, a town meeting was held and the town committee made the following report of expenditures for equipping the company and sending them into camp at Springfield.

Paid for cloth uniforms.....	\$700.00
Flannel for shirts.....	150.00
Shoes.....	115.20
Caps.....	76.95
Making and trimming uniforms.....	707.00
Boarding soldiers.....	954.82
Soldiers while drilling.....	858.53
Captain Smart as drill master.....	70.00
Tickets to Springfield.....	126.00
Incidental expenses.....	102.93
Soldiers and families South Adams.....	32.00





At the next meeting, in March, 1862, the selectmen reported to the town that they had paid for aid to soldiers' families the sum of \$3,742.40. In this respect the town of Adams was among the liberal towns of the State, as it gave aid to all applicants, even the families of officers. The selectmen say that year in their report, "The wages of the officers seems to be sufficient to support their families but it is out of the reach of the town or its agents. The families of some of the officers being poor and sick we do not wish to deprive any family of a comfortable support whose husband and father is fighting our battles. They should be taken care of by us who are permitted to remain in our quiet homes." At the April meeting in 1862 the town ratified the action of its selectmen, and voted to raise the sum of \$4,000 additional to aid soldiers' families, which sum was expected to be reimbursed by the State.

At a town meeting in July a series of patriotic resolutions were adopted. A great many public meetings were afterward held and many prominent citizens said and did many wise and patriotic things of which no record was made.

*Soldiers' Aid Society.*—As has already been stated the women of North Adams, before the first company left the town, had organized the North Adams Soldiers' Aid Society. Instantly they went to work, preparing supplies for the camp and the hospitals. They made clothing, sheets, coverlids, pillow-cases, shirts, night-gowns, dressing robes, hospital shoes, and delicacies—tea, farina, jellies, domestic wines, and food, of all kinds. They sent also, books, magazines, papers, and Bibles and prayers, and good cheer continually. They made and sent everything they thought would sustain, comfort, and cheer the sick and wounded men, and the soldiers in the field to keep up their hearts in the great fight for the country. They sent boxes continually during those four memorable years, to the hospitals of New York, Washington, and Harper's Ferry. Their disbursements amounted to more than \$10,000. Mrs. Miles Sanford was the first president, and Mrs. James T. Robinson was the secretary. The women of this society came from all classes and all parts of the village, and held meetings often every day for months, especially when battles were in progress. The last year they had a room in what is now known as Bradford Place, over a store of William Martin's, who also gave them the room without charge. For four long years these women met and worked and prayed. It was in the room in Bradford Place to which came the dispatch announcing the death of the gallant Captain Charles D. Sanford. His mother was at work in the room when the messenger brought the news. Had a rebel shell burst it would hardly have caused more consternation; had a rebel sword pierced her heart it could have made no more cruel wound.

*Soldiers' Monument.*—It is to the North Adams "Soldiers' Aid Society" that the town of North Adams owes its Soldiers' Monument. The question of erecting a soldiers' monument had often been discussed, but the difficulty about making an appropriation by the town of Adams for



a monument in the village of North Adams effectually ended the discussion. But in 1878, before the town of North Adams had been set off from Adams, the Ladies Soldiers' Aid Society came forward and offered to erect the monument. They had in the treasury about \$1,200, and this sum they decided should be devoted to this worthy object. The arrangements were placed in the hands of Mr. Charles Niles Pike, who by fortunate bargaining with those from whom material was to be obtained, and by offering his own services at a low rate, reduced the expenses of the work considerably. Afterward Mr. C. T. Sampson, Mr. George M. Mowbray, and Mr. Sanford Blackinton contributed liberally to the completion of the monument, and the town of North Adams had been separated from Adams just in time to be able to vote \$300 for the same purpose.

The monument was erected on the Common at the head of Main street, in front of the churches. The statue was carved from a block of Sicilian marble, and represents a typical American soldier standing in the position known as "parade rest." The pedestal is of brown freestone, and is 11 feet high, the distance from the soldier's cap to the bottom of the lower base being about 18 feet. The "die" is in three sections, and on the face of the middle section is carved in bold relief the National shield, ornamented with a laurel branch, and bearing the dates 1861 and 1865, and this inscription: "Presented to the town of North Adams by the Ladies' Soldiers' Aid Society." It was originally intended to have engraved on the other three sides of the die a list of the soldiers who lost their lives during the war, but this has not yet been done. The town of North Adams gave the land on which the monument rests and enclosed the monument with a substantial iron fence. The monument was dedicated on the fourth day of July, 1878.

*Grand Army of the Republic.*—The origin of the Grand Army Post is as follows: On the 25th of February, 1863, an application signed by William McKay, George L. Rice, Henry J. Millard, W. W. Montgomery, John C. Robinson, C. Frank Luther, H. C. Cunningham, William F. Darby, Wells B. Mitchell, and Miles Sanford, was made to the grand commander of the department of Massachusetts G. A. R. for the organization of a Post in North Adams, and on the 24th of March following the Post was duly organized in the parlors of the Wilson House. The name first given to the Post was U. S. Grant, but this was afterward changed to C. D. Sanford, the heroic son of Rev. Miles Sanford, the chaplain of the Post. At the tenth anniversary in 1879 there had been in all 184 members in the Post, and the membership then was 47. The total amount of money received at that time was \$6,923.20. Of this amount \$900 had been received from the town of North Adams and expended in decorating soldiers' graves. Decoration day has been observed by the Post every year, and the town of North Adams has made an annual appropriation to be used on that day for that purpose and expended by the Post.

Before the division of Adams the amount was divided between Adams and North Adams, and in late years a part of the appropriation has been set off to the village of Blackinton.





## CHAPTER XXVIII.

### ADAMS AND NORTH ADAMS (*concluded*).

Dr. Elihu S. Hawkes.—William Wallace Freeman.—Calvin T. Sampson.—Sanford Blackinton.—The Johnson Family.—Edward F. Barnes, D.D.S.—Fordyce Joy.

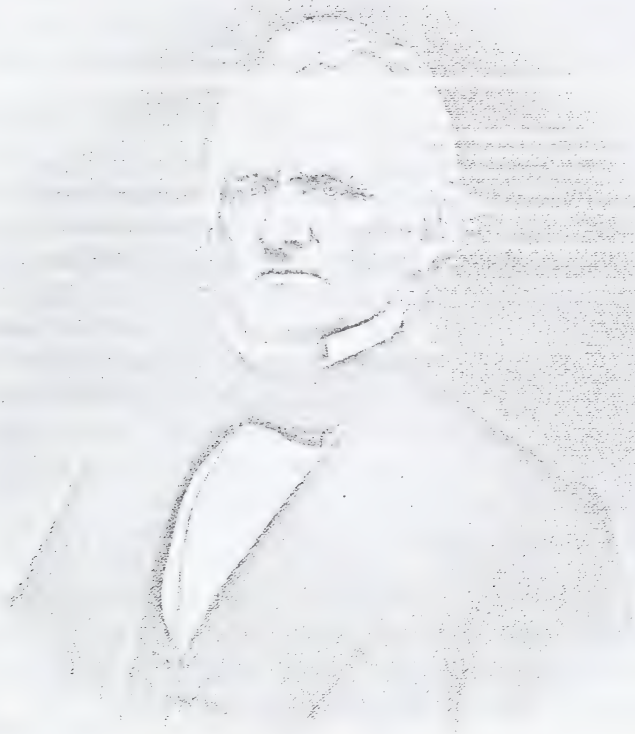
#### DR. ELIHU S. HAWKES.

NORTH Adams has had few citizens of more note than Dr. Elihu S. Hawkes, few distinguished by as marked and honorable characteristics or whose moral influence was so powerful and wholesome. He inherited a combative spirit which, exhibited by his ancestors as soldiers in the old French and Indian wars, was manifested by himself in antagonizing evil wherever he found it, with his voice and pen, as he would by his sword or musket had he lived in earlier or later days than he did. During his active life moral courage was more requisite than physical in a patriotic citizen, and at all times it is the rarer virtue of the two. And moral courage Dr. Hawkes did not lack. He did not fear to believe in the right or to boldly express and act upon his convictions.

The Hawkes family was famous in the history of the French and Indian wars. Sergeant, afterward Colonel Hawkes, who is honorably mentioned in another portion of this work as commander of Fort Massachusetts at the time of its capture and destruction, was probably a brother of Dr. Hawkes' great-grandfather, Eleazer, who was killed and scalped in 1746 on the site of what is now known as the Harrison farm in North Adams.

The early history of the Hawkes family extends through several branches in Massachusetts and Connecticut, and is of much interest morally and romantically, but it is impossible to pursue it farther here although it is fully and graphically told by Dr. Hawkes and other family chroniclers. It is perhaps sufficient to say that their religious opinions were very decided, opposition to the half way covenant being one which led to the removal of the branch to which Dr. Hawkes belonged from Connecticut to Hadley, Massachusetts, and Bennington, Vermont. One of the family was persecuted as a Quaker, but she was a woman; the





*E. S. Hamley*





men as a rule were always ready to lay bare the arm of flesh when their country called for its use.

Dr. Hawkes was born at Deerfield, Mass., July 25th, 1801. His father's name was Samuel, who was the son of Seth, the son of Eleazer, before mentioned. Samuel was born in the fort at Charlemont where the people took refuge during the French and Indian troubles. The first event in Dr. Hawkes's life which impressed itself powerfully upon his memory was the total eclipse of the sun in 1806, of which his father took advantage to teach him the divine power through the truths of astronomy.

Dr. Hawkes commenced his education at the Deerfield Academy when very young, for he left it at the age of 8 years. He remembered it, however, with affection, and in his reminiscences written in his old age he said that he was as far advanced in all common school studies as children of the present day are at 10. When he was 8 years old his father removed to Charlemont where the educational advantages were so poor that he was sent to live with his uncle, Dr. Allen, in Buckland. There he remained until he was 14 years old, assisting his uncle, out of school hours, in compounding medicines and thus obtaining some knowledge of medicinal substances. He states that he had not at that time settled upon any definite pursuit in life, but it is evident that he had a predilection for medicine, for he attended the Sanderson Academy in Ashfield expressly to acquire such knowledge of the languages as was a necessary preliminary to the study of that profession. This knowledge he had acquired before the spring of 1818, when he was as yet only 17 years old.

His friends thought him as yet too young to enter upon the practical study for the medical profession, upon which he had, indeed, still not fully determined. He therefore became a clerk in a store. In his reminiscences Dr. Hawkes says :

"The four years from the age of 16 to 20 do more toward forming character for life than any other four in human existence and a country store is one of the best schools for the study of human nature. Here we meet with every class and every grade of human society; the cultivated and refined in their decorum and complaisancy; the uncouth and ignorant in their brawling coarseness and duplicity; the grasping miser in his penurious clutching; the reckless spendthrift in his voluptuous prodigality; the self-inflated, egotistical dandy with his borrowed or stolen habilliment, and the tinselled village coquette, with her spangled adornings, but barren mind. In short every class of every tribe of every nation visits the country store, either to get what they want, to look at what they do not want, or to display their verbosity to the chagrin and annoyance of the owner and to the ridicule, if not the contempt, of the clerks. In a place of that description I passed the time from 16 to 20 years, part of the time as clerk and the rest as partner. During that time I was well schooled in the arts, tricks, frauds and corruptions of business life."

We give this extract for several reasons. It is a good specimen of Dr. Hawkes' style as a writer; it recounts vividly an important portion of his life and graphically describes what village storekeeping was in the



era before the temperance reformation, when New England rum and imported dry goods were sold over the same counter. Exactly truthful as Dr. Hawkes' description of the country store of his time is, it would be a gross libel if applied to the country store of 1885. Half a century of Christian culture has not failed in its mission of making the world better even in country stores.

Dr. Hawkes' experience in country storekeeping had an important influence upon his life and character. Facts which came under his observation in that life intensified the feeling which events in his own family had inspired in favor of total abstinence from the use of alcoholic drink in any form. He became for all his life an unflinching and ardent advocate of what is called temperance, but means total abstinence. In the support of any good cause he knew no lukewarm or half-way course.

In the spring of 1821 Dr. Hawkes commenced the study of medicine with Drs. Smith and Clark at Ashfield, Mass., who had four other students. Drs. Smith and Clark did not agree on all professional points, from which young Hawkes inferred that "the greatest number and variety of views he could get in the course of his pupilage the greater would be his resources for instruction when the time came to gather material for a practical life." He, therefore, changed his instructor to Dr. Winslow of Coleraine, a popular operative surgeon. In 1823 he attended his first course of lectures at the Berkshire Medical College in Pittsfield, then in the second year of its existence. His description of the faculty at that time is just, although as regards some of its members, severe. It shows him to have been a thorough and observant student.

He studied the next year with Dr. Washburn of Greenfield, who had an extensive practice as a family physician, and a wider one as a counsellor. In the same year he went to Boston for study and observation in the Massachusetts General Hospital, and attended a course of lectures at the medical school in that city, then the best field in America for such studies. He next went to the office of Dr. Haynes in Rowe. Dr. Haynes was an eminent physician, but not well versed in surgery, and his student, with his Boston experience, took that department of practice upon himself.

In the summer of 1825 he took his third course of lectures at Pittsfield and received his degree of Doctor in Medicine, which, as the charter of the Berkshire Medical Institution then required, was conferred by Williams College, and he commenced practice at Rowe in company with Dr. Haynes, whose daughter he married in 1826.

His wife died three years later, leaving an infant daughter, and he was so much affected by her loss that residence in Rowe became painful to him, and in 1829 he removed to North Adams, being then 29 years old, his father-in-law, Dr. Haynes, going with him.

There were at that time three physicians in practice in the town, Drs. Brown, Field, and Brayton. Dr. Field was willing to exchange with Dr. Hawkes and remove to Rowe, Dr. Brown's health was such as to re-





quire his removal to the South, where he soon died, and Dr. Brayton was about to engage in manufacturing. All were ready to welcome and aid the new comer.

Drs. Brown and Field had just bought out the business of Dr. Hodges, an extensive practitioner, taking a bond which they assigned to Dr. Hawkes. This threw almost the whole medical practice of the vicinity into his hands. It was so extensive that he was soon obliged to admit a partner, for which he selected a former fellow student, Dr. Long. Dr. Hawkes had almost the whole obstetric cases of the vicinity, amounting to from 120 to 150 in a year.

In his professional life Dr. Hawkes was extremely conservative, and yet progressive. That is, that while he welcomed and adopted all discoveries which advanced medical science by recognized scientific methods and after due trial, he had a profound detestation of new schools of medicine. He adhered strictly to allopathy. His professional life was successful in an eminent degree, but he did not confine himself to it. He engaged in many real estate operations, some of which turned out disastrously, but which in a majority of cases were successful. A newspaper writer says truthfully of this, that "while he always kept in view the present and future welfare of the town, he gained by the purchase and sale of land, together with his rapidly increasing practice, a competency from which he always gave liberally to public improvements and private charities. Foremost in every movement which should redound to the credit and benefit of the town, he established the first newspaper ever printed in it, purchasing the press and type and paying the cost from his own private funds."

It was mainly through his influence that Mr. Drury of Florida made the bequest which gave to the town Drury Academy, an institution whose beneficial influence is incalculable. He was among the earliest and most zealous friends of the Hoosac Tunnel, and moved the first shovelful of earth when ground was broken in commencing that gigantic work. When he reached the town the predominant and almost exclusive religious denominations were Quakers and Baptists. He was himself somewhat affiliated with the Quakers, but at heart he was a most earnest Congregationalist. He was a Puritan of the Puritans, and he at once identified himself with the few members of that denomination. By his solicitations and contributions, the first church for their use, a very creditable structure for its time, was built upon land given by him; and for twenty years he paid one half the salary of the pastor.

In 1863 he removed to Troy and engaged in a commercial venture which turned out so disastrously that it would have discouraged a younger man of less courage and vigor, but he returned to North Adams and so far recovered his prosperity as to leave to his heirs a handsome competency.

During his residence in Troy the battle in the Wilderness occurred.



and he eagerly responded to the call for volunteer surgeons, giving his services gratuitously and defraying his own expenses.

Dr. Hawkes died May 17th, 1879, in his 78th year. The journal from which we have already quoted some truthful words, wrote with equal truth as follows:

"Dr. Hawkes was a man of culture, a close observer of nature, and a philosopher of that school whose teachings are founded upon the Christian religion. Frequently called to mourn the loss of near relatives he exhibited that patient submission to the will of God which is the most striking characteristic of the true Christian. On the 4th of March, 1876, his wife died at the age of 63, and since that his grief has delighted in honoring her memory, dwelling with pathetic tenderness upon her Christian graces, and the great loss he had sustained in her death, often repeating these exquisite lines in Dr. King's elegy to his wife:

"Sleep on, my love, in thy cold bed  
Never to be disquieted!  
My last good night! Thou wilt not wake  
Till I thy fate shall overtake;  
Till age, or grief, or sickness must  
Marry my body to the dust  
It so much loves, and fill the room  
My heart keeps empty in thy tomb."

This lady was Sophia E. Abbey, born in Natchez, Miss., August 21st, 1812, to whom he was married November 4th, 1830.

#### WILLIAM WALLACE FREEMAN.

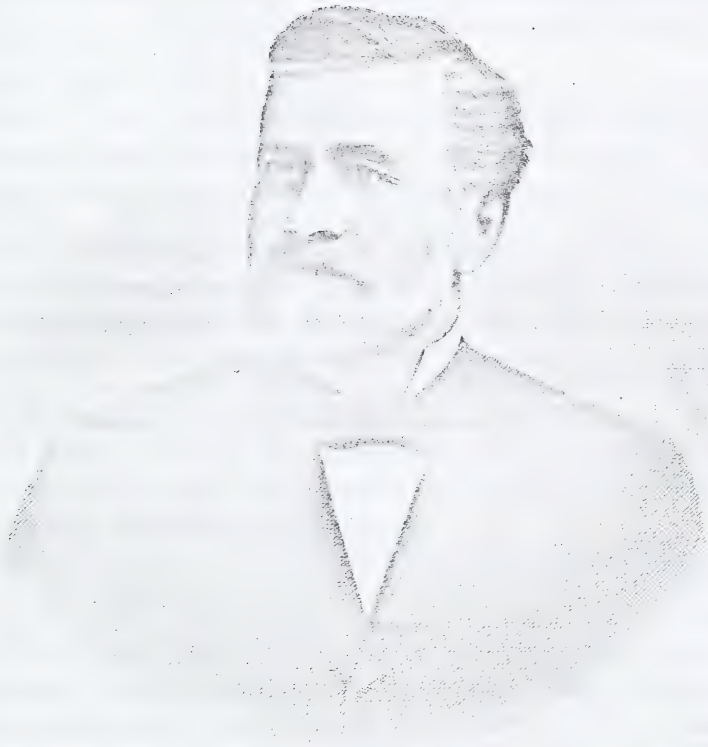
The old town of Adams has long been conspicuous for the number of its enterprising, public spirited, and successful business men; but few of them have contributed so much as William Wallace Freeman to the prosperity of both or either of the sections into which it is now divided, and none have borne a higher personal character.

Mr. Freeman was born at Salem, Washington county, N. Y., in June, 1819, being the youngest of ten children—eight sons and two daughters—of Andrew and Elizabeth Freeman. His mother was born in Martinsburg, N. Y. Two of his brothers, physicians, became prominent citizens of New York city.

Mr. Freeman was educated at Washington Academy in his native town, and immediately became clerk and soon a partner in mercantile business there with his brother Marvin. While thus prosperously engaged, in 1844, he married Miss Catherine A. Russell, also a native of Salem, and daughter of Hon. David Russell, then representative in Congress from the Washington district. Mrs. Freeman, who survives her husband, is a sister of Major-General David Allen Russell, who was killed in the battle of Winchester, September 19th, 1864, after a brilliant career as a soldier. In 1849 Mr. Freeman removed to South Adams, where he opened a large country store. The region is noted for its production of cheese, and he soon became the leading dealer in that article, both for sale throughout Western Massachusetts and for export to the city markets:







*H. H. Freeman.*



Having accumulated considerable property, he, in 1861, became one of the founders of the Berkshire Bank, afterward the First National Bank of Adams, of which he was cashier from 1861 to 1863.

When the war of the Rebellion commenced and Massachusetts was called upon for aid in the support of the Union, Mr. Freeman telegraphed to Governor Andrew, tendering him all the resources of the Berkshire Bank if they were needful. This was the first offer of the kind received by the great war governor, and was made by Mr. Freeman on his own responsibility, relying, of course, on the support of his associates, which was cordially given. His family are and his descendants always will be proud of this patriotic precedence.

Up to this time Mr. Freeman had been interested in manufacturing property only by the purchase and almost immediate sale of a cotton and a woolen mill near Battenville, N. Y., but he now yielded, fortunately for all concerned, to the almost irresistible impulse of Northern Berkshire capitalists, and, removing to North Adams, became engaged in manufacturing enterprises which soon assumed very large proportions. He commenced by purchasing an interest in the Eagle Mill and Print Works, the other prominent owners being A. W. Richardson and William S. Blackinton. L. L. Brown, of South Adams, soon bought an interest and the firm became Richardson, Freeman & Co. In 1864 Mr. Richardson, the senior partner, sold his interest and the firm became W. W. Freeman & Co. In 1874, Mr. Blackinton having recently died, the firm was incorporated under the general statutes of the commonwealth as "The Freeman Manufacturing Company."

After Mr. Richardson's retirement the management of the works devolved upon Mr. Freeman, the attention of his associates being absorbed in other important manufacturing enterprises and their confidence in him being unlimited. Under his direction, from the year 1864, additions to the buildings, improvements in the machinery, and extension of the sales of the product went on constantly, rapidly, and systematically. The changes were not so abrupt that their dates can be readily given. Mr. Freeman watched and took advantage of every new idea and invention in his art, so that the growth of the Freeman Print Works was gradual and natural; but the contrast between what they were when he took charge of them and when he relinquished it is surprising and most creditable to his business ability, especially when we consider the financial history of the country between 1864 and 1881.

When Mr. Richardson retired in 1864 the property consisted of the Stone, Estes, and Eagle Mills. A three story addition had just been added to the last named which practically made it a new mill, and machinery previously ordered by Mr. Richardson was placed in it after Mr. Freeman had made his purchase. There were also some small print works where the large ones were afterward built. These constituted a very fair "plant"; but the productions were not large and had not a





very high reputation in the market. It had but two print machines which turned out only 3,000 pieces a week.

Early in February, 1881, Mr. Freeman, on account of failing health, sold his interest in the concern to the firm of Brown & Bracewell. In the interval between that date and his purchase the property and business of the company had been wonderfully increased. It had now, in 1881, seven print machines with a weekly product of from 15,000 to 20,000 pieces. It was one of the four leading print works in America, and weekly sent samples of its goods to 4,000 dry goods dealers in the United States and Canada. The number of employes had increased from 50 to 266. Not less than 1,500 operatives in different cotton mills depended for employment upon these print works. The printing is done on cotton cloth, part of which is made in the mills of the company, and part purchased from others. In 1864 they paid sixteen cents a yard for the plain cloth, and soon afterward twenty cents. In 1879 they obtained cloth of the same quality for two and a half cents per yard. In 1864 the printing was done by a slow and necessarily costly impression upon blocks; long before 1881 the rapidly revolving and sharply engraved cylinders were substituted, greatly increasing the product and reducing its cost. Of course these improvements were general throughout the manufacturing world, but in the quick and intelligent recognition and employment of them Mr. Freeman excelled.

To build up so vast a business as he did Mr. Freeman, it need not be said, required much ability in other directions than those mentioned, nor need we say, after recording the result, that he possessed them. His work speaks for itself and for him. It is not strange that a life of such arduous labor and anxious thought should have exhausted itself early, although in the latter part of it he had great help in it from his son, Mr. Wallace Freeman. After the sale of his stock in the manufacturing company, February 5th, 1881, Mr. Freeman was relieved from the cares of business, except his directorship in the Adams National Bank, and the ordinary oversight of his investments, and sought to regain his health by a southern tour. In this he was partially successful and returned to North Adams in May. A large number of the employes in the print works seized the opportunity to present him and also his son, who had accompanied him, with valuable testimonials of their appreciation of his character and of his treatment of themselves. The occasion was of great interest and very gratifying to all parties concerned; but, almost immediately afterward, recurring symptoms of heart disease led him to visit the health giving seaside resorts of New England. It was unfortunately too late. After a few vicissitudes of gainful health and relapse he returned to his home, where he died Sunday, October 9th, 1881, at the age of 62.

This result had for many months been regarded as imminent, but it created profound sorrow in North Adams, Adams, and indeed throughout Berkshire, extending through to all classes of society. One of his



old and trusted employes upon hearing of his death, exclaimed, "It's too bad, too bad! Such men as Mr. Freeman are rarely found. You do not meet them every day, or in every town. Large hearted and generous, his name will long be cherished by the many he employed and assisted long after his remains are laid in their last resting place. Mr. Freeman's word was as good as his bond, and no man ever said that he promised what he did not perform." Such an expression as this is worth pages of studied eulogy.

Another expression of the same class came from the directors of the Adams National Bank, who we are assured felt and believed every word of what they resolved, of which we give the essential portion :

"Whereas it has pleased God to remove by death our esteemed townsman, W. W. Freeman, who has been long identified with the business interests of this community, and for 18 years a director of this bank, therefore

"Resolved, that in the death of Mr. Freeman we recognize not only a great loss to this institution and the public in a business point of view, but in a far greater and deeper sense we deplore the loss of a true citizen, a genial friend, and an upright man.

"In his character and life were combined and illustrated many shining and rare traits. He was the soul of financial honor. His word was ever as good as gold. The poor and needy ever found in him a generous friend. For years an employer of labor, he never stood aloof from the laboring men, who loved him and followed him with tears to his grave.

"He was an ardent hater of shams, a chivalrous and outspoken advocate of right as he understood it, in politics and all his relations to his fellow men. His dignified yet frank and genial deportment in the daily intercourse of life won for him personally and socially hosts of friends, and at his sudden demise the entire community are mourners."

The funeral services of Mr. Freeman were held at the Congregational church, where Rev. T. T. Munger preached a sermon in which he beautifully and truthfully portrayed his character. The pall bearers were L. L. Brown, James Renfrew, A. C. Houghton, S. W. Brayton, E. S. Wilkinson, C. T. Sampson, H. G. B. Fisher, and A. W. Hodge.

#### CALVIN T. SAMPSON.

Calvin T. Sampson is the descendant, in the seventh generation, in direct line, from Abraham Sampson, who emigrated to America, landing at Plymouth, about 1629. His brother, Henry, was one of the company who, in 1620, crossed the Atlantic in the *Mayflower*, in company with his uncle, Edward Lilley. Not having attained his majority, he did not sign the memorable compact made in Cape Cod Harbor, November 11th, 1620; and for the same reason, probably, his name does not appear in the historical list of the *Mayflower* emigrants.

These brothers, with Elder William Brewster and Miles Standish, made their residence, in 1632, about six miles north of the first landing place of the Pilgrims.





This new settlement received the name of Duxbury, from Duxbury Hall, the seat of the Standish family in England.

Abraham Sampson was one of the fifty-four original grantees of Bridgewater, in 1654, though he did not remove to that place.

His son, Isaac, born in 1660, married Lydia, granddaughter of Captain Miles Standish. He, with others from Duxbury and Plymouth, made a settlement, about 1680, in what was at first called "the Western Precinct of Plymouth," and which, in 1707, was incorporated as the town of Plymouth.

His eldest son, Isaac, resided in Plymouth until 1730, when he moved to Middleboro, where he died in 1750.

His son, Jacob, born in Middleboro, in 1738, when but sixteen years of age enlisted in the troops raised by the Massachusetts colony, to serve in the French and Indian war in 1754-9, and was present in the battle of Monongahela, and at the defeat of General Braddock. After his return from the war he moved to New Salem, which was settled by families from Middleboro and Danvers, the latter town being then known as Salem Farms.

Early in the Revolution he enlisted in the Continental army, served as a sergeant through the war, and was with Ethan Allen at the taking of Ticonderoga.

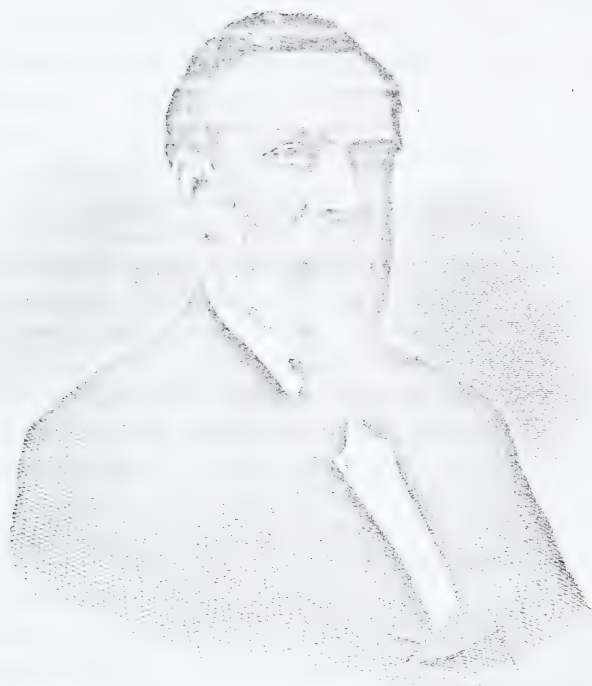
His son, also named Jacob, born in 1760, was a trader in good circumstances, and took a prominent part in the Shays rebellion. After its failure, his property was confiscated, and a warrant issued for his arrest. He moved with his family to Stamford, Vt., a town situated in a mountainous region, sparsely inhabited and covered mostly by forests. Here he engaged in farming; the land, however, being chiefly valuable for its growth of wood and timber.

His son, Calvin, was also a farmer. He married Polly Millard, of Stamford. Calvin T. Sampson, the subject of this sketch, was their youngest son. He was born in Stamford, October 2d, 1826. His boyhood was passed on the farm. When eleven years of age he began to haul wood from the farm to North Adams, a distance of four miles, and in this way formed acquaintances which were useful in later operations.

He had a thirst for knowledge; and by working extra hours earned some money with which he purchased text books; these he studied by himself. At sixteen he was able, with the aid of a sister, to attend the academy at North Adams, where he remained one term.

His father died when Calvin was about twenty years of age, and his elder brother, Chester, took charge of the farm. Mrs. Sampson had inherited about forty-five acres, and her daughter had purchased a small piece adjoining; these with some land hired by Calvin made up a farm of about a hundred acres, which he now cultivated. In May, 1849, he married Julia Hayden, of Clarksburg, Vt. About a year after his marriage Mr. Sampson had his first experience in the shoe business. George Millard, a cousin, had purchased the factory and stock in North Adams of





Engraved by J. H. Smith.

C. T. Sampson





Rodgers, Ingraham & Co., who had become embarrassed in business. This establishment was located on Eagle street, in a building now owned by the Isbell estate, and occupied as a furniture store. Boots and brogans were the articles manufactured.

Millard meeting Sampson one day on the street at North Adams said: "I have something I want you to do for me," and explained by showing him a most sorry pile of an old accumulated lot of boots and brogans which were included in his purchase of Rodgers, Ingraham & Co. "I want you to take these out and sell them. Will bill them to you very low and you can make some money on them." It was not an inviting feast to look upon, but with the arrangement that the lot should have a sprinkling of "new goods." Sampson decided to undertake it. He took a load into his wagon and made a trip into the neighboring towns and in four days had disposed of his load for butter, dried apples, and a sprinkling of cash, making on this trip a profit of \$25. He made other trips with similar results until he had disposed of the whole lot. He then sold his farm, and in September, 1850, moved to North Adams. In the following spring, having thus tested his ability as a salesman, Millard asked Sampson to accompany him in one of his peddling trips in the county, agreeing to pay his expenses, and during this trip Millard was so satisfied of Sampson's ability, having effected sales to parties with whom he himself had failed, he made him an offer of a salary of \$600 and expenses to travel for him one year. It was a most liberal and tempting offer for those times, but Sampson decided not to accept it, much to the surprise and chagrin of his cousin. He had in fact decided he might as well have *all* the profits of his sales as well as only a portion. The sequel proved the wisdom of his decision.

On the 24th of April, 1851, he went, for the first time in his life, to Boston, determined to purchase if possible a stock of shoes *on credit*, carrying with him only \$50 in cash. A total stranger, without any letters of recommend or introduction, the mission would have seemed almost fool-hardy. It did require pluck and a "good face," which in this instance, at least, proved effectual. He repaired to the store of Atherton, Stetson & Co., of which firm he had heard through one of his customers in North Adams. After explaining to them what he had done in the way of peddling shoes, and what he purposed to do with a new supply, they decided to furnish him with a small invoice of shoes to the amount of \$117, on three months' time, with the condition that if the amount was paid in thirty days he should be allowed a discount of three per cent.

A similar arrangement was made with W. N. Spinney at Lynn; and he purchased of Christopher Robinson, also of Lynn, a bill of goods for \$19 in cash. Thus supplied with a stock he returned to North Adams and began business. He carried his goods from house to house in a valise, and in less than ten days had sold them all out. He ordered larger invoices from Lynn and Boston; in three months was able to pur-



chase a horse and wagon, and by November found he had cleared above all expenses over \$1,100.

On the 18th of the same month he opened a store in North Adams, which he carried on with a retail trade until 1858, passing successfully through the financial crisis of 1857. An incident of that memorable year, showing Mr. Sampson's versatility of resource under trying circumstances, is worth recording.

In anticipation of the inability of the Adams banks to furnish him the funds necessary to meet forthcoming obligations in Lynn and Boston, he repaired to the latter city and purchased a job lot of shoes and rubbers at a very low price, and which were disposed of to the country merchants at such favorable rates that he was enabled to meet all demands on time by the profit of the venture.

In 1858 he commenced, in a small way, the manufacture of women's shoes; the pioneer of what has since become, in North Adams, one of its largest manufacturing industries.

His first manufactory was located on Eagle street, in the two story wooden building now occupied as a meat market.

He next purchased the tannery property on Eagle street, enlarged it and occupied it as a shoe manufactory until 1869. This business was prosperous until the breaking out of the Civil war, at which time he had accumulated about \$16,000. He lost considerable sums from Southern debtors, so that his whole capital was sunk and he became seriously embarrassed. He kept at work, however, and by 1863 had regained a substantial foothold. In that year, to secure a new and wider field of customers, he opened a store in Boston, which he gave up two years after; and has since filled orders directly from his factory.

In 1869 he sold the Eagle street factory to E. R. Millard, a cousin, and in September of the same year purchased the building on Marshall street, which had been erected by a company for the manufacture of tools, but which enterprise had fallen through.

This building, much enlarged and improved, is shown on another page of this work. The circumstance which has made Mr. Sampson's name a familiar one throughout the country, was the employment in his factory of Chinese labor. It brings out, too, in strong light, the real character and pluck of the man in overcoming any formidable obstacle to the successful prosecution of his business.

As early as in 1866, and from that on to the year 1870, he had had repeated collisions with the order known as the "Knights of St. Crispin," the object of which society was to enable boot and shoe operatives to combine for mutual support as against the manufacturers.

Mr. Sampson at first yielded to its demands for increase of wages, but at last resolved to resist it, and discharged such of his operatives as he knew to be active in the organization, and in stirring up discontent in his factory. He sent to North Brookfield for others, and succeeded in engaging thirty-three operatives on explicit terms; but these men were





soon prevailed upon by the St. Crispins of North Adams to throw up their contracts. Some time before this last effort to supply his factory with American workmen, Mr. Sampson had clipped from a newspaper the statement that Chinese labor had been successfully employed in the shoe manufactories of San Francisco. He laid it by for future use, and he now thought the time had come to act upon it, and on the same day the North Brookfield men left his factory, he started his superintendent, Mr. George W. Chase, for San Francisco. The result was that he employed seventy-five Chinamen under a contract to work by the month for three years. These were followed by fifty others in the year following. Accommodations were provided for them on the premises. Their work proved satisfactory and profitable, and resulted in breaking up the St. Crispin order, not only in North Adams but in the entire State. After the termination of the three years, for seven years thereafter they were hired by the piece with the same wages paid for other help in the same department of work. These men were exclusively employed in the bot-toming department, where the trouble had always existed. The object for which they had been employed having been fully accomplished, after ten years of successful employment the last of these Chinamen left for their native country, some of them carrying with them upwards of \$2,000 as a result of their savings.

In 1878 the C. T. Sampson Manufacturing Company was incorporated, Mr. Sampson holding the position of president. George W. Chase, who has been its treasurer since the organization, began with Mr. Sampson, as bookkeeper, in 1865.

In politics Mr. Sampson is a republican, and while never a seeker for political office, has been one of the most staunch supporters of its principles. He is a director in the Adams National Bank, and is president of the North Adams Savings Bank. He is a member of the Baptist church in which he holds the office of deacon.

For upwards of seventeen years Mr. and Mrs. Sampson have made their home at the Wilson House, and for several years past, to avoid the severity of Berkshire winters, they have passed them in the South.

Thorough and honorable in all his business transactions, a liberal contributor to all objects considered worthy, a steadfast friend, and a devoted husband, Mr. Sampson well deserves the high place he holds in the respect and confidence of the community in which he resides.

#### SANFORD BLACKINTON.

The life of Sanford Blackinton is remarkable in many respects and unique in one. Living in this year, 1885, at his beautiful residence in North Adams, at the age of 88, in the full possession of all his mental faculties, and being the efficient president of a bank of large capital, his story covers three quarters of a century of business life, including the whole period in which the woolen manufacture for the county has existed in its present form, and having himself been identified with it from the



first. The cotemporary of Lemuel Pomeroy and Daniel Stearns, of Pittsfield, and Russell Brown, of Adams, he is to day the sole living representative of the earliest generation of the men who have made Berkshire the great manufacturing county it is.

Mr. Blackinton was born at Attleboro, Mass., December 10th, 1797, and was the second of ten children of Otis and Ruth (Richardson) Blackinton. Of their five sons, three are living, Sanford and Peter in North Adams, and Noble in Denmark, Lee Co., Iowa. Of their four daughters one, Mrs. Juline Mitchell, is now a widow and resides in North Adams, and another, Harriet, is the wife of Rev. Josiah T. Smith, D.D., living near Boston.

We have no precise information as to the time of the emigration of the family to America, or from what country it came, but the name is probably a variation of Blackiston, a family of note among the gentry of the English county of Durham. We do not find the name of Blackinton in any of the genealogical or geographical works regarding Great Britain which are within our reach, and such changes as we suggest as probable in this case have been of common occurrence both in Great Britain and her colonies; Hobart, for instance, becoming Hubbard or Hibbard, and even so strange a transformation taking place as that of the aristocratic name of Crawford in Scotland appearing in Pittsfield history as Crowfoot.

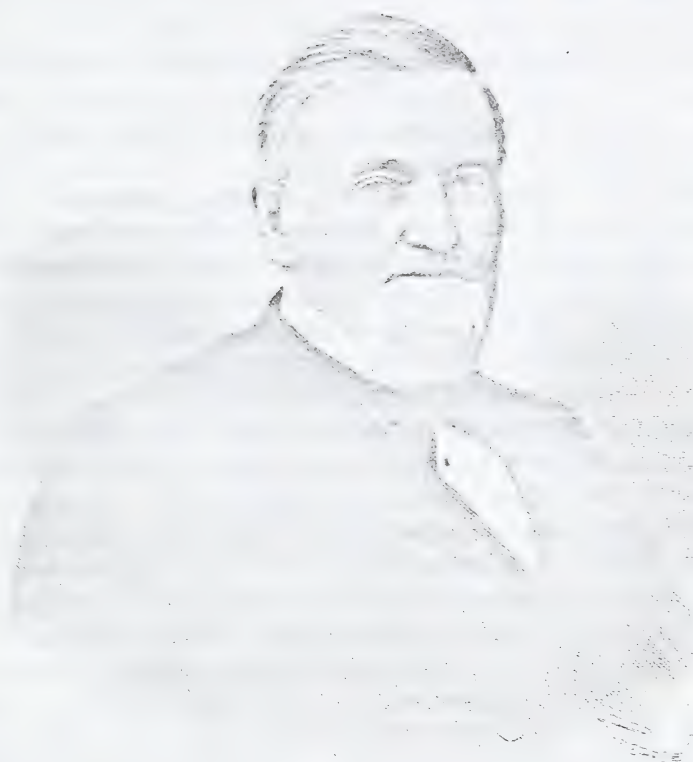
Sanford Blackinton's grandfather and great-grandfather, both farmers, were born and died in Attleboro. His father, also a farmer, removed from Attleboro about 1801, and settled on a farm of 100 acres, near the site of the present village of Blackinton, in North Adams. He added the vocation of schoolmaster to that of farmer, teaching a school about two miles from the farm, to and from which he rode on horseback, taking his son with him. Sanford received his education in the common schools, first under his father's instruction, and later in one at North Adams.

When he was about 16 years old he began to learn the business of a woolen manufacturer as an apprentice to Artemas Crittenden, in a mill which stood on the site of the present Blackinton woolen mills and was afterward burned. He remained with Mr. Crittenden four years and then worked something less than a year with Hedrick Willey in Williams-town, earning \$75, and losing it by Willey's failure. He then worked for two years in the same concern, which in the meantime changed hands several times.

He then worked at several places for short periods until the spring of 1821, when, at the age of 24 years, he formed a copartnership with Rufus Wells and Joseph L. White, and built a mill near the old Willey mill which stood near what is now Blackinton village. It had one set of machinery, upon which the proprietors did most of their own work. Each of the firm contributed \$100 as cash capital, credit doing the rest. The firm name was Wells, Blackinton & White, but the mill was popularly known as "The Boys' Factory," on account of the youth of the builders and owners.







*J. Blackinton*



It was a small beginning, and the woolen manufacture was then in its infancy, but "The Boys' Factory" proved to be the seed of fortune for Mr. Blackinton.

The firm continued unchanged until 1838, and rapidly built up its business. In the meantime they bought the old mill built in 1814, by Willey, two rods west of that built by themselves and very near the Williamstown line. It also took the name of "The Boys' Factory," although the firm were getting well into manhood.

They had advanced very far as early as 1829. The mill of 1814, a three story wooden building of 60 by 25 feet, had 9 looms, 465 spindles, employed 20 persons, and made annually 52,000 yards of satinet. The mill of 1821, a three story wooden building of 50 feet by 25, making cotton satinet warps, had 300 spindles and employed 20 persons. The two mills worked together, the one doing the carding, spinning, and weaving of the wool, the other preparing the cotton warp. According to the custom of the day, the mill also carded wool and dressed cloth for the household weavers who made a large proportion of the cloth produced in the county where power looms were not known until 1827. The enlargement of the building and improvements of the machinery of the "Boys' Factory" between 1821 and 1829 were remarkable at that time and showed the vigor of youth and sound business talent.

In the year 1838, Mr. White becoming dissatisfied, his partners purchased his interest, paying him on the basis of \$30,000 as the value of the whole property. The business was carried on for several years longer under the firm name of Wells & Blackinton, when, Mr. Wells dying, Mr. Blackinton became by purchase sole proprietor. While the partnership continued the present stone portion of the factory was built in 1842 and was at that time the most substantial structure for such purposes in Berkshire county. It was then 100 feet long and subsequent additions have made it a 450 feet building, a portion being of wood.

Sanford Blackinton conducted the business in his own name until the year 1850, when he admitted, as partners, Charles Atkinson and John B. Tyler, under the firm name of S. Blackinton & Co. This partnership continued until 1855, when Charles Atkinson retired, and John R. Blackinton was admitted as a member of the firm with its style unchanged.

In 1861, the interests in the firm of John B. Tyler and John R. Blackinton were bought by William S. Blackinton, son of Sanford, who became an equal partner with his father, under the firm name of "S. Blackinton & Son," which firm so continued, with wonderful business success, until the death of the son, in 1875, a period of 14 years.

Under the will of W. S. Blackinton the business was required to be carried on for two years under the old firm name. At the end of that time the S. Blackinton Woolen Manufacturing Company was organized under the statutes of the commonwealth with a paid up capital of \$250,000, a very liberal advance on the \$300 of 1821.

Mr. Sanford Blackinton is still president of the company and the





other officers are O. A. Archer, secretary and treasurer, and Lemuel Pomeroy, general manager. Mr. Pomeroy is a grandson of Mr. Blackinton and Mr. Archer married his niece, a daughter of his brother John.

The village of Blackinton has grown up around the factory which now affords support to many operatives and their families, where, when he first went there, there were no buildings except the old mill and one old house. He has built a church for it at his own expense, and presented it to a society representing a union of the Baptist, Methodist, and Congregational churches of North Adams, whose pastors find no difficulty in filling its pulpit harmoniously, as they certainly would have done when Mr. Blackinton began to make the village which bears his name. This village was his home until he built, in 1872, his present almost palatial residence on Church Hill, in North Adams, on the corner of Main and Church streets. But until the present year he has continued to daily visit the mill at Blackinton village.

Outside of his personal manufacturing business, Mr. Blackinton has been an active man, and so continues. He has been a director of the Adams National Bank since its organization in 1832, and president since it became a national bank. Besides his handsome residence and his factory he has contributed to the architecture of the town the fine Blackinton Block, on Holden street. He is not at all an office seeker, but has always taken an intelligent interest in politics, being at first a whig and then a republican. Besides holding some honorable municipal offices, he represented Adams in the Legislatures of 1831 and 1832.

He is an earnest and consistent member of the Baptist church, but liberal in regard to other denominations as his action with regard to the chapel at Blackinton shows. He was one of the most generous contributors to the building of the Baptist church in North Adams, one of the most beautiful ecclesiastical structures in Berkshire.

Mr. Blackinton's first wife was Mary, daughter of Asa Russell, of Pownal, Vt., and their children were William S., Mary Frances, and Austin; the last dying at the age of 3 years.

His second wife was Eliza, daughter of Joel Robinson, of Attleboro, the old home of the family; by her he had one son, Everett Austin.

William S. Blackinton married Susan Frances, daughter of Benjamin F. Robinson, of North Adams, by which union there were two sons and three daughters. His daughter, Mary Frances, married William L. Pomeroy, the father of Lemuel Pomeroy, the present manager of the Blackinton Mills.

#### THE JOHNSON FAMILY.

Residents of North Adams will recall Mrs. Statira (Spellman), widow of Jonathan Johnson, who reared a family of sons there. The family for many generations resided in Connecticut, where these sons were born. Lucius A. and Parsons, two of these sons, are now leading citizens of Beloit, Wis., where they settled in 1855. The former has no descend-



ants. Those of the latter now living are: Mary A. (Mrs. Theodore B. Wells), Chicago, Ill.; Edgar M., Whitewater, Wis.; Emma E. (Mrs. H. G. Heffron), Silverton, Colorado.

EDWARD F. BARNES, D. D. S.

Edward F. Barnes, D. D. S., now engaged in the practice of dentistry at No. 7 West Thirty-third street, New York city, laid the foundations of his knowledge of his chosen profession in North Adams, where he was a pupil of A. F. Davenport, D. D. S., beginning in 1864. He graduated (Philadelphia) in 1870, and afterward settled in New York city. He married the daughter of Stephen Walley, of Williamstown, the first cotton manufacturer in that part of the county.

FORDYCE JOY.

Fordyce Joy married Jane Eliza, daughter of Reuben Smith, of North Adams, and settled in South Adams. He had three children born there. Of these the eldest, Ann W., wife of Lyman Van Loan, died in Pittsfield. Edward Stansbury is now a resident of Chicago. He served in the war of the Rebellion.





## CHAPTER XXIX.

### TOWN OF ALFORD.

BY H. C. WARNER.

Descriptive.—Early settlers.—Revolution.—Town Clerks.—Changes in Boundary.—Militia.—Mills and Manufactories.—Post Office.—Marble Quarries.—Hotels.—Cemeteries.—Congregational Church.—Methodist Episcopal Church.—Union Meeting House.—Justices.—Physicians.—Town House.—Civil War.

**T**HIS town is of irregular form. Its greatest length is on the west, where it is a little more than five miles, while its width varies from 240 rods to three miles. The town is mountainous and hilly on all sides except the south, and is divided into an eastern and western section by a mountain range running through its center. Tom Ball Mountain, near the south part of West Stockbridge, extends into the northeast corner of the town, and as it continues south it is called Long Pond Mountain. For several years after the arrival of settlers, wild turkeys, raccoons, deer, wildcats, and bears abounded on these mountains, and it is related by old residents that a man was killed by a bear a century ago in "The Gore," near where Captain Sylvanus Wilcox settled. With the exception of an occasional wildcat or coon all the above mentioned animals have disappeared. A cave called the Devil's Den, and the Frying Pan Spring are curiosities. The inhabitants are mostly farmers. The soil is either gravelly or loamy with a mixture of clay.

There is no reliable evidence of inhabitants before 1750, and there were not many until 1756. The southern and central part of the town are in the Shawenon purchase, as conveyed October 29th, 1756, by Joseph Quinequaunt and Shauanun, of the Stockbridge Indians, to Timothy Woodbridge, Stephen Kelsey, sen., Ebenezer Hamlin, John Hamlin, Robert Watson, Ebenezer Warner, Eliatha Rew, Elnathan Bronson, Anthony Hoskins, Michah Hoskins, Jonah Fortin, Stephen Kelsey, jr., Simon Cook, Daniel Kelsey. Another tract north of this, called the Greenland Grant, of 1,500 acres, was conveyed by Josiah Dwight and others, as a committee of the General Court, in consideration of £100, to David Ingersoll, July 17th, 1756. In December, 1758, William Bronson was



granted 1,425 acres, in the Shawenon purchase, which was surveyed by John Hamlin and Daniel Kelsey, and recorded in the Proprietors' Book, page 127.

Between 1751 and 1760 the settlers were Stephen Kelsey, sen., Daniel Kelsey, Stephen Kelsey, jr., Abel Kelsey, William Bronson, Elnathan Bronson, Ebenezer Warner, Ithamar Warner, John Harper, John Hamlin, Ebenezer Hamlin, Anthony Hoskins, Elezer Barrett, Reuben Kelsey, Aaron Sperry. Between 1760 and 1765, Ebenezer Barrett, William Jones, Robert Johnson, Daniel Morris, Moses Bronson, Abigail Ticknor (widow of William Ticknor), Jonathan Ticknor, Daniel Ticknor, Sarah Bostwick, Mehetable Ticknor, Annie Ticknor, Ezekial Olds, Daniel Munger, and Ezra Crippen. Between 1765 and 1775, Sylvanus Wilcox, Bènoni Hopkins, John Hulbert, Simeon Hulbert, James Baker, John Adams, Deodat Ingersoll, Daniel Kellogg, James McLallen, Daniel Griffen, Jabez Olmsted, Nathan Daley, Joshua Hulbert, Noah Hopkins, Jonathan Hill, James Walker, Job Milk, Henry McMan, Elezer Morris, Thomas Crippen, Joseph Gilbert, Seth Hamlin, Abner Kellogg, Jedediah Rew, Nathan Sperry, and Seth Olds.

Most of the early settlers were from Connecticut. The Sperrys were from Hartford, the Ticknor and Hamlin families from Sharon, the Barretts from Salisbury, in that State, and the Bronsons from Amenia, N. Y.

The original portion of the town previous to its incorporation belonged to Great Barrington. In 1769 John Hamlin and others asked the consent of that town to a separation, but their request was refused. They then applied to the General Court, but Great Barrington again objected; a committee of the town reported adversely to a town meeting then in session, which report was accepted and David Ingersoll, jr., the representative from Great Barrington, Sheffield, and Egremont, was instructed to lay the objection before the General Court. This action for a time prevented a separation, but it could not be long delayed, and the new town, named Alford—after a place in England—was incorporated February 16th, 1773. This tract of land, previous to its incorporation, together with a tract extending southward, was called by the Indians, Shawenon; and shortly after the arrival of white men, that portion where the village now is was named Podunke. The derivation of this word is unknown and the name is now abandoned.

At the first town meeting in February, 1773, David Ingersoll was moderator; John Hulbert, clerk; Deodat Ingersoll, John Hulbert, William Bronson, Daniel Kellogg, Elezer Barrett, selectmen; William Bronson, treasurer; Stephen Kelsey and Sylvanus Wilcox, constables and collectors; church wardens, John Morris, James McLalland; surveyors of highways, Daniel Griffen, Jabez Olmsted, Daniel Ticknor, Robert Johnson; deer reeves, Ezra Crippen, Deodat Ingersoll; sealer of leather and tithing man, Noah Hopkins; hog reeves, Nathan Daley, Joshua Hulbert; overseers of the work house, Robert Johnson, James Baker, William Bronson. The house of Bronson was made the work house.





Through the Revolution the town sustained its proportion of the public burdens. At a meeting at the house of Simeon Hulbert, February 9th, 1775, a committee was chosen to receive and forward donations to the poor of Boston. At a meeting in December of that year they voted to purchase powder and lead for the use of the town. In 1776 Dr. John Hulbert, William Bronson, Daniel Kellogg, Job Milk, and Sylvanus Wilcox were the committee of correspondence and safety. In 1777 it was voted to exempt men necessarily employed at the forge from service in the army.

In 1777 Deodat Ingersoll, Nathan Baldwin, Jonathan Hill, Titus Barnes, George Darby, and Caleb Hill were reported as disloyal to the United States. What action was taken the records do not state. It is evident, however, that they became reconciled, as they remained in town, and in after years held office. In 1778 Elezer Barrett, Robert Johnson, and William Bronson were a committee to provide food for the families of men absent in the army. The same year the town voted that no persons be allowed to reside in town unless they have certificates from some public officer that they are friendly to the independence of the United States. In March, 1779, £60 were voted for the support of soldiers' families. In 1780 £2,000 were voted for the purchase of 1,900 pounds of beef for the army, and Dr. John Hulbert, Lieutenant John Adams, Lieutenant Ezra Kellogg, and Captain Sylvanus Wilcox were appointed a committee to procure men for the Continental army.

In 1775 the selectmen were Elezer Barrett, William Bronson, Sylvanus Wilcox; in 1776, Job Milk, John Hulbert, Daniel Kelsey; 1777, William Bronson, Joseph Gilbert, Daniel Kelsey; 1778, John Hulbert, James Baker, Daniel Kelsey; 1779, Aaron Sperry, William Bronson, John Hulbert; 1780, Abner Kellogg, Joshua Hulbert, William Bronson; 1781, Daniel Kelsey, Abner Kellogg, John Hulbert; 1782, Sylvanus Wilcox, Jedediah Rew, Joshua Hulbert.

Dr. John Hulbert was town clerk through the Revolution. Since then to 1820 the clerks have been: Seth Hamlin to 1785; from 1785 to 1800, John Adams, jr., Moses Fairchild, Philander Hulbert, James Bloss, Jonah Kellogg; from 1800 to 1820, Isaac Hulbert, Elihu Lester, Sylvanus Tobey, Charles Kellogg, John H. Fairchild, Erastus Hamlin, William B. Fenn.

In 1778 the lands west of the ridge of Long Pond Mountain were annexed to this town. Previous to this, Great Barrington extended so far west as to include the ground on which the meeting house and a part of the village stands. The land thus annexed was 652 rods long, with a width of 210 rods at the north and 266 rods at the south end. In 1819 another tract, sixty rods in length, at the south end of the first, was, on petition of Elijah Hewins and Norman Lester, who resided thereon, taken from Great Barrington and annexed to this town. In 1847 the southwest corner of West Stockbridge, where Frederick and Horace Fitch reside, was also annexed. The boundary between the town and Egremont was



established in 1790. A gore of land west and north of the Greenland grant fell within the town by the establishment of the line between Massachusetts and New York.

The militia of the town eighty years ago formed part of the Ninth division of the State. In September, 1814, a draft being ordered by the State for the protection of Boston, the town militia were paraded on the village green, nearly in front of the present residence of Ezra Ticknor. It beginning to rain the men were marched a few rods east, to the large barn belonging to Dr. John Hulbert, where they took shelter from the storm. Captain Isaac Tuttle, the commander, held a hat containing tickets for the draft, from which each man in turn, stepping from the ranks, drew either a blank ticket or one which designated that he must march to the seat of contemplated hostilities. The sergeants and corporals were first drafted and afterward the privates. Among others present as spectators of this draft was Deacon Elezer Barrett, then eighty-one years old; Dr. John Hulbert, in old age; and Ezra Ticknor, then a lad of twelve years, who went on the hay mow to witness the proceedings. After the Revolution and until the militia were disbanded in 1836, the captains were Philander Hulbert, Isaac Tuttle, Daniel Barrett, Philo Sperry, La Fayette Barnum, Hiram Johns, Michael Tuttle, William Nichols.

The Seekonk River has its source in West Stockbridge and flows through this town in a southeast direction. It receives several tributaries from the west. In 1764 Jonathan Hughes, Daniel Barnes, Joseph Jones, and Ebenezer Barrett erected a grist mill on the west side of this stream, on lot No. 23, where Stephen Smith's mill now stands. In 1793 Elezer Barrett, jr., conveyed this mill to Blodgett Smith. From 1793 to 1800 Simeon and Abijah Hulbert and Asahel Gilbert were owners. In 1800 the mill was burned, but was rebuilt by Gilbert, who, in 1802, conveyed it to Jabez Hamlin, sen., who built a stone dam costing \$500. The property continued in possession of Hamlin until his death, in 1830, when it was conveyed to Captain Daniel Barrett. The old mill was furnished with wooden gearing. Several years ago James Marsh had a chair factory here, which was operated until 1856. In 1882 the old mill was taken down and a new one erected by its present owner.

On the same side of this stream, on lot No. 25, a saw mill was erected previous to 1763. To 1805 the owners were Ebenezer Hamlin, Joshua Hulbert, Blodgett Smith, Jonathan Sibley, Joseph Rich, Moses Fairchild, Asahel Gilbert, Erastus Hamlin, Nathan Husted. In 1805 Charles Kellogg became owner. He erected the present grist mill, which in those days was operated as a fulling mill. Mr. Kellogg was succeeded by Moses Fairchild in 1812. In 1814 he was succeeded by Daniel Fenn, William Fenn, and Harlow Fenn, who, in company, carried on the business of cloth dressing until 1825, when they conveyed the property to Hugo Dewey. In 1839 Harlow Pease, of Sheffield, became owner. He operated the saw and grist mill in connection with the cloth dressing establishment until a





short time previous to his death, in 1870. This mill is now owned by William A. Ticknor.

In 1784 Nathan Sperry conveyed to Aaron Sperry, in consideration of £100, one half of a saw mill at the west end of lot No. 30, with one half the lot. In 1798 Aaron Sperry conveyed his share to Aaron Johns. This mill was rebuilt by William Johns in 1837. Stephen Sperry's mill for sawing stone was operated for fifty years previous to 1850. These mills have now disappeared.

In 1787, Job Milk had a grist mill on his farm, where Tobey Brook flows into the Seekonk River. Daniel Ball had a furnace for casting hollow ware near the same location about sixty years ago. North of this, where the south branch of the Crotch Brook empties into the Seekonk River, Jarvis Davis and Reuben Wilcox had a saw mill from 1810 to 1835. In the northwest part of the town Absalom Calkins had a saw mill from 1843 to 1863.

At the mouth of Trip-hammer Brook, on lot No. 20, in 1795, Benjamin Sibley had a trip-hammer and blacksmith shop, which, in 1797, he conveyed to Ebenezer Pope. These works were taken down about 1812. In the southwest part of the town, on the Green River, Cornelius Williams, from Hartford, Conn., settled in 1800. In 1806 he erected the grist mill now owned by Augustus R. Stoddard. The saw mill at that point was built by Cornelius Williams, jr., in 1840.

In 1801 Captain Elisha Tobey, from Sharon, Conn., purchased of John Bronson, in the south part of the town, 500 acres, which included the farm where his grandson, Elisha Tobey, resides. Captain Tobey's sons were Harry, Barnabas, Sylvanus, Ephraim, Elisha, Jonathan, Heman, and Benjamin. In 1803 he erected a saw mill on a small stream northwest of his residence. This mill in a few years was taken down.

Nathaniel Husted, who came from Woodbury, Conn., in 1797, established a tannery a few rods southeast of his residence, on the Seekonk River. This tannery he conveyed, in 1837, to William Brown. Brown was succeeded, in 1842, by John Burget, who carried on the business until 1853.

The trades have been represented by James McMann and Justis Burden, coopers, 1793; Allen Faxon, blacksmith, 1797; Ebenezer Jones, reed maker, 1800; Eliphalet Jewell, from Salisbury, Conn., carpenter, 1797; Chester Foote, shoemaker, from Woodbury, Conn., 1815 to 1844; Heman Collins, shoemaker, 1844 to 1864.

Through the efforts of Captain Daniel Barrett, a representative to the General Court in 1827-28, a post office was established at the village in 1829, with Captain Barrett, postmaster. Previous to that year the post office was kept, in connection with Egremont, at the hotel of Major Josiah Webb.

In the northeast part of the town excellent marble is found. Sanford Fitch, from Salisbury, Conn., settled here in 1799, and soon afterward opened a quarry which was worked by Johnson & Stevens until about 1805, when





they opened a quarry near where Aaron Arnold now resides, which was worked to 1810. The present quarry of Frederick Fitch was worked by James Cook, 1808-12. It was then abandoned, but was reopened in 1846 by Mr. Fitch, who has worked it to the present time. Another small quarry near Aaron Arnold's was worked by Sanford Fitch and his son Frederick from 1827 to 1841. The quarry first worked by Johnson & Stevens was reopened by William Milligan in 1833 and operated to 1854. William Johns had a small quarry and lime kiln south of the above quarries about 1820, which was abandoned many years ago. The Alford Marble Works, which were sold by Sanford Sperry to Theodore McNamee and others, in 1866, for \$14,000, were abandoned in 1872, and the buildings, with valuable machinery, went to decay. In the west part of the town a bed of iron ore was operated by John D. Trimper and others from 1853 to 1863. This bed could not be drained, and so proved unprofitable.

In the southwest part of the town, on the Alford and Egremont Turnpike, on the south side of the Green River, at a point where the river crosses the highway, and but a few paces from the southeast corner of the bridge, stands an old gable roof house, in which George Darby jr., kept a hotel from 1798 until his death, February 5th, 1810. From 1791 to 1810 he served several terms as one of the selectmen, and was town treasurer from 1799 to 1809. After his death his widow married his brother, David, who continued the business for awhile. He was succeeded by James Bump, and he by David Wilmot, who soon ceased to keep a public house.

Sixty-five rods northwest of Darby's hotel, and west of the turnpike twenty-five rods, on the same side of the Green River, Peleg Dewey settled where George and Robert Curtis reside, and kept a tavern from 1790 to 1800. In November of that year Dewey sold his farm to Josiah Curtis, from Sharon, Conn., grandfather of the present occupants. This Josiah Curtis was a prominent Baptist, and a selectman in 1816.

In the southeast part of the town, on the Great Barrington and Alford Turnpike, John Scripture kept a tavern between 1816 and 1835. Scripture was the inventor of a machine for churning, the patent for which he sold for \$5,000, in 1808, to Abraham Cole, of Upper Smithfield, Penn.

The largest cemetery is located northwest of the meeting house. The land of the older portion was purchased of Chester Foote. The first person buried in this yard was Mrs. Jane Hopkins, November 22d, 1825. In 1848 the cemetery came into possession of the town, and in 1883 it was enlarged three fourths of an acre on the east.

A more ancient cemetery, eight rods square, is located in the south part of the town, southwest of Lester T. Osborne's residence. The oldest inscriptions read "John, a son of Benoni Hopkins, died 1779; Stephen Kelsey, died May 29th, 1781, aged 81." Dr. John Hulbert, first physician in town, is buried here, but has no tombstone.

North of the village, on the east road, is an abandoned burial place, from which many bodies have been removed to the new cemetery. The





oldest inscribed stones are in memory of Dr. John Adams, October 8th, 1782, aged 67; Joseph and Aaron, sons of Lieutenant John and Chloe Adams, died 1783; Nathan Sperry, September 16th, 1793, aged 43.

In the northwest part of the town is a small burial place long ago abandoned. The most ancient inscription commemorates the death of John Jaquins, April 8th, 1768.

South of this, near the residence of John L. Milligan on the west side of the highway, not far from Tobey Brook, over a limestone ledge, there are a few graves, but only one has an inscribed stone, to the memory of Hiram and David Andrews, children, who died in 1799 and 1810. Aged residents relate that formerly there were fifty graves here, which have been obliterated by the plow, and that this is the site of an Indian burial place. South of this, and on the same side of the road, Samuel Willoby, from Goshen, Conn., 1802, a Revolutionary soldier, who died in 1842, aged 86, is buried by the side of his wife, Prudence, who died in 1824, aged 66. His house once stood near his burial place. A private burial place of the Lester and Church families is situated northwest of the residence of Walter Ticknor.

Captain Sylvanus Wilcox, of the Revolutionary army, who, with his company did service in the campaign against Burgoyne in 1777, died July 5th, 1825, aged 87, and was buried on his farm, now owned by Evi Champion. Sophia, wife of Captain Wilcox, died November 15th, 1804, aged 30. The graves of Captain Wilcox and wife have been plowed over and obliterated, and their gravestones lie on a ledge of rocks near their supposed burial place. Absalom Calkins, who died in August, 1879, aged 89, is buried on his farm in the northwest part of the town.

*Congregational Church.*—There is a lack of authenticated material regarding the history of this denomination. At a town meeting, March 30th, 1773, £15 were voted for preaching, but at a meeting December 10th, 1773, it was transferred to the school fund. At a meeting January 10th, 1781, it was voted to settle Rev. Joseph Avery as pastor, on a salary of £40 annually. Mr. Avery remained till 1788, when the town appointed Sylvanus Wilcox, Daniel Ticknor, and Aaron Sperry as a committee to confer with him, and request that he sever his connection with the church. The difficulty between Mr. Avery and his people was caused by differences of opinion regarding Shays' rebellion. The pastor was a firm defender of the State, and would not resign, but continued at his duties until dismissed by a vote of the town, September 22d, 1788. The log house where he preached stood near where Lester T. Osborne's tenant house now is. After the dismissal of Mr. Avery the society soon became extinct. As no early records can be found it is impossible to give the names of the first organization, but Stephen Kelsey, Elezer Barrett, and Robert Johnson are mentioned as deacons in the town records. Rev. Aaron Kenne, a Congregationalist, who resided in town from 1805 to 1824, preached occasionally.

August 13th, 1846, the church was re-established by a council of del-



egates from neighboring churches. These persons were admitted to membership: Harlow Pease, Ann J. Pease, Berthia Nooney, Levi S. Nye, Laura Nye, Cornelia Dewey, Roxy Van Deusen, Livinia Van Deusen, Caroline Barnum, Polly Calkins, Orman Shead, Asenath Shead, Anna V. Crandall, Sophrona Crandall, Mrs. James Shead, Malinda Dewey, Caroline Fitch. Harlow Pease was elected deacon, and so continued until his death, December 23d, 1870.

June 20th, 1837, a council met and a union was formed with the Methodists, which soon proved a failure, and in 1874 the church was again reorganized, with Lester T. Osborne and Horace S. Fitch, deacons.

Since 1846 the pastors have been: Rev. A. L. Crandall, to 1850; Rev. Gardiner Hayden, to 1852; Rev. Timothy Woodbridge, a short time; after which a vacancy to June, 1873, when Rev. Joseph Swallow, of Canaan, Ct., was called. He remained till 1876, and was succeeded by Rev. Jay J. Dana. Since 1846 the clerks have been: Grove S. Nooney, William Bolton, Henry Pease, Horace S. Fitch.

*Methodist Episcopal Church.*—The Methodist Episcopal church of this town was organized in 1794, and was one of the appointments on the Pittsfield Circuit until 1830; from 1830 to 1834, on Lee Circuit; and from that year to the present on the Egremont Circuit. Among the pioneers between 1781 and 1800 were Hezekiah Lambert, Eliphalet Jewell, Elijah Ticknor, Nathan Husted, and Isaac Tuttle. Rev. Ebenezer Stevens, from Litchfield, Ct., who traveled the circuit in 1797, resided in this town for awhile, about half a mile north of the village, near the west end of lot No. 32. He was called the "Hemlock Preacher," because his log house was surrounded by lofty hemlocks. Two chairs and a bench for the children to sit on were all the seating accommodations of his dwelling.

In 1799 Lorenzo Dow traveled the circuit and was hospitably entertained at the house of Moses Fairchild. A revival began and several were added to the church.

The class books of 1807 and 1812 contain the following names of members: David Wooster, Joanna Wooster, Erastus Brown, Matilda Brown, Nathan Husted, Annie Husted, Jabez Hamlin, jr., Esther Hamlin, David Peirson, Anna Peirson, Daniel Fenn, Rebeckah Fenn, Phebe Brown, Philander Hulbert, Clarinda Hulbert, Lucinda Fairchild, Isaac Tuttle, Olive Tuttle, Hannah Brown, Sally Hamlin, Polly Tuttle, Fanny Kellogg, Nathan Wooster, Philo Sperry, Lois Willoby, David Pardy, Aaron Chapin, Patty Chapin, John H. Fairchild, Sally Kelsey, Truman Willoby, Margaret Hamlin, Parmelia Hamlin, Phebe Stanard, Fanny Hamlin, Richard Hulbert, Edward Stevens, Almira Fairchild, Orna Stillson, Harlow Fenn, Eliza Fairchild, Edmond Mills, Alfred Peirson, Samuel Patridge, Annie Patridge, Daniel Ball, sen., Daniel Ball, jr., Hubbard Hulbert, Esther Hulbert, Sally Lawrence, Almira Wooster, Cynthia Fenn.

The class leaders have been: David Wooster, Philo Sperry, Nathan Husted, Daniel Fenn, Isaac Tuttle, Chester Foote, Lewis Sperry, Samuel Laird, Calvin Davis.





Jabez Hamlin, jr., was a local preacher ; he removed to Ohio in 1830. Erastus Brown was a local preacher and a poet. He died at Freemont, Ind., in 1847, aged seventy-seven.

*Union Meeting House.*—February 20th, 1781, the town voted to build a meeting house north of the road leading from Lieutenant Simeon Hulbert's to Daniel Kelsey's, and west of the main road to Lieutenant Abner Kellogg's. William Bronson, Simeon Hulbert, and Joshua Hulbert were chosen a building committee. This vote was not carried out. In 1817 Philander Hulbert conveyed one fourth acre near the center of the village to these corporators : Nathan Wooster, Philo Sperry, Chester Foote, Christopher Miner, Elihu Lester, Samuel Stoddard, Elisha Kenne, Forward Barnum, Jabez Prindle, Mason Church, Jonathan Tobey, Erastus Brown, Augustus Tobey, Elisha Stoddard, Jonathan Hill, Jonathan P. Tobey, Enoch Sperry, Elisha Tobey, Daniel Barrett, John Williams, Ansel Sperry, Nathan Husted, John Scripture, King Williams, Cornelius Williams, Jabez Davis, William Hollenbeck, Daniel Ticknor, Moses Fairchild, Reuben Wilcox, and Daniel Fenn.

The edifice of wood known as the Union meeting house was erected in 1817. The interior was not finished until 1823, benches being previously used, and the church was without a stove until 1832. The Methodists own one half of the edifice and the Congregationalists, with the Baptists, one half.

The justices of the peace since the incorporation of the town have been, previous to 1800 : Dr. John Hulbert, William Bronson, Abner Kellogg. Between 1800 and 1830, Erastus Hamlin, Amos Kellogg, Philander Hulbert, Elihu Lester, Reuben Wilcox, Elijah Fitch. From 1830 to the present, Hugo Dewey, Roswell Pickett, William Milligan, Reuben C. Fitch, Ezra C. Ticknor, Elijah K. Williams.

The merchants have been numerous and a complete list cannot be given. Previous to 1800 there were Oliver Grace, Ashbel Hull, Asahel Gilbert, Erastus Hamlin. Between 1800 and 1820, Philander Hulbert, James and Joseph Bloss, Sylvanus and Augustus Tobey. From 1820 to 1845, Eastman & Garner, Atwood & Race, John Lester, William Stoddard, Albert Church, Henry C. Thurston, Stephen E. Smith, Roswell Pickett. From 1845 to the present, Mark R. Van Deusen, Henry Pease, Prindle & Landon, James Edwards.

The physicians have been Dr. John Hulbert, died June 22d, 1815 ; Forward Barnum, died September 11th, 1828, aged thirty-nine ; Dr. Drake, previous to 1829 ; Dr. Peyton R. Hulbert, removed to Poughkeepsie ; Dr. Giles Hulett, removed to Great Barrington. Richard Beebe, a graduate of the Berkshire Medical College in 1854, is now the only doctor in town.

The town house was erected in 1855, and the new school house opposite, the same year. In 1855 a high school was opened on the lower floor of the town house, and was maintained during the winter months



until 1861. The teachers for the successive terms were Mr. De Costa, Joshua Graham, John R. House, and James F. Stone.

In the winter of 1851-2 Rev. Gardiner Hayden maintained a select school at his residence.

During the late Civil war the town furnished its share of men and bore its portion of the public burdens. From 1861 to 1866 the selectmen were William Stoddard, Stephen M. Church, Horace S. Fitch, Jonathan Baldwin, Orvil J. Brusie, Russell Prindle, Elijah K. Williams, Henry W. Smith, and Elihu Church.





## CHAPTER XXX.

### TOWN OF BECKET.

BY JARVIS NORCOTT.

Descriptive.—Settlement.—Incorporation.—First Town Meeting.—Productions.—Ponds and Reservoirs.—Scraps of Early History.—Roads, Taverns, Stores, and Post Offices.—Physicians.—Churches.—Cemeteries.—Schools.—Clerks and Magistrates.—Becket in the National Wars.

THE town of Becket, which lies on the Green Mountain range, originally comprised what was known as No. 4 of the line of four townships established by the General Court in 1735. These together reached from the Connecticut River to the Housatonic valley, and the title of the Stockbridge Indians to the land which they included was afterward conveyed to the government.

The town as originally chartered was eight miles in length by four miles and 210 rods in breadth, but various alterations have since been made in its limits, and its boundaries are now very irregular.

In 1783 the most of that part of the town which lay northeast of the west branch of the Westfield River was united with certain other tracts, and formed into the present town of Middlefield, Hampshire county. In 1798 a tract lying between Becket and Blandford, and that part of Otis then called Loudon were annexed to Becket on the south. In 1810 another small tract was annexed from that part of Otis formerly called Bethlehem. The area of the town is now about 26,000 acres.

Becket is bounded on the north by Washington, east by Middlefield and Chester, south by Otis, and west by Tyringham and Lee. The township was granted, in 1735, to Joseph Brigham and fifty-nine others, and in 1740 a few settlers came into it and built a saw mill in the east part of the town. The site of this mill is still visible. Through fear of the Indians these immigrants abandoned their undertaking and returned to their former homes; but there is no reason to believe that they would have been molested had they remained. The first permanent settlement was made in 1755. The settlers were mostly from Connecticut, and bore the names of Birchard, Goss, King, Kingsley, Messenger, Wait, Waits-



worth, and Walker. The first child born in the town was Jabez Wadsworth. His birth was in December, 1755, and he died in Becket in 1826. There is now but one family in the town that bears the name of any of the first settlers, though there are here some of their descendants.

The town was incorporated by its present name, June 21st, 1765, and the first town meeting was held on the 15th of July, in the same year. At this meeting Nathaniel Kingsley was chosen moderator and town clerk; Nathaniel Kingsley, James Birchard, and Eldad Taylor, selectmen; James Birchard, treasurer; and Jonathan Walker, constable. Of these, Mr. Birchard, who died July 27th, 1828, aged ninety, was the last survivor.

The surface of the town is hilly, broken, and rocky. Boulders of almost every kind are found, but granite is the prevailing rock. It is found near the surface, and in many places above it. Large quantities of this rock are taken from the eastern part of the town by the Chester Granite Company, for building purposes, paving blocks, and monuments. It takes a polish equal to the Scotch or English granite. It is sent to all parts of the country, and these rock bound hills may yet prove sources of wealth to their owners.

The native kinds of timber were beech, birch, maple, ash, hemlock, and spruce. During many years after the completion of the Boston & Albany Railroad large quantities of charcoal were burned from the hard woods, and sent to Boston, New York, and other places. Chaffee Brothers were engaged in this business. The hemlock and spruce timber was converted into lumber and sent away. Rudd & Smith, Harvey Phelps, Milton Barnes, and others were engaged in lumbering, and the annual production was about 2,000,000 feet. Eighteen saw mills were then running in different parts of the town. Only three exist in town now. During many years from 5,000 to 8,000 cords of wood were annually delivered at Becket station; but the primitive forests have fallen, and the sound of the woodman's axe is no longer heard. Much of the land from which the timber has been taken has not been cultivated, and a thick growth of young timber covers many a hillside.

By reason of the rocky broken surface but a small part of the land in Becket is suitable for cultivation. Corn, oats, and potatoes are raised in moderate quantities, but the farmers find their principal profit in the cultivation of grass, and in the raising and fattening of cattle for market. Dairying and wool growing were once sources of profit, but these are to a great extent abandoned. A large majority of the farms here are less productive than formerly, partly because of the soil becoming exhausted, and also because of the farms passing into the hands of those that have not the energy and perseverance that characterized the preceding generations. The inviting city and the fertile West have allured the sons of Becket from their native soil to seek homes and fortunes elsewhere. The people here can point with pride to the large number from this town who have been and who are now acting well their part and filling important positions in all parts of the land. Many of these deserve honorable men-





tion, but space will not permit it. Only the names of some of those who have entered the professions can here be given. Of clergymen the names may be mentioned of Amos, Alvah, and Silas Kingsley, Norman Harris, Franklin, Henry, and Samuel Y. Austin, and John Short. Of physicians, John M. Brewster, Oliver Brewster, John M. Brewster, John and Ebenezer Stephens, George E. Conant, Vassal White, Amos R. White, Elijah R. White, Alonzo Blair, James Freeland, Nelson Snow, Salmon Childs, Harvey Harris, and Dwight J. Harris. Of lawyers, Bishop Perkins, Matthew Perkins, Crocker Conant, Matthew Birchard, Horace N. Chapman, Ebenezer Walden, Charles Birnie, and Stillman F. Chapman.

The population of the town was, in 1860, more than 1,400. In 1880 it was 1,123. The valuation of the property in the town in 1884 was: real estate, \$232,432; personal property, \$119,436. The number of polls was 282. The selectmen for that year were Stephen W. Carter, William H. Snow, and Henry A. Jennings. Mr. Carter is a veteran selectman, having served longer in that capacity than any other man in the county, or possibly in the State.

In the extreme southwestern part of the town is Green Water Pond, which sends forth from its north end a small stream that unites with the Housatonic River in Lee. About two miles southeast from this is a small pond which gives rise to Farmington River. On the height of land about two miles east of Green Water Pond is Yokum Pond, thus called, it is said, from an Indian who died there. The outlet of this pond is at its north end, and it forms one of the branches of Westfield River. Bulkley, Dunton & Co. have control of this pond, and also a reservoir they have built a short distance west of it, which flows about 200 acres. East of Yokum is Reed Pond. A little north of this is another reservoir, built many years since by the Tanning Company, which also had control of Rudd Pond, but Mr. Ballou, the miller, purchased the right to the same. A short distance north of the Center Church is the Center Pond. This is the largest pond in the town. The stream from this also enters Westfield River, and Bulkley, Dunton & Co. control the outlet. In the southeast part of town is Horn Pond, the outlet of which discharges into Westfield River.

*Scraps of Early History.*—The first publication of an intention of marriage was on the 1st of November, 1765. The parties were Jonas Childs, of Becket, and Eunice Alford, of Simsbury, Conn.

In 1766 the whole tax of the town was £13, 4s., 6d.

October 3d, 1770, voted "to putty in the glass and git irons to fasten the Meeting House doors and that the selectmen take the care that this is done."

August 14th, 1781, the town "voted that for every 72 dollars old money to accept one dollar in silver.

March, 1796, "voted to pay a bounty of seven dollars for every Wolf killed within the town."

A few items are here given illustrative of trials, customs, and neces-



sities of the early settlers. A volume might be filled with incidents of this kind.

In the very early settlement, and prior to the incorporation of the town, a fort was built for the protection of the few inhabitants, and that this was, to some extent, at least, used, is evidenced by the discovery of broken wares within the enclosure, which may still be seen. It is on the farm now owned and occupied by Joel Ames and William F. Taylor, about half a mile east of the Center Church.

Jonathan Walker and his wife passed their first winter here alone, near Walker's Brook. During the winter Mr. Walker cut his foot badly and they needed assistance. Their nearest neighbors were in Blandford, some miles away, an unbroken wilderness lying between. Mrs. Walker dared not leave her husband while she went for aid, but taking the bloody bandages from her husband's foot she fastened them around their horse's neck and started him for Blandford. There at length the animal arrived with his blood written message, and the desired assistance came.

Early in the history of the town James Rudd and Micah Higley went out together, hunting deer. They separated, and Mr. Rudd, mistaking his companion for a deer, shot him. He was so overwhelmed with grief for what he had done that it was feared that he would become insane. Luke Viets was also mistaken for a deer in the bushes and shot. He died from the wound October 21st, at the age of 15 years.

*Roads, Taverns, Stores, and Post Offices.*—It is difficult to form any definite conclusion concerning the early roads in Becket except that the first road was from Blandford, and that the first settlers came over that road. There is evidence of a road having been laid out and used, to some extent, during the Revolutionary war. This road extended from Blandford through the center of Becket, and passed over the hill between Center and Rudd Ponds. Thence it ran through the north part of the town and over Washington Mountain. On this road, as early as 1776, a tavern was kept by a Mr. Dewey. This was at what was long afterward known as the Deacon Kingsley place. It was the home, for many years, of Mr. Harvey Phelps, and it is now occupied by Michael McNerny. An old and well preserved sign was kept on the premises till quite recently. It is now in the possession of A. G. Cross, at the Clafin House. On one side of this sign is

" DEWEY IN THE NAME  
OF THE PEOPLE  
(RUDE SKETCH OF A HORSE)  
ENTERTAINMENT FOR  
MAN AND HORSE BY  
ANDO 1776 "

On the other side is

(PICTURE OF A MAN)  
" ENTERTAINMENT FOR  
MAN AND HORS  
BY DEWEY.  
ANDO 1776 "





A cut of this sign was given a few years since in *Scribner's Monthly*, in an article on "Signs and Symbols."

In 1800 a turnpike was chartered, and built through Russell and Chester in Hampden county, and through Becket and Washington, to the east line of Pittsfield. The same road is in use now, with some slight changes in its location in the east part of the town. For a time in the early part of this century there were four taverns in Becket on this road. One was kept by Hiram Messenger, on the place now owned by Ashel Ballou. Isaac Clark kept another near where Henry Turner now lives. A short distance beyond was one kept by Joseph Higley, and in the east part of the town, where Mr. E. A. Remington now lives, Amos Kingsley also kept a tavern.

In 1800 was chartered the Farmington River Turnpike, which ran through the west part of the town. In 1803 the Becket Turnpike was granted. This ran from Chester to what was called West Becket, where it intersected with the Farmington road, and for many years West Becket was quite a business center. Mr. Asa Baird opened a hotel there, and was followed, successively, by Arthur Perry, Chaffee Brothers, Baird & Chaffee, and Kendel Baird. The last named Baird and the Chaffee Brothers were largely interested in the lines of stages that ran through the place, and these gentlemen were known far and wide as thorough business men.

A post office was established at West Becket, and Asa Baird was the first postmaster. Mr. Wolcott Chaffee opened a store there, and was followed by Alonzo Dewey, O. S. Wadsworth & Co., Seymour & Chaffee, and William Phillips. But the rattle of the stage has ceased, and the postman's bugle is no longer heard. Nearly all of those that played well their parts there formerly have passed away, and West Becket is left to the quiet tiller of the soil. A post office is continued there, and Joshua Shaw is the postmaster. A daily mail is received there from Lee. After the building of the Becket Turnpike Mr. Eliada Kingsley built what was long known as the Kingsley Hotel, where Daniel A. Camp now lives. A post office was established there in 1812, with Eliada Kingsley, postmaster. This was called Becket post office, but it has been changed to Becket Center, and Mrs. Mary A. Camp is now postmistress. At the time of the building of the Pontoosuc Turnpike, which was incorporated in 1826, and which ran across the northeast corner of the town, Mr. David McElwain built a hotel, and had charge of one of the gates. A post office was also established under the name of North Becket, with D. McElwain as postmaster. The name of this office has been changed to Becket, and Jarvis Norcott is postmaster. As early as 1770 a tavern was kept at the center of the town by Benoni Messenger, and it was continued by him, Peter Porter, and Colonel Bille Messenger till about 1820, and by Luke Barber and others a few years later. A country store was opened at the Center in the early part of this century, by John D. Stanley, and was continued, with some changes, by Edmund



Kelso, Williams & Collins, Jabin B. Williams, and Benjamin Phelps, till 1849. Another store was kept for some years by E. Kingsley & Son, David Cannon, and others, at the old tavern stand. After the completion of the Boston and Albany Railroad the business of the town centered around the station at North Becket, and trade was abandoned at the Center, as at West Becket. In 1835 a store was built and occupied at North Becket by Edwin Higley and J. L. Jennings, but at the commencement of building the Western Railroad they leased the store to Bemis & Weld, parties from the eastern part of the State, and it was occupied by them while the construction of the road was in progress, then no permanent business was done till 1849, when Wright Barnes and Benjamin Phelps entered on a mercantile business there which was continued about twenty years. Mr. Phelps then left, and Mr. Barnes retired to a small store near and engaged in the sale of boots, shoes, and clothing. In 1870 William E. Higley purchased the store and occupied it as a tailor's shop. He afterward engaged in the sale of drugs and groceries, in which he continues.

In 1846 Mr. William M. Geer opened a small store in a part of the house formerly occupied by Zenas Smith, where he continued business four years. He then erected a new building, which he enlarged from time to time as his business extended, till his stock came to comprise everything required in such an establishment. He is the veteran merchant of this region, having been in business here forty years.

Soon after the opening of the railroad the Chaffee Brothers opened a store near the depot, and they continued business till 1853, when they sold to Henry A. Bidwell, who had been in their employ. He formed a partnership with J. W. Wheeler, of the Tanning Company, and they built a large store on Main street, where they conducted business many years. When the tanning business ceased the store was closed, and it is not now occupied. Mr. Bidwell has since died.

In 1857 Milton Barnes built a store on Main street, near the railroad crossing, and commenced trade there. Business was afterward conducted there by Barnes & Eames, Frank Barnes, H. M. Spear, E. D. Graves, A. W. Cross, A. W. Cross & Son, and A. G. Cross, till 1876, when the store was closed, and it has not been reopened. In 1858 Mr. Frederick Stover built, in the center of the village, a shop and store for the manufacture and sale of tin ware, stoves, etc. In 1867 he sold the establishment to Clarkson Smith, who, in turn, sold, in 1869, to Jarvis Norcott, the present proprietor.

In 1860 Z. Ames built, near the center of the place, a shop and store for the manufacture and sale of boots and shoes, a business in which he had previously been to some extent engaged. After a time he ceased to manufacture, and engaged in general merchandise till 1876, when A. G. Cross rented the place, transferred his stock of goods there, and remained till 1878. He then opened the Clallin House, and in the following autumn





sold his stock of goods to O. S. Willis, who has since purchased the building, in which he continues the business.

During some years previous to the opening of the Clafin House by Mr. Cross there had been no regular hotel in town. City people were however looking for and finding homes, to some extent, among the farmers on the Becket hills. For the especial accommodation of that class of patrons Mr. Cross opened his hotel, and it has been patronized beyond his expectations. This resort and the Becket hills have become somewhat noted among pleasure and health seeking people elsewhere. The pure air and water, the beautiful scenery, and the quiet resorts here are more and more highly appreciated by a class of people who enjoy more highly the beautiful in nature than the unsatisfactory pleasures and excitement of fashionable watering places.

The hillsides in Becket abound with the purest of water, and the streams are numerous and rapid ; but nearly all of them have their sources in the town, and they are too small to supply abundant water for manufacturing. In early times, therefore, only a small amount of manufacturing was done in the town.

The first grist mill was in connection with a saw mill in the east part of the town. A saw mill, grist mill, and carding machine were built in the west part of the town at an early day. They were long since abandoned, as were also similar establishments in the north part of the town.

About 1820 Reuben Smith came from Middlefield and settled in what was then called—because of two or three little mills for turning bowls—Dish Hollow, but which afterward became North Becket. There he built a saw mill, to which he added a carding machine and facilities for cloth dressing. He continued to operate this clothiery till the spinning of yarn and the weaving of cloth ceased to be domestic industries here. The saw mill, to which was added other machinery, was run by Mr. Smith, and by Oliver McElwain, who succeeded him, till the buildings were burnt, a few years since.

About 1800 Mr. Ebenezer Huntington established a clothiery on Walker Brook, near where the first saw mill was built, and continued the business some years.

There were also, in early times, two shops in the north part of the town, where wood work for chairs was turned. Curly and birdseye maple were much sought after in those days. One of these shops was run by Zenas Smith, and the other by William Stephens, who was succeeded by Joseph L. and Willis T. Jennings.

In the early part of the present century there were two small tanneries in town, one on the outlet of Center Pond, worked by Nial Little, the other in the north part of the town, on the stream near where the railroad bridge now is, in the village. This was built and operated by David McElwain.

In 1841 William Barnard came from Amherst and built a tannery at the west end of the village, on a stream that comes from Rudd and Yo-



kum Ponds. There he carried on tanning alone for a few years, but in 1848 Hon. William Claflin and J. W. Wheeler bought the property, greatly enlarged the business, and in a few years built another tannery on the same stream, near the center of the village. During many years their annual production was 50,000 sides of upper leather, and they gave employment to a large number of men. The business was carried on successfully about twenty years, with Mr. Wheeler as manager, but he finally sold his interest to other parties and went elsewhere. His health became impaired, and he returned to his Becket home where he still resides. The business was continued by Claflin & Co., and by the Becket Tanning Company, till 1880 when the scarcity of bark and other causes led to the closing of the works, and they have since stood idle. The cessation of this industry here has led to a large emigration and has depreciated the value of property here.

In 1847 a grist mill was built on the stream between the two tanneries, by Lansford White and Elias Ballou. This mill was carried on, with some changes in the proprietorship, for some years, till finally M. E. Ballou became proprietor, and for many years he has done an extensive business in meal and feed.

A few years later than the building of the grist mill Mr. White built, on the opposite side of the stream, a shop for doing wood work of various kinds. This was burned after a few years.

In 1857 Bulkley, Dunton & Co., of New York, built a paper mill on the Becket side of the stream opposite Middlefield station. This they have rebuilt, and they conduct it successfully, making wall, wrapping, and other kinds of paper.

*Physicians.*—Sketches of Dr. Oliver Brewster and his son, John M., have been given in the history of the medical profession.

Dr. Charles Culver succeeded Dr. Brewster in Becket, but after a few years he removed to Chatham, New York. Chester E. Freeland and Vassal White, jr., located here. Dr. White remained a short time and went to Stockbridge. Dr. Freeland was the faithful servant of the people in the town more than twenty years; then he settled in Worthington, whence he went into Fitchburg, where he died. Before Dr. Freeland left town Dr. William O. Bell and Dr. Henry Pratt located in the village (those preceding them having been at the old Center). Dr. Pratt remained a few years, went to Ohio, and then came to Lanesboro, where he died after many years of successful practice. Some years later Dr. Bell went to Huntington, and thence to Westfield where he died.

Since Dr. Bell, Becket has had Drs. E. P. Starkweather (dead), E. G. Wheeler, now in Middlefield, Mass., George Frothingham, now a professor in the medical department of the University of Michigan, G. W. Packard (dead), D. M. Dill, now in Newark, New Jersey, D. M. Wilcox, now in Lee, Rudolph Harnes (dead), Hubert Howel, now in Westborough, Mass., H. L. Blair (dead), and L. W. Combs, now practicing in town.

*First Congregational Society.*—On the 28th of December, 1755, a





church was organized, with five members, and Rev. Ebenezer Martin was ordained as its pastor February 23d, 1759. He was dismissed October 12th, 1764. The first house of worship was built in 1762, and it remained about forty years. After the dismissal of Mr. Martin an unsuccessful effort was made to secure the settlement of Rev. Seth Lee. June 5th, 1771, Rev. Zadock Hunn was ordained. He was dismissed after about seven years. At about the time of his dismissal the people became divided in religious sentiment, and they found it impracticable to raise money by taxation for the support of the gospel. After great difficulty an effort was made to raise money by subscription for that purpose, and \$5,600 were thus raised. The subscribers to this fund, sixty in number, were incorporated as the First Congregational Society in Becket, February 19th, 1798. In the autumn following it was decided to build a new meeting house by the sale of the pews. This house was raised on the 20th of May, and dedicated on the 19th of November, 1800. In October, 1812, David Brown donated a bell for this house.

After the employment of various candidates Rev. Joseph L. Mills was ordained June 5th, 1806, and he continued to be the pastor nearly thirty-five years. He died in Becket January 18th, 1841, aged 60 years. He was more distinguished for his goodness than for his greatness. Thoroughly identifying himself with the inhabitants of the town in their temporal as well as their spiritual interests, he exerted an unseen influence that was only good, and his memory is precious. During his ministry 281 members were added to the church, he baptized 522, solemnized 219 marriages, and recorded 464 deaths, closing this record with the last death in 1840. Mrs. Mills died September 19th, 1839.

Rev. Lavius Hyde was installed as the successor of Mr. Mills, October 20th, 1841, and was dismissed December 4th, 1849. During his brief ministry 116 members were added to the church. Rev. Zolva Whitmore was installed February 8th, 1852, and was dismissed June 18th, 1857. He was a graduate of Union College in 1818, and he studied theology with Dr. Emmons, of Franklin, Mass. He died in Housatonic, Mass., August 5th, 1867, aged 75 years. Rev. Spencer O. Dyer, his successor, was ordained April 21st, 1858, and dismissed August 21st, 1861. Rev. John Hartwell was employed in 1863, and was dismissed October 8th, 1871. The church was then supplied by Rev. Ezekiel Dow and others till 1875, when they united with the Congregational church at North Becket in the employment of a minister to supply the two churches. Since that time they have been supplied by Rev. H. W. Eldridge, Rev. Iram W. Smith, and others.

This church, once the Mecca to which all the tribes gathered, with a membership of between two and three hundred, is now reduced to twelve resident members and a small congregation; and were it not for the fund the fathers established it would not have the preached Word.

The deacons of this church have been Isaiah Kingsley, Ebenezer Bush, Nathaniel Kingsley, Ebenezer Walden, Oliver Brewster, Elijah Al-



ford, Enos Kingsley, Gaius Carter, Harry Chapman, Benjamin Phelps, David McElwain, George H. Huntington, Ebenezer Rudd, and Daniel Camp; the two last named now serving.

In 1811 Deacon Alford and ten others were dismissed and formed into a new church. They removed to Ohio and settled a new township, since called Windham, and many others from this town joined them in after years.

*North Becket Congregational Church.*—In 1849 a portion of the old Congregational church, residing in the north part of the town, feeling that a church should be established at what was then called North Becket, a village growing up at the station of the Western Railroad, were (fifty-five in number) at their own request dismissed from the old church, and on the 25th of September in that year were organized as the First Congregational Church of North Becket. They built a meeting house, which was dedicated November 21st, 1850, and in the following April Rev. Charles H. Norton was ordained pastor. Mr. Norton died January 6th, 1857. He was a native of Westhampton, a graduate of Williams College, an earnest worker, and was beloved by all who knew him.

Rev. Eber L. Clark became a supply in 1856, and died February 21st, 1857. September 1st, 1858, Rev. William C. Foster was engaged as a supply, and was installed as pastor May 3d, 1860. Mr. Foster left his charge January 1st, 1864, and Rev. John F. Severance was engaged as supply. He remained nearly two years, when Rev. J. J. Dana was employed and remained eight years. In May, 1874, Rev. H. W. Eldridge, then a student in Hartford Theological Seminary, was engaged as supply, and in the following year was ordained. He remained till May 1st, 1877, when he was called to East Weymouth, Mass. He is now preaching at Turner's Falls, Mass. At that time the society united with the Methodist Society of Washington in an application to the conference for a minister, and Rev. W. W. Cox was sent to supply the two churches and remained two years. The church at Becket Center renewed their request to unite with the one at North Becket in the employment of a minister for the two parishes, and Rev. J. W. Smith, who was then preaching at the Center, supplied both churches till May 1st, 1882. After his dismissal the churches were supplied by different ministers till April 1st, 1884, when Rev. Lincoln Harlow, the present pastor, was engaged.

This church has also had its days of prosperity and adversity. At one time it had a membership of about 200, but by deaths and removals it has been reduced to fifty resident members, and the mother church at the Center and the daughter here are struggling amid adverse circumstances to perpetuate the faith which their fathers and mothers held sacred.

The deacons of this church have been David McElwain, Alvah Eames, Benjamin Phelps, and Jarvis Norcott; the last the only survivor.

*Baptist Church.*—The Baptist church in Becket was organized in September, 1764. They had for their first minister Rev. Robert Nesbit.





His successor was Rev. Amos Kingsley, who was ordained in 1810, and who left the town in 1815. The next regular pastor was Rev. John Wilder, who was ordained in January, 1831, and remained about two years. Rev. Abram Knapp was ordained in 1841, and also remained about two years.

In 1844 a new meeting house was built at North Becket, the old one at the center of the town having become unfit for use. In October of that year Mr. Norman Harris, a native of Becket, was ordained to the work of the ministry, and in 1846 he went as a missionary to Burmah, where he labored successfully for thirty-six years. He returned to this country in 1882, and died in Hamilton, N. Y., March 1st, 1884, aged seventy-one. In January, 1845, Mr. J. J. Searriet commenced labor with this church, and he was ordained in November following. He was pastor till April, 1848. In September of that year Rev. Davis P. Shailer was installed over the church and remained with them till 1857. Rev. H. A. Morgan was employed April 1st, 1858, and continued till 1866. Rev. Justice Aldrich supplied the church two years, and Rev. E. E. Hill from April 1st, 1868, to April 1st, 1871. Rev. S. D. Ashley was employed in May of the same year and continued till May 30th, 1875. The church was supplied by Rev. W. A. Cain, Rev. L. B. Ford, and others till April 1st, 1879, when the present pastor, Rev. R. F. Alger, entered on his labors. There are now less than fifty resident members. The present deacons are Nathan W. Harris and Edwin L. Lyman.

*Cemeteries.*—In the early settlement of the town a burying ground was established at the Center, and it is in close proximity to the church. It became necessary, many years since, to enlarge the original enclosure and additions were accordingly made, and steps are now being taken to obtain more ground. While the living population is less than in former years, the cities of the dead are yearly receiving additions to their silent occupants.

In 1854, it having become necessary to have a burial place at North Becket, the town purchased a piece of ground for that purpose, about three fourths of a mile west of the village. A large number have been buried there. Some improvements have been made on the grounds, and some substantial monumental work has been put up; some of the best from the Becket granite.

There is a small burying ground at West Becket, also one near Yokum Pond.

*Education.*—The first appropriation by the town for schools was made November 12th, 1770, when £10 were voted for that purpose, and Reuben Ely, Timothy Walker, and Isaiah Kingsley were chosen school committee. It was also voted that the schools be kept in different parts of the town.

Mr. Nathaniel Kingsley is the first teacher mentioned in the records, and March 15th, 1771, it was voted to pay him £3, 18s., 9d. for his services. March 16th, 1772, it was voted to pay the committee £4, 8s. for a school taught by Mr. Benton. In December of that year it was voted



to divide the town into three school districts, to be called the North, East, and West Districts. Also voted to raise the sum of £15, to be "equally divided between the districts according to their estates." In 1773 Daniel Shaw, David Lee, and Thomas Lathrop taught the schools, and November 11th of that year it was voted to pay David Brown and Joseph Kingsley £1, 10s. each for six weeks school taught by their wives. In 1774 it was voted to build a school house eighteen feet square in each of the three districts, and £60 were voted for that purpose; but at an adjourned meeting these votes were rescinded, and each district was instructed to build its own house. As the town became settled, divisions and subdivisions of districts were made, until for many years there were ten school districts, and \$1,800 have been appropriated in a single year for schools. In 1855 a school house and hall were built by District No. 9, comprising the village of North Becket, costing nearly \$4,000; and for some years three schools were kept there, with over fifty scholars in each. Now there are but two public schools in the village, with less than fifty scholars in both, and in 1884 only \$1,000 were appropriated by the town for schools, although money was appropriated and a beginning made to put the school buildings in the town in good repair. The school districts were abolished some years since, and the town committee has charge of the schools. William S. Huntington, S. W. Carter, and Miss Etta Lathrop constitute the present committee.

In 1868 a house was built in the village for a private or select school to be taught by Miss H. C. Snow. This school has been in successful operation most of the time since. During the winter of 1884-5 Miss Snow had over thirty scholars, and she can point with pride to the large number that have gone out from her school fitted for teachers, or to enter higher schools, and fill important positions.

The number of children between the ages of five and fifteen, according to the census taken May 1st, 1883, was 158. Whole number attending the public schools, 219.

*Town Clerks.*—Nathaniel Kingsley was the first town clerk. He was first chosen in 1765, and he served till 1794, with the exception of six years in which Peter Porter was chosen. In 1795 George Conant was elected, and continued in office till his death in 1831, after which Jabin Williams served till 1835. Isaac S. Wadsworth served from 1835 to 1860, except three years. Mark P. Carter was chosen in 1838; J. B. Williams, 1839; David Cannon, 1840; Samuel Ingham, 1860. In 1861 Mark P. Carter was chosen, and held the office till his death in 1875. William S. Huntington served from 1876 to 1884, when Amos G. Cross, the present clerk, was chosen. George Conant, for thirty-six years town clerk, also represented the town in the Legislature fifteen years, and was a justice of the peace from 1805 till his death in 1831.

*Magistrates.*—Nathaniel Kingsley was commissioned in 1777, and alone held the office till 1895, when George Conant was appointed. Others have been commissioned as follows: Benjamin C. Perkins, Asa





Baird, Gaius Carter, Timothy Snow, Luke Barber, Jabin B. Williams, Stephen W. Carter, Mark P. Carter, William S. Huntington, Charles O. Perkins, Amos G. Cross. Of these S. W. Carter, William S. Huntington, and A. G. Cross are residents of the town and hold commissions, also R. M. Savery, who is deputy sheriff.

*Becket in the National Wars.*—That Becket has ever been loyal and firm in the support of its country's rights and liberties is verified by the records of the town. At a town meeting held June 14th, 1774, Elisha Carpenter, David Lee, Nathaniel Kingsley, Peter Porter, and Jonathan Wadsworth were chosen a committee of correspondence with the town of Boston, "that the town of Boston, through their committee, be assured of the unanimous support by the town of Becket to resist the unjust demands of Great Britain, and for the preservation of American rights and liberties." October 7th, 1774, Jonathan Wadsworth was chosen delegate to the Provincial Congress, to meet at Concord the 11th of the same month; and he was instructed "to do no act but is entirely submissive to the determination of the Continental Congress, and that he closely adhere to the Suffolk Resolves, and that he do no act which might be construed as any kind of submission to the late acts of Parliament." At a town meeting held the 24th of April, 1775, it was voted to pay, as soon as the money could be collected, \$1 each to ten men, viz.: Silas Childs, Joseph Foster, Silas Linkon, John Messenger, Bela Messenger, John Davis, James Allen, Abner Bruce, Elijah Alford, and Abel Crane, who that day entered into the provincial service. It is uncertain how many Becket men were in the Revolutionary army, but we know of some others. Mr. James Harris was one of those who captured General Prescott. Mr. Abner Ames died by starvation, a prisoner of the British. Sylvanus Snow and Asa Snow were also in the army. That the town furnished its full quota of men and supplies is certain. In August, 1777, the selectmen called a meeting and reported to the town the names of certain individuals whom they charged with being dangerous to the public peace or safety. They were called Inimical persons. At a subsequent meeting these men came before the town with a long and humble petition, acknowledging their error, asking forgiveness, and pledging themselves to do all in their power for the American cause. Seven men then took the oath of allegiance.

As no record is found of those who served in the war of 1812, and as none of them are now living, we can only say the records show that the town stood firmly in defense of our rights and privileges.

In the war of the Rebellion Becket was loyal almost to a man, without regard to party, and every call for men and money was promptly met. One hundred and two men went into the Union army from the town, and over \$16,000 were raised for war purposes. Many fell, the victims of rebel bullets and southern climate.



## CHAPTER XXXI.

### TOWN OF CHESHIRE.

BY REV. A. B. WHIPPLE.

Land Sales and Settlement.—Capt. Joab Stafford.—First Church in New Providence.—Elder Werden.—Colonel Low.—The Barkers.—The Wolcotts.—The Martins.—Joshua Mason.—The Revolution.—Incorporation and First Meetings.—War of 1812.—Baptist Churches.—Universalist Society.—M. E. Church.—Post Office.—Capt. Edmond Foster.—The Whipple Family.—Israel Cole.—Physicians.—Industries.—The Cheshire Cheese.

**A** GLANCE at the map of Berkshire county discerns in the north central portion a curiously shaped town, having twenty-five angles in its boundary, as if willing to adapt itself to any contingencies, provided it might have a share in

“The hills rock-ribbed and ancient as the sun.  
The vales stretching in pensive quietness between.”

In the eastern part of this town is a hill bearing the name Stafford's Hill. There, in 1766, was begun a settlement by pioneers from Providence Hill, near Providence, R. I., called at first New Providence Hill, from the home of most of the early settlers. By records it is learned that Nicholas Cook, of Providence, and Joseph Bennett, of Coventry, R. I., bought, June 26th, 1666, of John Worthington and Josiah Dwight, of Springfield, and others for £935, 3,740 acres and 14 perches, north of Lanesboro partly, and partly north of Windsor, being a part of a grant of land to Aaron Willard as an equivalent for a deficiency of land taken off from No. 3 (Worthington). A look at the map will show that the northern boundary of Windsor produced would meet the southern boundary of New Ashford, and forming the once northern boundary of Lanesboro and of Windsor as far as the now western boundary of Dalton. These 3,740 acres surrounded on three sides a rectangular parcel of ground containing 1,176 acres, once a part of No. 6 (Savoy). The General Court, in 1762, awarded to Hatfield, as compensation for land included in Nos. 5 and 7, an equivalent on the west end of No. 6. Hatfield placed this in market, and there is found a conveyance of it, in 1765, by Israel and William Williams, of Hatfield, and Israel Stoddard, of Pittsfield. On





these 4,916 acres, constituting the New Providence purchase, is found the first traceable settlement of Cheshire. Having bought this tract as a speculation, they set about inducing men to buy and remove hither. Cook never came here to live, but Joseph Bennett did, having first employed Captain, afterward Colonel, Joab Stafford to survey and map out their purchase into lots, thirty-three in number, which was done before the end of October, 1766 (see plan).\*

Captain Stafford, a townsman of Bennett's, made the first purchase of Cook & Bennett, November 5th, 1766; three lots of 396 acres, Nos. 5, 17, and 22. On the next day Cook and Bennett made an equal division of the remaining land to themselves by a line running easterly through the center of the purchase. On the same day John Bucklin, of Coventry, R. I., bought lot No. 1; Nathaniel Jacobs, of Providence, bought Nos. 7, 10, 11, and 25; Samuel Low, of Providence, three quarters of No. 4 (the other quarter appropriated for a meeting house, 50 acres), 27 and 28; Simeon Smith, of Providence, two lots, 17 and the west half of No. 3; Jabez Pierce, of Providence, Nos. 2, 12, and 20. November 11th, Cook and Bennett bought Nos. 12 and 20; Joseph Martin, of Providence, on the same day, east half of No. 2; Samuel Warrin, No. 23, June, 1767; October 31st, 1767, Shubal Wilmarth, of Providence, west half of No. 2; N. Cook, June 25th, 1768, three quarters of No. 6; February 8th, 1769, 115 acres in New Providence were bought by Stephen Carpenter, of Providence. April 11th, 1769, Zebediah Shepardson, of Providence, bought No. 16. May 14th, 1770, Samuel Corew, of Providence, bought Nos. 12, 13, and 14. August 31st, 1770, Joshua Reed, of Scituate, R. I., bought Nos. 10 and 11. William Lewis, of Richmond, R. I., purchased No. 5 and part of No. 8, July 15th, 1771. August 2d, 1770, Benjamin Roberts, of Warwick, R. I., bought No. 18. Only eight of the thirty-three lots remained unsold, as per records, within six years of the first purchase. The record shows that during these years some of the lots were sold several times.

Captain Joab Stafford is first heard of attending the General Assembly at Newport, in May, 1762, as deputy from Coventry. In 1766 he was surveyor on New Providence Hill. In 1778 he was a colonel, empowered to warn some one to call the first town meeting in Adams. In 1801 he sold all his land in the New Providence purchase under such circumstances as to suggest that he had not made a fortune. The last deed of his was witnessed by Richard Stafford, his son perhaps, who married Susannah, daughter of Elisha Brown, also from Rhode Island, and with her moved to the State of New York. Whether he had other children is not learned.

Elisha Brown bought lot No. 26, second division, north range, in Lanesboro.

---

\* Plan of the grant of land made by the General Court of his Majesty's province of the Massachusetts Bay, and is now owned by and in possession of Joseph Bennett and Nicholas Cook, who have caused this plan to be made and put on record; said land being in Berkshire county, between Lanesboro and East Hoosick.



Judge J. M. Barker, in his "Early Settlements in Cheshire," writing of Colonel Stafford, says :

" Tradition preserves a pleasant account of his introduction of Mrs. Stafford to her new home on the summit of the New Providence Hill. While he was mapping out the purchase and erecting a house on the lots to which he took title, his wife remained in Rhode Island. When the new dwelling was ready for occupancy he returned for his family. As they journeyed on the good wife sought for an exact description of the new home she was to occupy and its surroundings. But the captain did not see fit to gratify her curiosity; and, as they approached their destination, sought her opinion of the different dwellings and locations which they found on the road. At last Mrs. Stafford found one which delighted her exceedingly, and after the captain had stopped to allow her to examine and admire it, she exclaimed, ' Oh! if I could only live there I would be perfectly satisfied.' Whereupon the captain turned into the enclosure and informed her that they were at home. It was from this home, whence he could see the summits of Greylock range, apparently on a level with him on the west, and the valley of the Hoosac, nestling beneath them on north, with glimpses of the vales in which rose the Housatonic on the south, that Colonel Stafford went with the Berkshire men to the battle of Bennington, where he fought and was wounded. Yet we hope it was from that home that in the golden autumn days of 1801, three months after he had parted with his last acre of land, his neighbors, with their old pastor, whom he had helped bring from Rhode Island, at their head, carried the departed colonel down the slope of the hill, to the peaceful burying ground where his remains now repose.

" At the southernmost foot of the hill, on a gentle eminence around which curves a babbling, crystal watered brook, is that one of the ancient burial places of Cheshire in which sleeps this man, who, according to the inscription on his tombstone, a stone almost bowed to the earth, as though it sought to keep closer company with the dust of him whom it commemorates, so that who reads it must perforce kneel, ' fought and bled in his country's cause at the battle of Bennington,' and ' descended to the tomb with an unsullied reputation.' In front of him curves a splendid amphitheater of wooded hills, their forest covering almost unbroken, extending from Whitford's rocks on the east to the high pinnacle of quartz which glistens like a jewel in the sun above the present village of Cheshire. Behind him rise the slopes of the hill which he surveyed and helped to clear and settle, great fields of pasturage from which now almost every dwelling has disappeared, but rarely vexed with the plough and trodden but seldom by any feet save those of lowing kine or bleating sheep. A great beech tree on the edge of the bank above the brook shades him from the morning sun, and so sequestered is the spot that at this moment a great golden winged woodpecker has her nest in a decayed portion of the tree, her notes the only sound, but that of the rippling brook, to break the absolute silence of his long home. A peaceful and appropriate resting place for the patriot and the pioneer, but one which might well receive some care from those who are enjoying the fruit of the labors and sacrifices of him and his associates."

Of Nicholas Cook, the leading purchaser, we learn that he was one of the Court of Assistants in the Rhode Island colony from 1752 to 1761, and deputy governor in 1768 and 1769. In 1761 he was chairman of a committee to raise by lottery £6,000 for paving the streets of Providence. Joseph Bennett was one of the six on this committee. Possibly from





that contract they earned or saved some of the means for the New Providence purchase. Joseph Bennett was made a freeman of the Rhode Island colony in May, 1758, a possible descendant of one Joseph Bennett made high sheriff in May, 1700. He, unlike Cook, became a resident of his purchase, and in the possession of his posterity the old Bennett house still remains, one of the few original houses, a little south of the line marking the southern limits of the New Providence purchase. Land now occupied by William P. Bennett was deeded to Elisha Brown, from his father, Elisha Brown, November 30th, 1773. Lease of right of way across said land to Mt. Amos was made in 1789 from Henry Tibbits and others to Joseph Bennett for the term of 500 years.

John Bennett came from Warwick, R. I., in 1780, and settled one mile and a quarter east of Cheshire, where Mrs. Amy Brown now lives. John Bennett, born December 3d, 1761, married Sally Burlinghame, born May 13th, 1759, and had children: Nancy, born April 22d, 1783; Polly, born January 8th, 1786; Joseph, born February 8th, 1788; Asa, born May 29th, 1790; Chloe, born October 11th, 1792; Andrew, born April 28th, 1795; Roby, born March 14th, 1798; Amy, born January 1st, 1801.

The foundation and maintenance of a church had much to do in forming the character and moulding the life of subsequent Cheshire, and so its history must be studied. Unlike other towns, New Providence had no portion of government lands set off for church support. What was done here was the gift of the people through love for the cause. This was also their faith, being, for the most part, Baptists. After a few meetings for conference they met, August 28th, 1769, and finding a number of families from Coventry, R. I., forming a majority of the church there, they sent for Elder Peter Werden, their pastor, to come and continue his charge over his flock. He came, the roll call numbered thirteen, and, like the thirteen States six years later, they were a united body. Their names were: Elder Peter Werden, Joab Stafford, Samuel Low, Joseph Bennett, John Day, John Lee, John Bucklin, Mercy Werden, Almy Low, Unice Bennett, Bety Read, Deliverance Nichols, and Martha Lee. During the year there were received "from distant places" 37 members. In 1772 23 names were added, and so on while the church remained, in all about 500 names. Elder Werden was their pastor for nearly 40 years, dying February 21st, 1808. He was supported by donation and the use of 50 acres, the gift of Nicholas Cook and Joseph Bennett, the northeast fourth of Lot No. 4—a lot still doing duty in gospel support. From this land Elder Werden gained for the most part his subsistence. In the writings of Elder John Leland, beginning with page 319, is a biographical sketch from which the following is taken:

"Elder Werden was born June 6th, 1728, and ordained to the work of the ministry at Warwick, R. I., May, 1751. When he first began to preach he was too much of a new light and too strongly attached to the doctrine of salvation by sovereign grace, to be generally received among the old Baptist churches in Rhode Island, until the following event opened the door for him. A criminal by the name of Catter



was executed at Tower Hill. This occasion collected crowds of people from all parts of the State. While the criminal stood under the gallows, young Werden felt such a concern for his soul that he urged his way through the crowd, and, being assisted by the sheriff, gained access to Carter and addressed him as follows; 'Sir, is your soul prepared for that awful eternity into which you will launch in a few minutes?' The criminal replied, 'I don't know that it is, but I wish you would pray for me.' In this prayer Mr. Werden was so wonderfully assisted in spreading the poor man's case before the throne of God that the whole assembly were awfully solemnized and most of them wet their cheeks with their tears. This opened a great door for his ministrations, both on the main and on the Island. He preached at Warwick, Coventry, and many other places, and then moved, in 1770, into this place, where he has lived almost thirty-eight years.

"Sound judgment, correct principles, humble demeanor, with solemn sociability marked all his public improvements, and mingled with his conversation in smaller circles, or with individuals. In him young preachers found a father and a friend; distressed churches a healer of breaches; and tempted souls a sympathizing guide. From his first coming into this place until he was 70 years old he was a father to the Baptist churches in Berkshire and its environs, and, in some sense, an apostle to them all. He had an exalted idea of the inalienable rights of conscience, justly appreciated the civil rights of men, and was assiduous to keep his brethren from the chains of ecclesiastical power. His preaching was both sentimental and devotional, and his life corresponded with the precepts which he taught.

"Within about three years three ministers belonging to Cheshire have departed this life, the pious Mason took the lead, the pleasing Covell followed after, and now the arduous Werden, who has been in the ministry a longer term than any Baptist preacher left behind, in New England, in the eightieth year of his age, while Leland remains alone to raise this monument over their tombs."

The inscription on his monument, prepared by himself, is as follows:

"Here lies the body of Peter Werden, late pastor of the Church of Christ in Cheshire. He was born June 5th, 1728; converted by the mighty power of God to the Lord Jesus Christ May 9th, 1748. In the month of May, 1751, he was ordained to the work of the ministry in Warwick and continued measurably faithful in his pastoral charge to the close of his life, which was February 21st, 1808."

On his monument is the following inscription:

"HIS SOUL TO GOD HE US'D TO SEND  
TO CRY FOR GRACE FOR FOE AND FRIEND  
BUT BLESSED BE THE GOD OF LOVE  
HIS SOUL IS NOW WITH CHRIST ABOVE  
THIS CRUMBLING SCULPTURE KEEPS THE CLAY  
THAT US'D TO HOUSE HIS NOBLE MIND  
BUT AT THE RESURRECTION DAY  
A NOBLER BODY HE SHALL FIND."

In the minutes of the Shaftsbury Association for that year is found:

"Died February 21st, 1808, Elder *Peter Werden*, of Cheshire, in the 80th year of his age. For dignity of nature, soundness of judgment, meekness of temper and unwearied labors in the ministry, but few have equaled him in this age. He was the founder, father, and guardian angel of this Association until his age prevented. He followed the ministry about sixty years, and then





"Like old *Elijah*, in a tiery car,  
 He rode to Heaven, to be a shining star;  
 May some *Elisha* catch his sacred robe,  
 And smiting Jordan cry *Where is Elijah's God?*"

He was followed in the ministry by Elder Bartimus Braman, and by Elder Samuel Bloss, under whom the old church building was removed to the glebe land, a new church having been sometime before erected on the hill where was a flourishing and beautiful village, the village of Cheshire. It had, besides the church, its post office and its masonic lodge, called Friendship Lodge, and a noted school whither young men and maidens from adjoining towns went, and where the parents of the present writer first met, some sixty-five years ago.

Nearest to the meeting house on Stafford's Hill dwelt Col. Samuel Low, one of the founders of the place, as well as most prominent and wealthy. In 1763, three years before coming to Stafford's Hill, he was intrusted with the duty of raising money by a lottery to improve the streets of Providence, R. I. Whether he was rich before, history does not state. He came to New Providence with four slaves, parents with two children. In 1790, he moved into the State of New York, having freed the parents, but taking the boy and girl with him. Afterward he applied to the church for a letter, but was refused unless he would free the two slaves. To him Elder Werden writes, March 2d, 1792:

"DEAR BROTHER:

"We received your letter and the brothers hath heard it read. That part that concerns Anthony doth not serve our minds. Our minds is that your duty was to have set him at liberty at the age of twenty-one which was about a year ago. As to the bill of costs that you speak of you and he must settle that yourselves, as we look upon it we have nothing to do in that matter. We wish you, my dear brother, to attend to the proposition you mentioned—all men are born free. Therefore our request and desire is, you liberate him immediately, to ease our sister and us of our pain, as we think it will dishonor our profession if it is not dun."

Some sharp correspondence in return shows that Colonel Low knew well how to handle a pen, as well as as word; but space here is too limited for further quotations.

While Stafford's Hill was growing other parts of the town were receiving occupants, and roads were constructed. The Cheshire village of to-day had but one house till the Hill had become well peopled. From Lenox to East Hoosick along the valley was the main road following the stream. Crossing this from Lanesboro, near the foot of Greylock, was another road forming four corners, now Cheshire. Among the early settlers the name of Elisha Brown, from Warwick, stands first, as buying Lot No. 46, second division, north range, October 6th, 1768. Daniel Brown, of Warwick, in the following March, bought Lot No. 45, and became the most prominent man and the largest landholder. In April John Tibbetts, of Warwick, bought Lot No. 70. On Lot 63, in September, 1771, came, from Scituate, R. I., Abiather Angel, followed, the next



May, on Lot 52, by Thomas Matteson, of Warwick. James and John Barker, brothers, one from Middletown and the other from Newport, R. I., purchased parts of Nos. 21 and 76 in June, 1773, and Benjamin Ellis, of Warwick, Lot 41, in February, 1774. John Lyon and his son, John, afterward Dr. Lyon, had settled in this section in 1770, from Connecticut, where John jr. was born in 1756, and who in the battle of Bennington, was a Berkshire boy, and whose home for many years was a low gambrel-roofed house under the great elms at the forks of the roads near the crossing of the Kitching Brook, in the south part of the present village.

James Barker, one of the Court of Assistants in Rhode Island, was made a justice of the Court of Common Pleas in Berkshire in 1781 and died in 1796. His home was on the spot just north of Dr. Lyon's, now occupied by the widow of Noble K. Wolcott. He was, from 1791 to 1796, register of deeds for the northern district, and Cheshire's first town clerk in 1793. His son, Ezra, succeeded him as justice of the peace, received the homestead by will, and, a generation later, was known in Cheshire as the "old squire." John, the brother of James, left Cheshire for Vermont in 1786 and died on the way. These brothers were descendants of a James Barker, named as one of the grantees of the Rhode Island charter from King Charles II. Good blood flows far.

Samuel Wolcott (from Oliver Wolcott, a signer of the American Declaration of Independence, and for nine years delegate to Congress, and in 1796 governor of Connecticut) and his son, Samuel jr., were in the capture of Ticonderoga; from Vermont Samuel jr. came, with Moses, his brother, to Cheshire. Moses was a merchant as well as innholder, and a very successful one. His store became the place of the first post office, established in 1810, with Noble K. Wolcott, clerk. Another son, Russel, was the father of John C. Wolcott, who gave early promise of being one of, if not the most learned and brilliant lawyer of the county; but a love of stimulants blasted his prospects as well as the expectation of his friends, and at this time he is the last one of his family name residing in the town. Moses Wolcott, above named, and Nehemiah Richardson were in the fight, October 19th, 1780, at Stone Arabia. They both fled for their lives from the Indians. The latter, being light and tall, ran easily, outstripping Moses, who was short and thick, and who cried lustily for help, or at least not to be left behind. They escaped. Years afterward, together with Captain Daniel Brown, Deacon John Richardson, of the Stafford Hill church, Amos Pettibone, and Jerry Bucklin, they occasionally dined at the house of Jonathan Richardson, jr., whose widow, aged ninety, still survives, and who prepared their dinners, and who well remembers the oft told tale of the long and short runners, also the account of the battle of Bennington, in which the four last named took an active part. Their last dinner together was in 1836. She remembers there were some Indian huts, one on their farm; which farm was bought of ——— Bowen about 1790, by Nehemiah Richardson, her husband's grandfather, who must have lived elsewhere in the





town previously, for in the revival of 1772 his name appears among twenty-two baptized April 4th by Elder Werden. His farm is still known as the Richardson farm.

The next farm south was bought about the same time, of Mrs. Hannah Cushing, by Edward Martin, from Rhode Island, who, in 1797, built a framed house. He had six children, all becoming farmers, or the wives of farmers. The present Edward Martin is grandson, and his wife is granddaughter of Elder Mason, elsewhere mentioned. One great-grandson, Luther A., a skillful physician, is now practicing in Worcester county of this State.

Joshua Mason, the son of James, a settler in "The Kitchen," built the tannery, recently burned, just west of the village, on a stream running from Greylock and through the Hopper, a deep dark valley, once darker than now, with a dense growth of hemlock, the bark of which was the magnet that drew the tannery thither.

On the town records is found nothing about the Revolution, because it was before the incorporation, and therefore to be found in the histories of those towns from which Cheshire was formed. As Stafford Hill was really the young Cheshire, though not then christened with that name, credit should be given for valorous deeds, and so it may here be said that Colonel Stafford was in active service. His pay roll for an independent company of volunteers for Bennington had the names of forty-one men from New Providence, Lanesboro, East Hoosick, and Windsor; all credited with six days' services at five shillings and four pence each, August 16th, 1777. July 16th of the same year he went with his company of volunteers from New Providence to reinforce Colonel Warner, at Manchester, by order of General Schuyler. The names of men in this company show they were from New Providence: Colonel Joab Stafford, Captan Shubal Willmarth, Captain Abiathar Angel, Captain Thomas Nichols, Lieutenant Jeremiah Brown, Lieutenant Simon Smith, Lieutenant Lewis Walker, Lieutenant William Jenkins, Ezekiel Wilson, Ezekiel Wighes, Aaron Case, Reuben Simmonds, Humphrey Tiffany, Hooker Low, Benoni Collins, John Richardson, John Brown, James Cole, Rufus Spencer, Doctor Tanner, and Lieutenant John Willmarth; fifty miles travel, gone fifteen days and received for the whole service 18 shillings and 4 pence each. So the people, if not the town of Cheshire, did good service, as further records, though not the town records, show.

Situated far from convenient town centers, it is no wonder that on August 7th, 1792, thirty men subscribed for a fund to pay the charges of a committee to the General Court touching the matter of incorporation, the money to be paid in by the first Monday in September. The petitioners from Adams, Lanesboro, New Ashford, and Windsor met in the brick school house in Lanesboro (not far from the present Baptist meeting house) on the second Monday of September. A committee was then appointed to meet a General Court committee at Colonel Remington's. It was voted also to raise money to defray the Court Committee's ex-



penses. On October 22d, with James Barker as clerk, a committee was chosen to examine the outlines and bounds of the town proposed and mark them by such monuments as they thought needful, and that Captain Daniel Brown present the matter to the General Court. November 5th, met as adjourned and voted to have the town incorporated by the name of "Vernum" (possibly Vernon) and that Colonel Remington be authorized to call the town together. In April, 1793, he issued his warrant to Peleg Green, lately of Lanesboro.

"Berkshire, greeting, Whereas the Great and General Court of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts begun and holden in Boston on the last Wednesday of January, 1793, did incorporate a part of the town of Adams, Lanesboro, New Ashford, and Windsor into a township by the name of Cheshire and appointed me to call on the inhabitants qualified to vote in town affairs—all living in New Providence which once belonged to Lanesboro and New Ashford, all east of the top of Saddle Mountain, as far south as Pitts Barker's south line, thence eastward on said line of lots to Muddy Brook, thence all east of said brook as far as to Stephen Whipple, Isaac Horton, Brooks Mason, and Edward Wood, and all northward of Brooks Mason's south line, straight to Windsor line, and on Windsor line as far south and east as to include Mr. Fulshaw and Mr. Bruchs and William Whitakers, so from said Bruchs east line to the north line of said Windsor. Hereof fail not to make due return, &c. March 16th.

"April 1st, 1793, met and chose Colonel Jonathan Remington moderator and James Barker clerk.

"JONATHAN RICHARDSON,	} Selectmen."
"DANIEL BROWN,	
"TIMOTHY MASON,	

To these were added for assessors, Hezekiah Mason and William Jenkins; Peckham Barker, constable and collector of rates for sixpence on a pound; Daniel Mason and John Bennett, fence viewers; Benjamin Brown and Jonathan Fish, field drivers; Hezekiah Mason and John Remington, hog reeves; Daniel Brown and Daniel Biddlecom, pound keepers. They chose nine men to divide the town into highway and school districts. In a May meeting they made twelve districts and twelve surveyors. During the year they voted the first time for a governor, John Hancock having 99 votes and Elbridge Gerry only three. At the next assessors' meeting they voted 18 shillings to James Barker for his services as town clerk the preceding year, and to Peckham Barker 47 shillings for warning thirty-two people to leave the town. Expense of incorporation £38, 11s., 6d. In the years following nothing noteworthy appears in the town records till July 11th, 1812, touching war with England. While the State as a whole was opposed to the declaration of war, Cheshire had no uncertain sound in her councils and decision, as may be seen by the following record:

"The inhabitants of the town of Cheshire in town meeting assembled, Resolve, *that the declaration of war against Great Britain and her Dependencies*, was dignified and just; and the only measure left for a nation to resort to, that have decreed they will be free. And although we have long been convinced from the hostile, faithless,





piratical, and savage conduct of that nation which has for years deluged in blood Europe and Asia, that her ambition would know no bounds short of the desolation of this happy country; yet it is left to the present day for her openly to avow, that in her train to ruin, not only the rich and opulent European, the peaceful Indostan, but the patriotic and freeborn American, shall act a conspicuous part. Thanks be to heaven her mad career is ended, and the genius of liberty once more speaks with a voice that gladdens every patriot heart.

"Resolved, That the address of the Senate of this Commonwealth speaks the language of a *Hancock*, an *Adams* and a *Warren*, in those days that tried men's souls; it animates, it cheers, it feeds that flame of liberty which we are proud to say shall *never but with death* be extinguished, and then it shall be *mingled with our last benediction to posterity*.

"Resolved, that we view that great family of America as friends, and will cordially unite with them in the support of our beloved government and constitution; but woe to the tory, whether the tory of the present day or the tory of the Revolution; their fatal influence has twice brought us to the brink of ruin. We thank heaven we have escaped, and pledge ourselves that the commiseration of their past misfortunes and disappointments shall never shield their crimes from that justice that has been too long delayed.

"Resolved, That the *Washington Benevolent Society*, although formed of unassuming plants, so long as they demean themselves as peaceable citizens, so long they should be under the protection of the laws; but should they be found in the support of a foreign nation, the vengeance of an indignant people shall consume them, and the insignia of the Father of his Country shall be wrested by the eagle of America from such unworthy protectors.

"And we do further resolve, That in conformity with the recommendations of the Senate of this Commonwealth, a Committee of Safety and Vigilance, to consist of nine members, be appointed to watch over the public welfare, to deal with the hand of moderation and forbearance towards those, who, from mistaken motives, may be led to acts which they would abhor, could they but be sensible of their situation; but to those who willfully set the laws and constituted authorities at defiance, by *word or deed*, let the strong arm of the committee be raised in that manner that shall teach them that as freemen *we live* and as freemen *we will die*."

Perhaps these resolutions reached the ear of the government and their loyalty to Madison's administration procured for Cheshire the honor of boarding a hundred or more British prisoners, mostly officers, in 1813; many of the latter were in the hotel built by Moses Wolcott in 1795. The house is still standing, though modernized and occupied by Mr. Felix Pelitclerc. The hotel proprietor was then Daniel, son of Captain Daniel Brown of the Revolution. Among the prisoners boarding with him was Lieutenant James Rowe of the British navy, captured on Lake Champlain in 1812. He was an agreeable young officer, and he said when he came to this country he thought to look about and visit awhile, and then return; and should have so done had he not been captured—a second time—by Miss Lucy Brown, granddaughter of the captain, in a marriage engagement; nor was he sorry that the second capture resulted from the first. They, when the war was over, moved to Canada, where



their descendants are still living. The captain, Daniel B. Brown, died in 1840, at the age of ninety-four; his son, Daniel, in 1842, aged seventy.

At a legal town meeting held September 24th, 1814, a committee chosen therefor reported the following, and it was *unanimously* adopted:

"While the energies of our country are put in requisition to repel our sanguinary enemy, and the free institutions of our government are to be perpetuated only by compelling redress for the innumerable injuries resulting from arrogance and cupidity:

"While the enemy by their devastation and cruelties are disregarding all established usages of war and the law of nations; pouring forth upon the defenceless inhabitants of our frontiers their red allies, whose tomahawks drink only the blood of the innocent and unoffending, betraying, to the same merciless slaughter, those whom the fortune of war has thrown into their hands, wantonly destroying *undefended towns* and even *monuments of arts and taste* as well as the *repositories of scientific knowledge* share the same undistinguished ruin from the vandalism of modern Britian: And while the undaunted valor of our brethren in arms is shedding an imperishable blaze of glory on our country's name, who, by their deeds of *honor*, are rendering perpetual the inestimable inheritance purchased by the blood of our fathers:

"At such crisis, he is undeserving the name of *American* whose hand shall withhold the requisite means to place the energies of our common country in a complete preparatory state to chastise our insolent plundering foes, in whatever point danger may assail: Therefore,

"Resolved, That we will immediately provide every necessary munition of war, not only for our townsmen subject to military duty, but also for the exempts, able to bear arms, and hold ourselves in constant readiness, instantly to obey every *call of the government or demand of the times*.

"Resolved, That we view with sincere satisfaction the restoration of *unanimity* among the citizens of our country—in the exclusion of *unfounded prejudices*, and *foreign attachments*, for the more *honorable and patriotic sentiments* of *Love of Country* and its *sacred institutions*.

"Resolved, That we will immediately furnish the selectmen with the necessary funds to carry into effect the object of the foregoing resolutions.

"JOHN WELLS,	} Committee.
"AMBROSE KASSON,	
"ALLEN BROWN,	
"ETHAN A. FISK,	
"FRANCIS FISK,	

"DEXTER MASON, moderator."

In this meeting they voted \$750 to defray expenses of soldiers at \$15 per month.

Turning from town to church records again, it is learned that Elder Nathan Mason, born in Swansea, Mass., 1726, was baptized in 1750, in 1763 became a pastor, twelve others constituting the church. They all soon afterward sailed to Nova Scotia and grew into a church of sixty members; but not liking the land or government, the twelve with the elder came to Lanesboro in 1771, where they found six more Swansea brethren, and, uniting, formed a church of the Six Principle Baptists, holding connection with the Rhode Island yearly meeting. Within two years they numbered 200, forming the nucleus of several churches. In





1788, Elder Mason, with a majority of his church, dissented from the strictness of the Six Principle plan, and formed the Second Lanesboro Baptist Church. When Cheshire was incorporated, in 1793, partly from Lanesboro and partly from Adams, this and the church on Stafford's Hill were both in Cheshire. Elder Werden's, being the first established, was called the First Baptist Church, the Six Principle, from which Elder Mason seceded, the Second, while the newly formed church of Elder Mason's was the Third Baptist Church, so called. In 1789 this church united with the Shaftsbury Association, having forty-four members. In 1790-91, he, then sixty-three years old, must have had a great revival, or gained many of the Second Church, or both, for they reported to the Association 112. In 1793 they reported 163, Elder Leland being associated with Elder Mason. His name is down as minister in charge till 1800. He died at Fort Ann, N. Y., 1806, aged eighty. Elder Leland says of him: "His character was fair and irreproachable. He was a man of peace and godliness, preaching seven days in a week by his life and conversation."

In 1817 this church was dropped from the Association, though having 199 members. Dissatisfaction with Elder Leland because he would not break bread (as he did not believe much in the need of communion, though strong on baptism), was the real cause of a new Third Church springing up January 15th, 1824, under the care of Elder Eluathan Sweet, who had studied under Elder Bloss of Stafford's Hill. March 6th, 1834, the Second and Third Churches united and formed the present Baptist Church in Cheshire. Of the Third Church the present Baptist Church in Lanesboro is a branch.

In 1849, February 15th, a petition with these six names: Barnet Mason, H. P. Brown, J. G. Northup, Justice B. Land, Ira Richardson, and William Clark, requested Justice of the Peace H. J. Bliss to call a meeting March 31st to form a Universalist Society. It seems a meeting house had been previously built by friends of the cause, for the meeting was called to meet in their meeting house, built, no doubt, by individuals. The society as then formed was composed of seventy members. With changing fortunes it has continued, having at this date thirty-five members.

A Methodist Episcopal church was organized in the town by Rev. John Cadwell, in February, 1844, with twelve members, over whom was installed as their first pastor, Rev. John Crowl. Their meeting house with a seating capacity for 200 persons was built in 1848-9. The society has now some fifty-five members.

After 1793 letters for the northern towns were directed aright, but sent to Pittsfield, and thence by private post riders and accommodating neighbors to their destination; and those uncalled for were advertised in the *Pittsfield Sun* after 1800, with ninety days' grace. After that they visited the post office department in Washington. A note from the first assistant postmaster general gives the following facts concern-





ing the Cheshire post office: Cheshire post office established January 22d, 1810; John Leland, jr., first postmaster; Edmond Foster, 2d, July 1st, 1816; Noble K. Wolcott, 3d, October 1st, 1818; Russell C. Brown, 4th, May 27th, 1835; Homer H. Jenks, 5th, March 30th, 1860; Peter A. Trottier, 6th, December 24th, 1861; Henry C. Bowen, 7th, February 15th, 1869.

In the cemetery one may read on a monument "Captain Edmond Foster, U. S. A., died 1834, at the age of 50." December 12th, 1808, he was appointed ensign of the regiment of riflemen, and his commission was signed by Thomas Jefferson. July 5th, 1812, he was made first lieutenant of the Ninth regiment of U.S. Infantry, and this commission was signed by James Madison. In March, 1813, he was promoted to a captaincy, with the name of James Madison on his commission. He was in the battles in Brownsville, Fort Erie, and Lundy's Lane. At the last named place his right shoulder cap was shot off. As lieutenant and captain he served under Winfield Scott. His son, Lieutenant Daniel Foster, died in 1883, aged 55. He was in the Forty-ninth regiment of Massachusetts volunteer militia in the late Civil war; thirty-two men in the company were from this town, and were in the battles of New Orleans and Baton Rouge.

In Company B, Thirty-fourth regiment, was E. M. Hubbard, who died, aged 34, in 1864, at Andersonville, Ga. His monument is in the same lot.

In describing the boundary of the town mention was made of one Stephen Whipple. His parentage can be traced back 267 years to John Whipple, born in England in 1617. He was married about 1644, in Dorchester, Mass., to Sarah ———, born in Dorchester, of Pilgrim ancestors, in 1624. They moved to Providence town in July, 1659, with seven children, afterward increased to eleven, eight sons. In 1660 he received a grant of land, and in 1674 a license to keep a public house. He was of considerable note in State and town affairs, a co-worker with Roger Williams, and a military character enough to merit and have the title of "Captain John Whipple." He was buried in Providence in 1685. Benjamin, his fifth child and son, born about 1652, was married to Ruth Matterson, of Providence, in 1686, raising three boys and three girls. He settled on a farm of 300 acres, whereon to this date some of his tribe live. He was buried on his farm in 1704. His first child, named also Benjamin, was born in 1688, and in 1722 married Sarah Benon, a French lady, by whom he had eight children. In 1733 he married Esther Miller, who bore him eight more. He was a manufacturer of leather and shoes, as well as a farmer. When seventy-five, in making shoemaker's wax, he dropped some on his foot, resulting in the loss of a leg. Nature kindly compensated him by giving him two new teeth afterward, by the aid of which he lived till he was ninety-nine, and then was buried on his farm. Stephen, the second son of the second wife, was born in July, 1735, about four miles west of Providence, and was married in 1760 to Zilpha Angel.





who bore him twelve after their kind. When the eighth was a year old, in 1777, they left Providence for Cheshire, buying a farm in the south-east corner of the town, on which the famous sand bed of the Berkshire Glass Works is located, which works his grandson; Stephen T., now in Pittsfield, was largely instrumental in organizing. His children are here briefly mentioned :

*Freelove* was married to William Barnes, moved to Rockland, Vt., had eleven children; *Asel* married Lucy Wood, moved to Hardwick, N. Y., had three children; *Andrew* married Polly Perkins, moved to Pownal, Vt., had twelve children; *Samuel* married Temperance Post, stayed on the farm, and had ten children; *Mary* was married to Lyman Warren, went to Canada, and had nine children; *Oliver* married Polly Hatch, went to Shaftsbury, Vt., had three children; *Zilpha* was married to Thomas Hix, moved to Burlington, N. Y., had three children; *Stephen* married Louisa Edgerton, settled in South Shaftsbury, Vt., had five children; *Angel* married Celinda Wright, moved to Rosco, Ill., had eight children; *Benjamin*, the youngest, married Amy Tyrrell, remained in Cheshire, and had eight children. Seventy-two children could call Stephen "Grandpa Whipple."

Of Samuel's children, Tempe was married to John Bliss, and died in Cheshire, leaving two daughters; *Amanda* was married to Levi Bradford, had two girls, one now living, Mrs. Henry Shaw (Josh Billings). Elias married Phila, daughter of Deacon Alpheus Brown, of Windsor. Of that marriage the writer of this is the product. Perry, youngest son, married Sarah Miller, had three children. Perry and wife inheriting the original farm, have sold it and now reside in the village of Cheshire.

Israel Cole was born in England near Wales, and removed with his parents to live a short distance north of Dumbarton Castle, in Scotland. When 17 years of age he was commissioned as a privateer by George III. He went to the West Indies where he took two prizes of rum, etc., but in trying to get a third prize he was captured and thrown into prison. After three years confinement he was redeemed by his government and put on board a vessel to be taken home. He, with fourteen others, being good sailors and supposed to know the way to Glasgow, was put in command of the vessel, and for reasons best known to himself landed 20 miles north of Boston, and going ashore did not return but went to Royalstown where he married a Miss Wood. Three sons, Jonathan, James, and Israel, were born before 1796 when the family removed to Cheshire; Ebenezer, David, and several daughters were born after that date. Jonathan was the father of L. J. Cole now in Cheshire. Israel, 2d, located in Pork Lane. His son, Israel 3d, married Mary, daughter of Caleb Brown, of Cheshire. He was given his time at the age of 19, after which he worked for six or eight years for \$8 per month. He followed the business of farming all his life. By industry and economy he accumulated a large property. He resided on one farm in Adams for 47 years, near the Cheshire line. He owned another farm in Cheshire. He made cheese



for 53 years. He gave one day's curd for the "big cheese" for President Jefferson in 1801, and in 1829 sent one weighing 100 pounds to President Jackson, from whom he received the following letter:

"WASHINGTON, MAY 5, 1829.

"SIR:

"I have rec'd to day the large and fine cheese which you and Mrs. Cole have been so kind as to present to me, and I accept it with much satisfaction as a proof of your joint respect for my character. Its value is much enhanced by the consideration that it is an offering from those whose industry and management in this branch of domestic economy deserve the thanks of the Country.

"In regard to the naval resources of the United States upon which you express a desire to have my opinion, it gives me pleasure to answer that I have not the least doubt of their sufficiency to place us on a par, at no distant day, with the most powerful nation in the world. This period however and the necessity for the naval power to which you allude must depend upon many considerations which I could not enumerate in this letter. Be pleased to present me respectfully to your lady and believe me your

obliged servant,

"ANDREW JACKSON.

"MR. ISRAEL COLE, Adams, Berkshire county, Mass."

In politics he was a decided democrat and he always voted as he thought for the greatest good of the country. He was a member of the Baptist church. He died in September, 1859, in his 88th year.

His wife, known as "Aunt Molly," was born in Cumberland, R. I., in 1777, and died in 1870. A few days before her death she gave the following recital of her early history:

"My Father and Mother with three children, myself the youngest, started for the far 'up country' in a cart containing the family provisions for the journey and all the household goods drawn by a yoke of oxen. We traveled from 5 to 8 miles per day, much of the way through a wilderness where roads had to be cut and bridges made. After a long and tedious journey of 150 miles and nearly a months time we reached our new home, a log hut nearly two miles N. W. of the present village, on a path known now as Pork Lane. Our cabin was very small and we had to partition off nearly one half of it for a fold for our sheep to keep them from the wolves whose nightly howlings echoed among the surrounding mountains. After three years my father (Caleb Brown) being a carpenter by trade, conceived the idea of a small framed house. He was cautioned by his neighbor against so wild a project. He realized his idea and became the owner of a small framed house still standing and in a tolerable condition for so old a house. In it *ten* children were born making *thirteen* in all, of whom twelve lived to maturity."

Aunt Molly was the third child of a mother not then 20 years old, having been married at the early age of 14. Aunt Molly was married at 19, when but one vocation was open for a livelihood to those without means—farming—a business for which both herself and husband were remarkably well fitted as results indicate; for probably no equal results were ever achieved in Berkshire county, in the single business of farm-





ing, and that in the line of cheese making. For 52 consecutive years she made cheese, meanwhile rearing a family of eight children.

Born in the early part of the Revolutionary war, in poverty and under great need of economy and physical effort, with a naturally good constitution, great ambition, and a strong determination for success in life, her constant activity and great labor had hardened and tempered every fiber of her being; and she wore out so easily that she suffered but little pain, while her mind was a remarkable instance of calmness and strength to the last.

Doctors deserve a better record than they get. Their services to the sick are soon forgotten on their recovery. John Johnson, William Jenks, David Cushing, Isaac Hodges, ——— Seagrave, Nathaniel Gott, John Lion, ——— McSouth, Mason Brown, and Drs. L. Cole and Thayer, still living, have helped to prolong the lives of the citizens. Dr. Cole, for many years helping others, has the happy skill of prolonging his own life, being now more than eighty years old. His two daughters, Mrs. Raynor and Mrs. Petitcherc, have just written and published a very full and interesting history of Cheshire.

Cheshire from the first has been an agricultural town; extensive dairies have been utilized, as the mammoth cheese sent to President Jefferson, in 1802, would testify, as would the governors of the several States to whom the president sent portions.

But various industries have from time to time been introduced, partly because of elements existing in the soil and partly, in later years, from convenience of transportation by railroad. Beds of sand, suitable for glass making, were early discovered, and the Cheshire Crown Glass Works were built and commenced operations in 1813. The capitalist of the concern was Captain Daniel Brown, and the company consisted of his sons, Darius and John, John D. Leland, son of Parson Leland, and a man named Hunt. The works were situated near the present works of the Gordon Company. Though they stood directly over one of the finest sand deposits in the country, the proprietors were not aware of the fact, and brought their sand from the Lane bed, three miles distant.

These works ran only between two and three years, but sufficiently to financially ruin the proprietors. With the closing of the Cheshire Works glass making in Berkshire county ceased for a generation, though the sand from the Lane bed was taken to Sand Lake, N. Y., and to Keene, N. H., for many years for glass purposes. This sand is more than 99 per cent. pure siliceous and has no superior for glass making. But its inland situation and the difficulties attending the transportation of the glass to market prevented any further manufacture till 1847, when the present works at Berkshire were started by the Berkshire Glass Company. The original incorporators were Samuel Smith, W. D. B. Linn, and William T. Filley. The works were built in 1853, under the superintendence of Mr. A. K. Fox, whose works at Sand Lake were destroyed by fire, and what was left of the Sand Lake works was brought to Berkshire.



The works have since been in constant operation, with the exception of one year during the panic of 1857-8, and have been much enlarged under the present management, which began in 1858, when the original Berkshire Glass Company failed. In 1858 a division of the works and sand beds was made, the works and real estate being bought by Page, Robbins & Harding, of Boston, and the sand beds by George W. Gordon, of Boston. In 1862 Mr. Robbins sold his interest in the business to Mr. Page, and till 1883 the firm name was Page & Harding, and Page, Harding & Company. In 1883 an act of incorporation was obtained, and it has since been known as the Berkshire Glass Company. The plant embraces one plate and cathedral and three window glass furnaces. During the last ten years the ribbed plate and rolled cathedral glass have been made largely here, and only here in the United States. The cathedral is made in a great variety of colors and tints. The quality of the work done has always been of the highest standard, and it is the only glass made in the country which is equal in quality to, and commands the same prices as, the best of foreign manufacture.

Cheshire Glass Company was incorporated May 2d, 1849, Waitstill Hastings, John L. King, and Charles Stearns, associates and successors, were the corporators, with capital stock of \$25,000 and not to exceed \$50,000. This was mostly a manufactory of window glass. In 1853 the first plate glass manufactory in this country was started in Cheshire. Afterward the company removed its works to Lenox and has since been known as "Lenox Rough Plate Glass Company."

Iron ore was also found among the mountains. This, with the advantage of the new outlet by the railroad, resulted in the Cheshire Iron Works, incorporated April 17th, 1848. The corporators were James N. Richmond, George M. Well, Russell C. Brown, and their associates; with real estate not to exceed \$200,000.

The immense exportation of sand to all parts of the country created a need of barrels, and so there grew up, about 1855, a large saw and stave mill near the depot, for transforming the trees on the mountain sides into barrels and other needed wares.

J. B. Dean and Alanson Dean, father of Warren B., were its enterprising originators, themselves descendants of Zebedee Dean, a blacksmith, who came from Taunton to Cheshire in 1798. J. B. was the youngest of his three sons.

In its earlier history millions of feet of lumber were sent seaward to California. That trade has ceased, but the mill now owned by Warren B. Dean is still a success, employing fifty men and turning out its more than a million feet annually.

This same J. B. Dean is president and his son, George Z., treasurer of The Cheshire White Quartz Sand Company, organized in 1876, and crushing, not washing, about 3,000 tons for the manufacture of glass.

Three years later, in 1879, originated The Berkshire Glass Sand Company, now using three pulverizing mills and shipping about 10,000 tons





of sand annually, with F. F. Peticlere president and agent of the company.

One cotton factory in the north part of the town is in successful operation; and the long unused tannery, just north of the village, is at this time undergoing a kind of legitimate transformation into a shoe factory. These factories and the eighty-seven farms give labor enough for the inhabitants of the 400 houses of Cheshire.

After the election of Thomas Jefferson to the presidency Elder John Leland, who was an acquaintance, a friend, and a warm supporter of the newly elected chief magistrate, conceived the project of sending to him a unique testimonial of the esteem in which he was held in Cheshire.

He accordingly proposed, from his pulpit, on the Sabbath, that on a certain day such as were so disposed should bring their milk, or the curd which it would make, to the cider mill of Capt. John Brown to be made into a mammoth cheese, to be sent as a present to the president. A suitable hoop was prepared and placed on the cider press in the mill, and into this the curd was placed as it was brought by the contributors, and after the proper preparation it was pressed by turning the screws, precisely as the people expressed their cider from punice into which the apples had been converted. So liberally had the people responded to the invitation of Elder Leland that the cheese was found, when properly cured and dried, to weigh sixteen hundred pounds. It was the largest cheese that had ever been made and nearly every family and cow in Cheshire had contributed toward it. It was not practicable to take it to Washington on wheels, but about the middle of the following winter it was placed on a sleigh, and driven to Washington by Elder Leland, who presented his people's gift to the president with an appropriate speech, to which Mr. Jefferson replied. In the course of his speech the president said "I will cause this auspicious event to be placed upon the records of our nation, and it will ever shine amid its glorious archives. I shall ever esteem it among the most happy incidents of my life. And, now, my much respected reverend friend, I will, by the consent, and in the presence of my most honored council, have this cheese cut, and you will take back with you a portion of it, with my hearty thanks, and present it to your people, that they may all have a taste."

The great cheese and its reception had already become noised abroad, and Elder Leland made a kind of triumphal march back to Cheshire.



## CHAPTER XXXII.

### TOWN OF CLARKSBURG.

BY GEORGE B. GRIFFITH.

Descriptive.—Statistics.—Settlement.—Briggsville.—Religious.—Industrial.

THE natural beauty of Berkshire in the vicinity of the East, the old Bald, or Hoosac Mountains, where two thirds of Clarksburg lies, needs only to be seen to be appreciated. Here may be seen rocks with furrows chiselled into them by primitive icebergs, for the tremendous volcanic upheavals of the chaotic period left this part of New England in a desolate and shattered state, which must have been wild indeed, until the great submergence, the deluging waters of a later geologic age rounded off the asperities of the surface, and left a series of graceful and majestic mountains and pleasingly undulating valleys.

From any of the great hills mentioned may be seen old Greylock, king of mountains, which always rises the center of a grand picture; about him are the groups of lesser peaks that make his court; there is Mt. Adams, a spur of the Green Mountain range, there the beautiful curves of the Taconics. Thriving villages climb the slopes in one direction; there the hills are clad with forest; the valleys are diversified with field and woodland, bright streams, and wonderful lakes. Who can wonder that amid such scenic charms the poet and painter delight to wander, or that Berkshire county has always been regarded by its inhabitants with pride and affection.

“Where run bright rills, and stand high rocks,  
Where health and beauty comes,  
And peace and happiness abides.  
Rest Berkshire Hills and Homes.  
The Hoosac winds its tortuous course.  
The Housatonic sweeps,  
Through fields of living loveliness,  
As in its course it keeps.”

East of Williamstown, which lies at the foot of the Taconic Hills and just behind the spur of Mt. Adams, is found the delightful village





of Clarksburg; shut in on the west by a lordly mountain wall, 2,270 feet high, and bounded north by Stamford, Vermont, east by Florida, and south by the growing, bustling village of North Adams.

The straight line of the Pittsfield & North Adams Railroad cuts the southern valley just below Clarksburg in twain; the Troy & Boston Railroad bisects the western valley, while the two branches of the Hoosac—the north branch of which flows the whole length of Clarkburg—unite at North Adams and flow on westward through the other valley that divides Greylock from Mt. Adams. It has well been said that these three deep valleys, with the village at their point of junction and the magnificent mountain walls that shut them in, give the beholder a picture the beauty of which cannot be eclipsed by any scene that New England can furnish. One writer, while visiting this locality, reverentially said, "It is good to be here; let us make tabernacles and abide; for surely there shall never rest upon our souls a purer benediction."

The town of Clarksburg has the form of a parallelogram, seven miles long and two and a half miles wide, in the extreme northern part of the county, about 120 miles northwest of Boston, and 25 miles north from Pittsfield. It contains eighteen square miles of territory, ninety good farms, some one hundred and thirty dwelling houses, and more in process of erection, two good stores (at Briggsville), several manufactories, a town library, 720 people, with a valuation of \$247,300. The land, though quite rugged, is productive. The great mountain in the western part of the town, already referred to, was an important station in the trigonometrical coast survey. Its latitude is  $42^{\circ} 44'$  north, and longitude  $73^{\circ} 9'$  west.

The number of persons in town between the ages of five and fifteen years is 147; number of different scholars of all ages in the public schools during the past year, 155; number attending over fifteen years of age, three; average attendance in the schools during the year, eighty; number of schools, three—a very creditable and large school house having been recently erected in Briggsville; amount of State school fund, \$215.16; amount appropriated by the town for schools in 1884, \$700.00. Clarksburg has nearly ninety ratable polls, and the taxes for 1883, as per tax list, amounted to \$4,342.97; the population having increased 317 since 1840. Clarksburg has a debt of \$8,362.25. This town was incorporated March 2d, 1798, and, very unfortunately, the town records for the first twenty years have either been lost or so carefully stored away that no one can find them. According to Dr. Field's early annals of Berkshire county the settlement of Clarksburg was commenced in 1760, by Captain Matthew Ketchum, Nicholas Clark, and others. It is said that when Colonel William Bullock measured out the grant which bears his name he was compelled, in order to complete his complement of 23,040 acres, to extend it around Bernardston's grant. He intended to reach to the line of Vermont, but not knowing precisely where it was, and careful not to lose any part of his grant by going into that State, he stopped a mile short of the line, and proceeded westward four or five miles along



the north line of Bernardston's grant and Adams. The part of Bullock's grant which lies north of this grant and town and west of Monroe, together with the gore which separates it from Williamstown and Vermont, originally constituted Clarksburg. A part of it was annexed to Florida, May 2d, 1848.

This town was named from one of its leading families. The Ketchums, of whom there were several that came from Long Island, Nicholas Clark, and his brothers Aaron, Stephen, and Silas, came in at nearly the same period, hailing from Cumberland, R. I. A man by the name of Hudson is supposed to have been the first white person who felled a tree in the town; and hence the name of Hudson's Brook, which passes under the natural bridge soon after its entrance into the town of Adams. The petitioners desired to have the town incorporated by the name of *Hudson*, from the man just referred to, but who was not known to have continued there more than one or two months. Why the name inserted in the petition was altered, the petitioners never knew.

The act of incorporation thus describes the town's boundaries:

"Beginning at the northeast corner of Williamstown, and thence running east on the line between this Commonwealth and the State of Vermont, seven miles; thence south to the line of Bernardston grant, about two and a half miles; thence west on said line to the east line of Adams [this distance it is believed is about two miles]; thence north on said line to the northeast corner of Adams [about one quarter of a mile]; thence on the north line of Adams to the east line of Williamstown, thence north on said line to the first mentioned boundary."

The town contained 10,400 acres originally. As early as 1829 there were four mills, which were kept in operation nearly all the time. Northam's Brook courses down from the southern side of East Mountain into the Hoosac River, passing through the region known as Huntersfield, and its northern branch, together with Hunter's Brook, Muddy Brook, and Beaver Creek, furnishes motive power of value to the town. At Briggsville, where is a post office (the first in town, established two years and a half since, with A. A. Lee as first postmaster), is located the new brick woolen mill built in 1866, with C. W. and H. B. Briggs as proprietors. The present name of the concern is "The Linwood Woolen Company," with L. W. Barker, president; H. P. Briggs, treasurer; E. H. Farnsworth, bookkeeper. Here is located the Clarksburg reservoir, which furnishes Hoosac water to several mills below. The woolen mill referred to was established in 1862, and here are manufactured the well known cassimeres which are still in such good demand. The mill has eight sets of cards and employs 140 hands. Tasty and commodious houses have been erected by the company for their operatives; other new buildings and business improvements are contemplated, and an air of thrift and comfort is noticeable. Here also is located the well filled store of C. J. Whitney, the present postmaster and town clerk, and a short distance above, on the Hoosac, is the store of F. W. Welsby, with a grist and saw mill attached, on the site of the first mill and store in town. Here





for many years was the old red wadding and wooden bowl mill, now owned and conducted as a manufactory of calico boxes and dressed lumber, by Clarence W. Gallup. There are also one or two other mills doing a snug little business in this neighborhood. Elezar Ketchum, a descendant of one of the first settlers, now living in Virginia, once owned a large property on the river road, and Waterman Brown, a famous school teacher, who died in Adams about ten years since, and who held nearly every town office in the gift of the people, were frequently seen in this vicinity. Near by, on the middle road, stood, and still stands, the building which a hundred years ago was known as the old red tavern. There it is, on the same county road, but what a different aspect it has assumed since it was purchased by the Rev. Mr. Jackson! The free use of shining paints and the construction of fancy trimmings and porticoes on the outside, and the elegant fitting up inside, has wholly transformed the venerable structure, while the grounds, under the careful management of a trained gardener, are covered with beautiful flowering plants.

Half a dozen improved telephones now place Briggsville in immediate connection with North Adams, and towns in Vermont and New York. Jeff Davis (not the one of Southern fame) handles the ribbons on the stage route between Clarksburg and North Adams, running daily as far as Readsboro', Vt., also beyond these points. While there is neither church, lawyer, nor doctor in the whole length and breadth of Clarksburg, the town does not languish. People in the northern part go to meeting in Stamford, Vt., a short drive, and those in the southern section attend divine service in North Adams. There were formerly two Sabbath schools in Clarksburg; one has been discontinued, or rather merged in the Union Sabbath school, sustained by the Baptist church at North Adams, with George N. Darby as superintendent. For the past two years there have been several conversions in the Methodist class at the Four Corners, a collection of houses about two miles above Briggsville. Some twelve new members have, during that period, united with the church of that denomination at Stamford, Vt., whose pastor, Miss Bessie Delavan, settled there two years since, holds stated and gracious meetings among the families in that part of Clarksburg, the attendance often numbering as many as forty souls.

About fourteen years after the first settlement, according to Field's early history, the inhabitants of the unincorporated land in what is now Clarksburg, and Stamford, Vt., united in building a house of worship, nearly on the line of the States. The walls were built of spruce logs, peeled, and the bark constituted the roof. It was used in the summer for two or three years. About the same time there was a revival, and twenty-six belonging to Clarksburg joined the Baptist church at Cheshire Four Corners. A preacher was sent among them by the church to which they belonged; but his questionable conduct prevented his usefulness, and he was soon dismissed. It is further said that in 1799 a second revival occurred under the preaching of one Dyer Stark, a Baptist, who set-



tled in Vermont, near the line, and a church was formed, of persons belonging in Stamford and Clarksburg, called the First Baptist Church of Stamford and Clarksburg, which numbered about sixty members. Those who united with the church in Cheshire in the first revival had by this time died or removed from the place. Near the same period a Methodist class was formed in Clarksburg and Stamford (the germ of the present organization) embracing thirty-seven members. In 1809 a Baptist preacher by the name of Paul Hines settled in Stamford, held occasional meetings in Clarksburg, and some religious excitement prevailed. Of the two denominations mentioned, the total members in Clarksburg numbered, in 1829, about thirty, while at the same period there was only one Congregational professor of religion in the town. There has never been stated religious preaching in Clarksburg for any length of time. The people in olden times occasionally gathered on the Sabbath, for prayer and conference, in their central school house, and once in a while assembled to listen to an evening lecture from a neighboring minister. But this does not prove that there is any lack of religious interest; the contrary is shown by the awakening at the present day, while the facilities of attendance in adjoining towns has been the main reason why no church buildings have been erected within the limits of Clarksburg. No better or more faithful communicants are found on the church books of Adams and Stamford than those whose names are there written as belonging to the little mountain town of Clarksburg.

As of yore, the principal families have burying places on their own grounds, in some of which their neighbors are still permitted to inter their loved ones. All these burial places are kept green and trim, with good fences neatly painted. The central and most often visited cemetery has belonged to the Clarks, and very recently the last of that honored family was thither borne, with "cold hands folded o'er his breast."

In addition to the industries mentioned as conducted on the principal stream is the planing mill of George Hall. The manufacture of bricks was once a lucrative business, and a wool carding mill used to flourish here. During and prior to the late war there were powder mills in the place, and through the Rebellion and up to 1869 three establishments of this kind were pressed with orders. Powder to the value of \$36,000 has been manufactured in a year, and lumber to the value of \$4,300 prepared for market.

An explosion occurred in E. R. Tinker's powder mill in May, 1869, killing Mr. Milo Day, a highly esteemed citizen, who had recently married.

Though the soil of Clarksburg might be termed hard and stony there are many thrifty farmers in town, and agriculture is necessarily the chief business of the people. Lumbering is carried on to a considerable extent, stock raising also, and there are not a few fine horses and choice flocks of sheep. Lumber consists mainly of oak, chestnut, spruce, and hemlock, and that upon East Mountain, which is still well covered, is regarded as





most valuable. Between the mountains the soil is excellent for grazing, and butter to the value of \$1,800 has been sold in a year. Though the climate in winter is often very cold, the snows deep in the mountain districts, and the facilities of communication limited, the air is salubrious and the inhabitants are healthy.

There was once an excellent Farmer's Grange in town, but in time it was discontinued, and the members have joined similar organizations in the larger places near by.

A representative of the Clark family has been town treasurer and collector since the town was incorporated till the last of that name was removed by death. Nicholas Clark was the first collector.

The death rate of Clarksburg does not average more than twelve annually. In 1883 there were thirteen deaths, eleven births, and ten marriages.



## CHAPTER XXXIII.

### TOWN OF DALTON.

BY J. E. A. SMITH.

Grant of the Ashuelot Equivalent.—Settlement.—Dr. Marsh.—The Chamberlin Family.—The Revolution.—The Williams Family.—Incorporation and early Town Meetings.—The Shays Rebellion.—Ecclesiastical History.—First Meeting House.—Rev. Theodore Hinsdale.—Congregational Church.—Methodist Church.—St. Agnes'.—Town Hall.—Library.—Water Works and Fire District.

PREVIOUS to the year 1739, the territory which may be proximately described as covering the present southern tier of towns in New Hampshire and Vermont was claimed by Massachusetts, with a very strong show of right ; but in that year the British Privy Council, to whom the controversy had been appealed, rendered a decision, conspicuous among its many iniquitous acts regarding Massachusetts, awarding to New Hampshire the disputed territory, and with it several hundred thousand acres more than she had ever claimed. In violation of all right and in contradiction of the council's own precedents as this decision was, Massachusetts had no remedy. She could do nothing but submit to the wrong and make the best of it.

Not doubting her right to do so, she had made grants within the ravished territory to various parties, either for money received or in recompense for valuable public service, and the grantees, as required by the terms of the patent, had, in some cases at least, planted settlers upon them ; generally by selling settling lots. The decision of the Royal Council rendered the grants absolutely void. Men, however, in those days were of more value to the embryo States than land, and the more so if they were willing to make their homes upon a frontier often harrassed, and constantly threatened, by the French and Indian foe ; in which every house was a " Castle Dangerous."

New Hampshire was therefore glad enough to confirm the ownership of actual settlers in the lands occupied by them. These, however, formed but an insignificant portion of the whole ; a few half cleared farms in a vast expanse of forest. These forest tracts were held by large proprietors





for purposes more or less speculative, under titles with an implied, if not an express, guarantee from Massachusetts for their validity. She did not hesitate to take the honest course, and gave the grantees full satisfaction. Among these were Oliver Partridge and others, of Hatfield, in Hampshire county, who had obtained the grant of a township in the southwest corner of what is now the State of New Hampshire, which took the name of the Lower Ashuelot from that of the river which there joins the Connecticut, there being also an Upper Ashuelot township on the same river. These gentlemen had a very potent influence with the provincial government, both at the Province House and in the General Court, and probably made their own choice of an equivalent for their loss among "the unappropriated lands in the county of Hampshire," whose limits, it must be remembered, then extended to the as yet undetermined western boundary of the province, which their recent experience taught them to keep as far away from as possible.

They chose wisely. About midway between the northern and southern borders of Berkshire county, and of the State as well, the beautiful upland valley of the Housatonic expands on the east into the valley of Dalton. The spectator, at this day, gazing down into it from any elevated point in Pittsfield, which lies on the West, admires its broad beauty and apparent repose. If he enters it he will find the beauty no illusion; but he will discover that the repose is only that of nature, and not always that, for the river which winds through it is often swift and even restless, keeping all alive the thriving and busy people of the wealthy and handsome town of Dalton; driving them almost as irresistibly as it does the wheels and other machinery of their far famed mills.

When, about a century and a half ago, the Hatfield company selected here their equivalent for their lost lands on the Ashuelot River, in New Hampshire, it of course lay in forest; and its sparkling streams impelled its extremely scant aboriginal population to no labor more arduous than the catching of a few trout. Whether the selection was made with any view to the water power, which has since given it wealth, is perhaps doubtful, as, except for grist mills and saw mills, it was at that time held of small account. But Colonel Partridge and his associates, however short sighted in politics, had a far look in business; and it is to be observed that their original choice on the Ashuelot is rich in water power, and that in laying out the township, which took the name of the Ashuelot Equivalent, they gave it the unusual proportions of 4.10 miles in length by three in breadth, including what has since been incorporated in the town of Hinsdale; and that within it is some of the best water in Berkshire.

The dimensions of the grant made in 1743, as an equivalent for the loss of the Lower Ashuelot township, are given in the patent as 1,571 rods long by 760 wide, with the exception of 300 acres in the northeast corner which had previously been granted to Andrew Stone, containing 9,423 acres.



In an index to an early volume in the registry of deeds for old Hampshire county there is mention of a deed of land to Edmund Dwight, of Hatfield, but there is no date: the name of the grantor is not given, and the deed is lost from the records. Mr. Dwight was, however, certainly owner of a large part, if not the whole of the township very soon after it was granted, as in 1744 he sold to Waitstill Hastings three undivided eighth parts of it, and two eighths to Oliver Partridge and Israel Williams. In 1748 Hastings sold an eighth part to Moses Graves, who, January 1st, 1750, conveyed it to Colonel Israel Williams. By order of the General Court, and by the action of the Superior Court, the grant had, in 1749, been divided into lots, and allotted out in five divisions among the proprietors. The eighth part sold to Colonel Williams comprised Lots 1, 10, 28, 39, 46, 62, 71, 74, 88.

Dr. Field states that the settlement commenced about 1755. It is possible that some slight preparations for settlement, by girdling and felling trees, may have been made in the summer of 1754, although we have no evidence of it; but on the 29th day of August in that year the panic created by the Indian massacres put an end to all attempts at settlement in Berkshire north of Stockbridge until about the year 1759. Even in Pittsfield, where the settlement had made some progress, and where there were four forts, the land was not cultivated except so near them that the farmers could find a speedy refuge. The permanent settlement of Dalton cannot therefore date many months before the spring of 1760, if it was as early.

The Chamberlins, Merrimans, Lawrences, Boardmans, Greens, Gallops, Atwoods, and Parks were among the first settlers; but it is difficult to say with certainty at what precise date each came in. The first settlement was, however, made at the south part of the town, near the Pittsfield line, where Dr. Perez Marsh, Nathaniel Kellogg, and Joseph Chamberlin made their homes, all of them being long known afterward as leading citizens. William Cady, Josiah Lawrence, and Abijah Parks settled at the eastern part some eight or ten years later, but there is no reason to believe that other heads of the families above named did not come in during the period between the close of the French and Indian wars and the year 1770.

Dr. Marsh married Sarah, daughter of Col. Israel Williams, and by this alliance became connected with the Partridges, Stoddards, Dickinsons, and other principal families of the provincial days of Western Massachusetts; if he was not so before, as is not unlikely, for the provincial aristocracy were much given to intermarriages. Dr. Marsh was one of the judges of the Court of Common Pleas for Berkshire, nominally, from 1765 to 1781, although, as will be seen by reference to the county history, the people did not permit the court to sit after September, 1774, nor the judges to exercise any of their functions. Dr. Marsh had a perhaps more enviable distinction in his six beautiful and accomplished daughters, who made his house a social center, and whose marriages were





singularly fortunate. Sarah married Israel Park ; Martha, Thomas Gold; Eunice, and after her death, Elizabeth, Darius Learned ; Lucretia, William Miller ; and Sophia, Fordick Merriek ; all of Pittsfield. Martha was the mother of the wife of the poet Longfellow. Jonathan Allen, who thus married two granddaughters of the most noted and decried tories in Western Massachusetts, was the son of the fighting parson of Bennington-field, the most radical of the whig leaders.

Dr. Marsh is not included in the list of early physicians in the town, and seems not to have practiced, at least in his later years. when he kept the leading tavern, in which he was succeeded by his widow, after his death in 1785.

From the earliest settlement of the town, the Chamberlin family, as is apparent from their frequent mention in the general story of the town, has had an active and prominent part in all its affairs of every class. Eliphalet Chamberlin was one of the selectmen chosen at the first town meeting, and Ansel E. Chamberlin was chairman of the board precisely 100 years later. In the meantime the family has rarely, if ever, been without an official representation in the affairs of the town. The family sprang from three brothers, who came from Wales and settled at Colchester, Conn. The first Chamberlins who came to Dalton, however, were of a branch which had removed to the State of New York. The later came from Connecticut.

The records of the Plantation of Ashuelot Equivalent have not been preserved, and the history of the township previous to its incorporation as a town in 1784 is therefore somewhat obscure. Its growth previous to the Revolution must have been slow; but was of sterling material in its men and women. The settlers had come in largely under the auspices of the great tory families of the Connecticut valley, and a majority of the most prominent were under this influence, whatever the majority in the mass of the people may have felt. Some pretty clear glimpses into this darkness are found, however, for it is certain that Lieutenant Daniel Kellogg led gallantly a detachment of brave men from "The Equivalent" in some of the battles which occurred when Burgoyne threatened to come down upon the region "like a wolf on the fold." When, owing to the belligerent character of the sheep, the British general and his troops went to Boston in a far different guise, one division passed through Dalton, and an absurd notion soon possessed a great many people all over the country that they had buried much British gold on their march. Years afterward men, sometimes coming from a distance, continued to dig for this shadowy treasure; so powerful, from the days of the alchemist down, has even the most illusive hint of gold been to make of men idiots as well as madmen.

As to the general relations of the plantation to the Revolutionary government it is not difficult to form an idea upon historical evidence. The settlers generally had come under the auspices of the proprietors of the original grant, who were mostly loyalists. These proprietors owned





a large portion of its unimproved lands. Their influence, so far as they dared to exercise it, would doubtless have been against the Revolution; but it would have been extremely perilous for them to do so, except in the most covert manner. The danger would have been indeed even greater for them than for most others of their class, as we shall see; for they were under more rigid surveillance. As to the mass of the people they were as faithful to the rights and liberties of their country as those of any other town. At the first meeting of the town, after its incorporation, Captain Abijah Parks was appointed to examine the charge that the place was deficient one man upon the class tax in 1782, and, if it should prove not true, to endeavor to get the sum of £71, 1s., and 8d. charged for that deficiency taken off. This was a case where a draft was made for recruits for the Continental army. Towns were generally divided into classes for this purpose, and each class was required either to furnish its quota or a certain sum of money. Ashuelot Equivalent seems to have formed a class by itself. At the same meeting the town voted that it would "defend in law him or them who may refuse the person or property of any individual that may be taken upon an execution from the treasurer of this commonwealth for the sum charged upon this place as its proportion of the beef tax." This refers to the tax assessed upon the several towns in one of the last years of the war, and required to be paid in beef for the use of the army, continental money having become nearly worthless. It was considered very burdensome, and some of the towns most noted for patriotism were slow in responding, especially if they believed the assessment imposed upon them unequal. There were many calls upon the towns for men and for taxes during that long and doubtful struggle for independence, and, as Ashuelot Equivalent appears, even upon the strongest statement of the case, to have failed to meet only two, it is a fair inference that they met all the rest to the satisfaction of the government.

But whatever Ashuelot Equivalent did in aid of the Revolution, the Revolution did much to make it grow rapidly into the town of Dalton. The prosperity of the Williams family helped to found the town; their misfortunes contributed more to build it up and give it character.

The story is peculiar, and of more than local interest. Israel Williams, of Hatfield, was born in 1709, and graduated from Harvard College in 1727; five years after the first petition for a grant of townships for settlement in what is now the county of Berkshire, and three after the settlement was actually commenced; but four years before any considerable progress had been made. From that time on till the Revolutionary troubles began he was deeply concerned in the settlement of the new territory, having a proprietary interest in several townships besides "The Equivalent." As the leading local military commander, and as the trusted confidential friend of the royal governors, he took a leading, judicious, and energetic part in the measures which protected the western settlements of the province in the last of the French and Indian wars. At the opening of the Revolution he was, and had for many years been, a judge





in the Court of Common Pleas for Hampshire county. All this involved many "iron-clad" oaths, as we should now call them, of allegiance to the British crown, and moreover a genuine loyalty to it. In an evil hour, in the year 1774, it also led to his appointment as one of the "Mandamus" councillors, the most odious of the royal appointments in the interior counties. In a moment all his services to his people were forgotten in the patriotic rage of the hour. Even his venerable years were forgotten. He was taken by a mob to a school house, at a considerable distance from his home, and shut up in a school room where pitch pine fires were kindled, while the escape of smoke from the chimney was stopped. Under the torture thus inflicted he signed whatever papers his tormentors presented, but under mental reserve and protest. Afterward it was found by the Hutchinson papers obtained by Dr. Franklin in London that Colonel Williams had recommended the most severe measures against the rebellious provincials. It was this which prompted the couplet in Trumbull's quaint poem, "McFingall":

"Have you made Murray look less big  
Or smoked old Williams to a Whig?"

When these later revelations came he was thrown into Northampton jail, treated with great indignity, and only released on condition that he should make his residence at Ashuelot Equivalent under the surveillance of the Pittsfield committee of inspection and safety. Whether this was at his request, or whether he actually went there, we have no positive evidence to show, but both are probable.

The influence of Judge Williams' son, Deacon William Williams, upon the early character of the town is better defined and more positive. He was born at Hatfield, June 10th, 1734, and graduated at Yale College in 1754, and shortly afterward, having studied law, was admitted to the bar and appointed clerk of the Hampshire County Court. This is a position even now of dignity and importance, but in provincial times, when the judges were as a rule not learned in the law, it had even greater consideration. When the royal courts were suspended, in 1774, there was no more place for their judges or their clerks. The Williamses, father and son, were no longer in office, and were moreover under the ban of political public opinion. The father had large estates most of which he retained, although suffering much from fines and other penalties imposed by the Revolutionary authorities. The son was also a man of considerable property. But residence at Hatfield being no longer either agreeable or profitable to him, he removed, in the early part of the Revolution, to the western part of Ashuelot Equivalent in which his father had much real estate and where his brother-in-law, Dr. Perez Marsh, was already established. It is possible that he went at the time of his father's enforced migration, and that the two events were connected. The treatment which his venerable father received at the hands of the whigs inspired in the hearts of other members of his family the most intense hatred of the Revolution and its supporters, and it could not win for it the



favor of his good son. William Williams did not become a whig; but he maintained a quiet spirit which, combined with nobleness and force of character, guided by entire truthfulness, carried him safely and honorably, not only through the Revolution, but through the days of the Shays rebellion, which tried men's souls in Western Massachusetts quite as severely as did those of the earlier and longer struggle.

His tory antecedents did not bar his way to popular favor after the war was over, for, besides holding town offices frequently, he was elected both to the State Senate and House of Representatives. He was town clerk for several years, being the first chosen, and although the records of several Berkshire towns bear witness to the education and ability of their clerks, there are none equal to those of Dalton when Deacon Williams held the office.

A cousin of Col. Ephraim Williams, he was prominent in the administration of his estate, and in carrying out his designs for the founding of Williams College, of which he was one of the original and most valuable trustees.

He was a deacon of the Congregational church both in Hatfield and in Dalton. He married Miss Dorothy Ashley of Deerfield. Nine of their children survived him. He died March 1st, 1808, and was buried in the lot of his brother-in-law, John Chandler Williams, in the first burial ground in Pittsfield. After two removals his remains now rest in the family lot in the Rural Cemetery of that town. His death was the occasion of general mourning in the county. Rev. Mr. Jennings preached a sermon at his funeral in Dalton, Rev. Mr. Shepard, of Lenox, another at his burial in Pittsfield, and Rev. Dr. West, of Stockbridge, commemorated his life and character in still another at Dalton in the following May. Summing up his story Dr. West said, "He was a leader and a guide to the people for many years, an ornament and glory to the town as a wise citizen and an active Christian."

But to return to the story of the town when he first became a citizen of it.

The "*new* plantation of Ashuelot Equivalent" was incorporated as the town of Dalton by an act of the Legislature passed March 20th, 1784. The number and beauty of the dales in the town would lead the stranger to believe that its name was derived from these; but it was really given in honor of Hon. Tristram Dalton, then speaker of the House of Representatives, who seems to have been very popular in the town which took his name, as it gave him a unanimous vote when he was candidate for lieutenant-governor. He was afterward one of the first two U. S. Senators from Massachusetts under the Federal constitution.

The act of incorporation required Charles Goodridge (Goodrich), Esq., of Pittsfield to issue his warrant to some prominent inhabitant of the Equivalent directing him to call the first meeting. The warrant was directed to Deacon Williams, and the first meeting was held at the inn of Dr. Perez Marsh, April 19th, when the following officers were chosen:





Moderator, Joseph Chamberlin ; clerk, William Williams ; selectmen, William Williams, Lieut. Eliphalet Chamberlin, Captain Cleaveland, Solomon Storey, Nathan Webb ; treasurer, William Williams ; assessors, William Williams, Eliphalet Chamberlin, Josiah Lawrence, 2d ; constables, Abraham Porter, Daniel Foote ; surveyors of ways, William Cady, Joseph Chamberlin, Lieut. Nathaniel Kellogg, David Merriman, Nicholas Bartlett ; tythingmen, Eliphalet Chamberlin, Benjamin Chamberlin, 2d ; fence viewers, Robert Wiley, Chester Marsh ; sealer of leather, John Hovey ; sealer of weights and measures, Lieut. Nathaniel Kellogg ; wardens, Daniel Merriman, Solomon Storey, Nathaniel Webb.

The names here given afford, probably, a fair although not a perfect indication of the position of the families prominent in the new town. By the act of incorporation it was bounded on the north by Windsor, on the west by Lanesboro and Pittsfield, on the east "by Partridgefield and Jones' grant to the north line of Washington and thence on the same line of Pittsfield." The territory thus defined was about five miles long by three wide, and comprised what is now the busy manufacturing part of the town. In the portion of Windsor next adjoining it there was, however, some excellent woodland, and the spirit of annexation at once manifested itself, but a motion with regard to it, made in the meeting of January, 1785, was postponed, and the matter lingered until, at a meeting held February 7th, 1795, the following curious and suggestive vote was passed :

"The town again taking into consideration that article in the warrant respecting the annexing of a part of the town of Windsor, upon mature deliberation voted, that that part of the town of Windsor included in the following bounds: to wit, beginning at the southeast corner of Lot No. 4, and thence to extend northerly, on the east line of lots 4, 5, 12, 13, 20, 21, 28, to the southeast corner of lot 28; thence at right angles on the north line of lots 28, 90, 89, 83, 87, in a direct line on the western boundary of said town of Windsor; and thence to the southwest curve of said town, together with the inhabitants dwelling on the lands included in these lines, if they and the said town of Windsor shall consent and agree thereto, be annexed to and made part of the town of Dalton, and equally share with us in duties and privileges; provided nevertheless \* \* \* that if any of the inhabitants or proprietors of the town of Dalton shall judge it inconvenient for them to be included in the said vote, and shall decline being in all respects incorporated with that part of the town of Dalton above described, such persons may have leave, at any time within one year from this day to lodge in the hands of the town clerk \* \* \* a writing under their hands, declaring their desire not to be included in said vote, and they shall be, both as to their persons and their estate real and personal, exempt from the costs and charges for settling and supporting the gospel ministry, and for building and repairing a meeting house or meeting houses in Dalton, or in that part of Windsor which may be annexed \* \* \* until he, she, or they, so declining shall in writing signify his, her, or their desire to unite with the said town and share the common burthens and privileges of the town in every respect. Such person thenceforward (after such paper is filed) to be liable to be taxed their due proportion of all costs and charges that may legally be incurred for the support of the Gospel ministry, and for building and repairing a meeting house or meeting houses in said town."



A few of the taxpayers seem to have been reluctant to add to their burdens in the support of the gospel by the annexation of territory which might require an additional church while it would not contribute proportionately to the revenues of the town. This was a natural result of the compulsory support of public worship under a law which incidentally favored one denomination of Christians. Doubtless some of the recusants would have eagerly contributed to the support of the gospel as they understood it, while some were avowed Deists. The vote covertly accuses all who should avail themselves of its provisions with avoiding their share of public burdens which all should bear alike.

The wording of the Dalton vote savors strongly of the independent municipal spirit which grew up in Berkshire in the Revolution.

The most suggestive fact regarding the annexation is that the 5,000 acres which it added to the town are almost entirely mountain woodlands, without any inhabitants to this day to ask anybody to be taxed to supply them with gospel privileges. The authority of the General Court in the matter does not seem to have received much consideration.

At the meeting in 1785 £50 were voted for schooling, to be divided equally among the districts; that a bounty of £4 should be paid to any inhabitant who should kill a wolf within the limits of the town during the next year; and "that Joseph Chamberlin and Charles Day shall have the small-pox, but that after the tenth of April they shall not suffer any person who is not inoculated to come into their homes." The last vote was not as alarming as it appeared. It did not sentence the persons named to suffer from the small-pox, but merely permitted them to be inoculated with it in their own houses. Similar votes were frequent at this period in all Massachusetts towns, and had been for years. Small-pox was a scourge which constantly threatened the people at all points, and inoculation with its virus, even after proper preparation of the system, and the best treatment, was still dangerous to the patient, although most intelligent persons with fair courage preferred to encounter it while thus prepared rather than to incur the danger of being infected with it by casual contact. The infection, however, could be communicated by the inoculated persons as well as by those who had taken the disease in the natural way. The jealous care with which the town watched the process was therefore not an evidence of ignorant prejudice, but only a wise sanitary precaution.

The Shays rebellion followed hard upon the organization of the town, and under the lead of Major John Wiley, one of its chiefs, it was drawn more deeply into it than most Berkshire towns, although almost all were involved in it to some extent. This, however, belongs mostly to another part of the history. It is sufficient to say here that, as to material prosperity and internal harmony, Dalton was more severely punished for its share in the insurrection, than most towns.





## ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY.

. Owing, doubtless, to the peculiar circumstances which led to the grant of the "Ashuelot Equivalent," no portion of its lands was reserved for the introduction and support of the "Gospel ministry," or for schools. The plantation, and afterward the town, were subjected only to the general laws of the State in that regard, and these were stringent enough when strictly enforced. "Meeting houses" and ministers, schools and school houses, were positively required, with severe penalties for not providing them. But what ministers to "employ," and where to locate the meeting house, were questions which divided communities into hostile sections and created feuds the traces of which remain even to this day. There can be no doubt, in any thoughtful mind, as to the general beneficent effect of the early laws of Massachusetts in organizing society; but, especially after the date of the settlement of Berkshire county, they led to incidental evils, and finally to a total severance of the affairs of Church and State, greatly to the advantage of both.

Before this great change was effected, and while the building of a meeting house and the settlement and support of ministers were matters to be determined in town meetings, the fact that Dalton, with no well-defined and acknowledged center, was made up of scattered settlements or villages, which had, or fancied they had, conflicting interests, led to deplorable controversies. The whole religious, or, it may be better said, the whole ecclesiastical history of the town, for many years after its incorporation is, so far as it is a matter of record, one of controversy, not with regard to any theological differences, but as to the location of the meeting house which the town was required by law to build, and in which the whole population of the town were supposed to worship, and generally did. It cannot be supposed that men and women like those who were the earliest settlers of the Equivalent did not hold regular religious service, and frequent religious communion with each other, from the first; but no record or tradition tells us of the place or method. Prayer meetings and meetings for exhortation there must have been in private houses, and in the school houses when they were built.

After the incorporation of the town from £25 to £30 were voted each year "to hire preaching;" except in some years disturbed by the Shays rebellion or otherwise, when it was voted not to raise any money for such purposes. Who the preachers were who were thus hired, or what their eloquence effected, is nowhere recorded. The most remarkable case on the record is that of Rev. William Winslow Paige, who was chosen minister of the town in July, 1789, and accepted his election. In his final letter of acceptance, after due reverential acknowledgment of the divine wisdom in guiding the town, he writes:

"To the Church of Christ and Congregation in Dalton:

"I have taken into consideration the broken state that you have been in, and your being so well agreed now, and if I should leave you, it is like that you would be



as bad or worse than ever, as a flock of sheep scattered upon the mountain, having no shepherd to guide them, I have taken advice with my friends and fathers in the ministry, give my answer in the affirmative."

Both the town and Mr. Paige seem to have been very much in earnest about the matter, and a committee was appointed to make the arrangement for his installation; the town agreeing to give him £100 for settlement, £60 as yearly salary, and thirty-five cords of wood annually. But after all this the town the very next year voted to raise no money for preaching, and no more is heard of the Rev. Mr. Paige or of any other clergyman for some years afterward. So far as the record shows, no other candidate had been proposed in town meeting for election to the pastorate of the town, and there was no considerable opposition to his election. The "broken state in which the town had been" must have arisen simply from the controversy regarding the location of the meeting house, which was the one question which divided the town for many years.

There was, however, some years earlier, a curious vote of the town, which illustrates the life of that period. On the 9th of March, 1785, the town voted to hire preaching for the next year; *but* to exempt from the tax for that purpose all taxpayers who had conscientious scruples about paying for it (*i. e.*, preaching) in that way. Major John Wiley, Captain Ephraim Cleveland, Messrs. Benjamin Gallup, Ephraim Newell, John Holmes, Daniel Day, and John Harvey, jr., pleaded conscience.

Many men in Central Berkshire at this time had, or professed to have, conscientious scruples with regard to a paid ministry, and many dissenters from the Congregational faith made revolt by remonstrance against taxation for the building of meeting houses. The trouble in Dalton, however, seems to have been caused almost entirely by the conflicting interests of different sections with regard to location, and the decision, or rather indecision of this question occupied a large share of the time of town meetings for many years. In 1786 it was voted "that the building of a meeting house be postponed for the present." October 6th, 1788, it was voted to build a house, 35 by 40 feet, on the hill near the corner of Captain Jacob Chamberlin's lot; to raise £150 pounds within the year for materials, and that materials furnished by taxpayers be credited to them. Nathan Warner, Benjamin Gallup, Captain Parks, Lieutenant Spofford and Charles Day were appointed a building committee, and instructed to accommodate to the utmost of their power every inhabitant in furnishing material. Ten days later the vote was to build the house 40 by 50 feet on the hill north of Charles Day's. In July, 1789, the town refused to reconsider its action; but in September it appointed a committee "to examine into" the principles that ought to determine the place of setting a meeting house, and in December to change the location and postpone the building. In April, 1790, the town would not reconsider these votes, but requested Nehemiah Bull, Jonathan Smith, and Gideon Wheeler, Esqs., of Lanesboro, as judicious and disinterested persons, to view the town and, after hearing what might enable them to form an equal





and just judgment, to fix a place for a meeting house. Ensign Chamberlin was appointed to arrange with the Widow Marsh for their proper entertainment at her tavern. At the meeting, March 28th, 1790, the report of these referees, whatever it may have been, was rejected, and the whole matter indefinitely postponed.

The Methodist denomination, introduced into the town in 1788 or 1789, had by this time obtained a good foothold, especially in the southwest part, and that fact may perhaps help to interpret some of the votes which follow.

On the 27th of June, 1791, an extraordinary meeting was held, not upon the call of the selectmen or in the usual place, but in school Ward No. 2, which afterward became a part of Hinsdale, and by order of Eli Root, Esq., of Pittsfield, justice of the peace and the quorum. Major John Wiley was moderator and James Wing, who was some years afterward nearly connected by marriage with Rev. Theodore Hinsdale, was clerk *pro tem*; Deacon Williams, the town clerk, being conspicuously absent. The meeting voted that the part of the town south of a line drawn from Israel Peck's house on the west side, and Timothy Burt's on the east, shall be at liberty to go off and unite with other towns in ecclesiastical privileges, and that a meeting house be set on the hill opposite Mr. William Buckley's, to accommodate the rest of the inhabitants.

The town meeting January 2d, 1792, took another view and refused to join with Nathaniel Kellogg, Nathan Warner, James Wing, Caleb Goff, Nathan Webb, Jared Foote, Charles Babcock, Amasa Frost, and Nehemiah Frost in a petition to the Legislature for a committee to locate the meeting house, and determine whether any part of the inhabitants ought to be set off to other towns. Several of the petitioners were or afterward became Methodists. In April there was no better success, and it was voted neither to remove the frame of the meeting house from the site where it had been erected under an early vote, nor to cover it.

In 1792, three town warrants were issued of an inexplicable character, unless they can be regarded elephantine practical jokes engendered by the local feuds of the day. In June the constable was ordered to warn some fifty citizens that they "depart the limits of the town within fifteen days, with their children and all others dependent upon them; they having lately, to-wit, since the 10th day of April, 1767, come into town for the purpose of abiding there, not having obtained the consent of the town." One of the persons warned out was "Abijah Parks, Gentleman," who signed the warrant himself in his official capacity as chairman of the selectmen. Among the others were Eliphalet Chamberlin, Gent., one of the first board of selectmen, Major John Wiley, Gent., Gladding Waterman, merchant, John Wright, physician, Benjamin Chamberlin, Gent., the wife of Robert Wiley, Chloe Isaacs, spinster, and Amos Smith, gentleman, and a long list of yeomen, husbandmen, and mechanics. The other lists were of a similar character. One of them



contained the name of William Williams, Esq., who gravely and without comment signed both the warrant for his own banishment and the record of the constables' return of its due service. The persons warned were as a rule the most substantial citizens of the town, although some were of another class, and the women may have been included for the sake of giving poignancy to the satire. Nobody went out of town under the order.

Having relieved itself by this pleasantry, if pleasantry it was, the town now addressed itself seriously to the meeting house business, and on the 30th of December, 1793, requested three non-residents, Hon. Thompson J. Skinner, of Williamstown, Ebenezer Pierce, of Peru, and Nathaniel Kingsley, of ———, to fix a place for a meeting house, and appropriated £12 to defray the cost of their arbitrament. On the 3d of February, 1794, the committee reported that the house ought to be built where the frame still stood. They say that "they had given the matter all the attention which its importance demanded, believing that the political prosperity of the people of the town, and their children in a state of society here, and their prospects of future bliss in a state infinitely more permanent and important, depend in a measure upon a happy and cordial reconciliation of their present divisions upon this subject." They admit that "at the first view the location struck them as very disagreeable, as it must others on a cursory view; but," they continue, "considering that one half the inhabitants of the town must pass by the place, that a considerable number south favor it, that one of the southern extremities would be but little benefitted by an alteration; and that, although the other southern corner [afterward set off to Hinsdale] was not so well provided, yet being settled with a small number, their interests must be surrendered to the public good in a state of society, it led to the foregoing result. We are sensible that as to them an exertion of patriotism and virtue is necessary." "In hope that they may possess this and every other virtue of the human mind," the committee submit their report. The eloquence of the referees was sufficient to induce the town to vote £70 to cover and enclose the house, build a porch to it, and lay the floors. Samuel Wiley, Daniel Morrison, and Calvin Sprague were the building committee.

The location thus fixed was in what is now the South Burial Ground, near Craneville, where Mr. John Chamberlin, a few years since, found the foundations still remaining near the receiving tomb. The first town meeting in the new meeting house was held December 15th, 1794. Although it was voted to finish the house that year the meeting refused to raise a tax for that purpose, and voted that the means should be raised by the sale of "pew ground." Abraham Porter, Eliphalet Chamberlin, and William Williams were appointed to lay out the ground and sell the lots. On the 5th of January, 1795, the committee reported that they had laid out the floor of the house as follows, there being twenty-two pews:





"One pew east of the pulpit nine feet long and six and half feet deep; one west of the pulpit seven feet long and four and a half feet deep; four wall pews at each corner, ten feet by four; three on each side between there and the corners eight and a quarter by four feet; eight body pews seven and a half feet by six; ten feet by six and a half for the pulpit, the pulpit stairs and the Deacons' seat; two seats fronting the body pews two feet and three-quarters deep, and the following alleys: one through the center of the house five feet wide, one on each side of the body pews three feet wide, one next the wall pews at the south end three and a half feet wide; one fronting the Deacons' seat and the pews at the north end four feet wide."

The meeting voted that every purchaser of a pew on the floor of the house should be obliged to take in an associate or associates until it have the number of adults specified in the report, which number shall be considered as filling the pew, until such time as the circumstances of the town shall render it necessary to increase it, which the town shall have a right to do, leaving the proprietor a right to choose his associates. The sale then proceeded by auction, with the following result, which will give some idea of the social relations of the time. We give first the price of the lot upon which the purchaser was to build his own pew, next the name of the proprietor, and then his associates:

No. 1, \$56; Capt. Eliphalet Chamberlin, Capt. Abijah Parks, Lieut. Nathaniel Kellogg, Absalom Porter.

No. 2, \$37; Daniel Day, Charles Day, Jedediah Cleaveland.

No. 3, \$33; Daniel Boardman, sen., Lieut. Andrew Shepard, William Waterman Cady.

No. 4, \$30; Benjamin Gallup, Rufus Cady, Aaron Fuller, William Walter Walker.

No. 5, \$28; Calvin Sprague, Martin Chamberlin.

No. 7, \$61.50; Henry Marsh, Israel Peck, Daniel Boardman, jr.

No. 8, \$55; Gladding Waterman, William Williams, Esq., William Hale.

No. 9, \$24; Jesse Merriman, Luther Gallup, Nathaniel Merriman.

No. 10, \$21; Justin Cole, Jonathan Bassett.

No. 11, \$45; Lieut. Benjamin Chamberlin, Joseph Chamberlin, Ensign Benjamin Chamberlin.

No. 12, \$45; Daniel Merriman, William Ensign, Enos Blossom.

No. 13, \$13; Major John Wiley, Isaiah Farnam.

No. 14, \$17; Major John Wiley, Ephraim Newell, Samuel Wiley.

No. 15, \$35 and 5 shillings; David Lawrence, Amos Spafford, Daniel Chamberlin.

No. 16, \$37.50; Oliver Smith, Capt. Amos Smith, Samuel Wiley.

No. 17, \$17; Abraham Stockwell, Henry Cleveland, Elijah Curtis, and the Widow Lydia Dwight.

No. 18, \$13.50; William Cleveland, William Bassett, Nathan Bassett.

No. 19, \$17 and one shilling; Amasa Day, Ebenezer Russ, Micha Russell.



No. 20, \$16; Amos Smith, William Cleveland, William Watkins, Jonathan Hovey.

No. 21, \$17 and one shilling; Ephriham Bennett, Matthew Birchard, Otis Bicknell.

No. 22, \$18, four shillings, and six pence; Job Bestow, Frederick Curtiss, Amos Nichols, Nathaniel Hill.

With the means furnished by this sale, the first meeting house in Dalton was finished. The outcome of the long wrangle was a plain small house of worship, in a disagreeable location, where services were held for a few years, and town meetings also. But it did not bring peace, to the latter at least.

The second school ward, where the dissatisfaction was the strongest, increased in population, and also in discontent. Rev. Theodore Hinsdale, who had recently been honorably dismissed from a church in Windsor, Connecticut, bought a farm in this ward, to which he removed in May, 1795. He "found his new plantation all out of order," and gave a good deal of time at first to "putting things to rights," which, being a man of sufficient means and no little energy, he probably found little difficulty in doing, especially as he had a son quite able to second his efforts, and supply his place when he was otherwise engaged. This was not infrequently, as he considered the gospel ministry to be his proper work, and all other affairs as comparatively trivial. The desire constantly expressed in his diary is for employment in this work. Many days are recorded in which he devoted himself exclusively to the study of religious works and writing upon religious subjects. He adhered to the orthodox Congregational faith of the day, and regarded the rejection of the doctrine of preordination or election by the Methodists, and some of the dogmas of the Baptist creed to be dangerous heresies. The uneducated ministry, which was common at that time, he regarded with peculiar disfavor. On the first Sunday after his arrival in town he listened to one of this class by the name of Hubbell, of whom he says: "He has not had a liberal education, but says he received an approbation and license as a candidate from ministers in Hampshire county. He seems to aim at being an orator without a good understanding of his mother tongue, without clear ideas, and without imbibing any other knowledge of the gospel than a system of morality." Mr. Hinsdale's desire for clerical employment was largely gratified. Although he never again became a "settled minister," he sometimes acted as "stated supply," and often temporarily at Charlemont, Bethlehem (now a part of Otis), and at home.

A few weeks after his settlement a committee of the Legislature, consisting of Judge Bacon, of Stockbridge, Nathaniel Bishop, Esq., of Richmond, and "Esq. Taylor," of Buckland in the District of Maine, went to Dalton to enquire into the propriety of granting the petition of the inhabitants of the second school ward, with a portion of those in the west part of Partridgefield, to be incorporated as a town or parish. Op-





position was made by committees both from Dalton and Partridgefield, but in accordance with the report of the committee, the new parish was incorporated. Mr. Hinsdale was the leading speaker before the committee in favor of the measure.

From this time the church history of this ward belongs practically to that of Hinsdale, of which it was the germ. In 1799 the town of Dalton, having relinquished its opposition, voted to petition the Legislature to annex this ward to Partridgefield, and in 1800, that they would "prosecute and pursue this object to the next General Court." They did so, and all parties persevered until the parish was, in 1804, made the town of Hinsdale, taking 2,500 acres of land and a considerable population from Dalton.

The Congregational church of Dalton was organized February 16th, 1785, but as the consent of the church and town was required in the settlement of a pastor, the latter determining and paying the salary, it was long before a minister was settled, an additional hindrance probably being that the first settled minister was not entitled by law to the considerable portion of land which became his in fee in most of the neighboring towns. We have already stated the case of Rev. Mr. Paige. Generally there was a vote of £20 to £24 annually to hire preaching. In 1795 the town, having obtained its meeting house, invited Rev. James Thomson to become its pastor, at a salary of £20 and 30 cords of wood annually; but afterward reconsidered the vote concerning the wood, as the burden would fall unequally on the inhabitants. The difficulty was, however, remedied by voluntary subscriptions, and Mr. Thomson was installed in March. In November the town purchased Pew No. 2 in the meeting house for the use of the pastor's family, paying \$25 for it. Goldsmith makes his model village parson "passing rich with forty pounds a year." Considering that the American pound was worth little more than three fifths of the pound sterling, Rev. Mr. Thomson, even with firewood and pew rent added, could hardly be considered "passing rich" on twenty pounds, or about sixty-six dollars a year. He only enjoyed this affluence until 1799, when he was dismissed. He appears not to have invested any large surplus of his earnings in the real estate of the county; possibly did not retain as much of it as in the form of dust adhered to his departing feet.

From 1799 to 1802 there was no settled pastor; but, notwithstanding the controversies between the mass of the town and the section of which he was a prominent leader, Mr. Hinsdale was engaged as minister for one year and a half and often officiated during the rest of the period.

Rev. Ebenezer Jennings was ordained pastor September 8th, 1802. Mr. Jennings was born in Windsor, Conn., in September, 1778, graduated at Williams College in 1800, and studied theology with Rev. Dr. Lathrop, of West Springfield. He was eccentric, witty, an independent thinker, and "singularly original in style and manner as a preacher." His pastorate fell in an important and stirring period of the history of the coun-



try and of the State. It was also one of much controversy in religious affairs, both as to creeds and the relations of the Church to the State, or the State to the Church. Mr. Jennings was a federalist in politics and, at first at least, a strong supporter of the orthodox Congregational faith and policy. In their support he said some pretty sharp things; but he appears, nevertheless, to have been a favorite of his opponents, and it was not his controversial acts which led to the termination of his pastorate in 1834. It is of tradition that, commencing his pastoral life with very orthodox teachings, he gradually, without formally renouncing any of the tenets of his creed, ceased to preach, at least as vigorously as was desired, the doctrines of preordination and eternal punishment, and it began to be suspected that he doubted their truth. There is no evidence of any such doubt in his mind, and as he remained in town as an active member of the church until his death in 1859, the presumption is that he had none.

The true cause of his resignation was this: A little before 1834, the success of Rev. Mr. Nettleton, an eloquent "evangelist," raised up a class of imitators, who went from town to town manufacturing "revivals of religion." Rev. Dr. Humphrey wrote of them that "they generally insist upon taking the reins for the time being out of the hands of the ministers, and by so doing have unsettled many pastors; weakened and divided many churches." They insisted on extraordinary means for alarming the unconverted, and their supporters were therefore called new measure men. One of these evangelists, a Mr. Foote from Albany, created a great furore in Berkshire county a little before 1834, with no good results. At Pittsfield, he divided the church, and caused the resignation of the pastor, Rev. Mr. Yeomans. Mr. Jennings cannot be accused of any remissness in spiritual work; for in 1829 he records that there had been, during his pastorate "three spiritual refreshings," the most extensive being in 1827, when it was "believed that fifty obtained a hope in Christ." Immediately after this awakening it was ascertained that nearly one half the people of Dalton were professors of religion. Still, Mr. Jennings was not a man to have the reins taken out of his hands "for the time being," by any evangelist, and he resigned once for all. The pastors who succeeded Mr. Jennings were: Rev. Harvey Boice, 1835-41; Rev. Thomas A. Hall, 1841-47; Rev. Oliver M. Sears, 1847-53 (Mr. Sears is the only pastor of the church who died while in office); Rev. Timothy Hazen, 1854-59 (He now resides in Lee without a pastoral charge); Rev. Edson L. Clark, November 30th, 1859, to March 11th, 1867 (now pastor in Southampton, Mass.); Rev. Richard Storrs Billings, July 27th, 1871, to July 16th, 1878 (now acting pastor in Somerville, Conn.); Rev. William R. Terret, December 1st, 1880, to November 5th, 1881 (now pastor of a Presbyterian church at Saratoga Springs). Rev. W. E. Russell acted from May, 1882, to May, 1883, without being installed pastor. He is now professor of Biblical Theology in





the Yale Theological Seminary. Rev. G. W. Andrews became acting pastor in October, 1883, and still holds that position.

The deacons since 1834 have been : Varnum Holden, elected 1835 ; Zenas Crane, 1839 ; Alpheus Brown and Benjamin F. Pierce, 1845 ; Thomas Darling, 1850 ; Abel Kittredge, 1873, reelected 1884 ; John D. Carson, 1884.

All the pastors have manifested character and ability, and have been well supported by the deacons. The church has flourished and it has a present membership of 145.

The traveler looking from the car windows on the Boston and Albany Railroad, as he passes through Dalton, admiring its succession of paper mills, and the beauty of the scenery, is attracted from them to the fine old meeting house, the best of its class which he will see on his route, and which its proprietors have had the good taste not to modernize, but to retain in all its old fashioned architectural beauty. This meeting house was built in 1812, but not until after much controversy as to its location, although the disturbing Second Ward had become a part of Hinsdale before the question was agitated. In 1807 the town voted to remove the old meeting house to the site where the present one stands ; and where Nathaniel Hovey had offered an acre of land for a site ; but the removal was not made. In 1810 it was voted to build a new house on the land offered by Mr. Hovey, and to tax the inhabitants \$1,500, to be paid in materials for it. The old succession of conflicting votes and references to committees from abroad followed, but the church was finally completed in 1812, the builder being John Dickerson, of Pittsfield, and the building committee, John Chamberlin, jr., Calvin Waldo, Nathaniel Merri- man, Major Solomon K. Chamberlin, Daniel Boardman, and Abraham Porter. This was during the pastorate of Rev. Mr. Jennings, and tradition preserves a couplet regarding it, in which the pastor "met his match," and without which no old Daltonian would consider the history of the town complete. The roof of the church is more flat than was usual and the steeple higher. Nathan Torrey, "the peasant-bard," of Hinsdale, and author of the famous ballad of "The Pesky Sarpint that bit the youth's heel on Springfield Mountain," was asked by Mr. Jennings for a verse to celebrate the erection of the church, and he gave this :

"Flat roof, tall steeple,  
Blind guide, ignorant people."

Mr. Jennings was certainly not a blind guide, nor were the people of Dalton ignorant ; but the jingle of the rhyme struck the popular fancy wonderfully, and it never escaped the memory of any Daltonians of the old time.

In 1786 Deacon William Williams obtained from his father, Col. Israel Williams, and Deacon Obadiah Dickinson, both of Hattfield, the gift to the town of Lots 53 and 54, embracing 284 acres of land, for the use of the Congregational church and society. In the year 1808, by



permission of the Legislature, these lots were sold to Lemuel Pomeroy, of Pittsfield, for \$1,500. In 1810 the town voted to appropriate this money for the building of a meeting house; but finally that was done by tax, and the money received from the sale was used in buying a farm of seventy acres near the meeting house and building upon it a convenient parsonage, which, kept in good repair and improved, is still in use.

In the year 1788 or 1789 Rev. Samuel Smith preached the first Methodist sermon which was ever heard in Dalton or its vicinity. Mr. Smith was an itinerant minister in the Albany circuit, which in its immense territory included Berkshire county. In the southwest corner of Dalton and the southeast corner of Pittsfield there has long been what is known as the Tracy School District, the school being maintained jointly by the two towns. It is remote from town centers, but its inhabitants have always been people of intelligence and religious character. This district has the honor of being the birthplace of Methodism in Central and Northern Berkshire. Mr. Smith's sermon was preached at the house of Zebulon Herrick, which stood very nearly in the southeastern corner of Dalton and close to the Pittsfield line. The appointment was continued at the house of Mr. Herrick until the ensuing fall, when it was changed to that of Nathan Webb, about a third of a mile farther west, but in Pittsfield. There it continued for several years, and until a separate appointment was made for Dalton. Soon after the first sermon a class was formed, which included residents of both towns. In the meantime meetings began to be held and a class was formed in the center of the town, where it received the valuable aid of Martin Chamberlin, who had become disaffected with the standing order. Mr. Chamberlin entertained the itinerant clergy, generously insisting that they should make his house their home whenever they came to town. Meetings were held at his house in winter, and his cider mill is famous in tradition as the ordinary place of meeting at other seasons. Those meetings are remembered with delight by those who in their youth took part in them, and it is told with pride that a formal ticket, certifying that the holder was a member of the church, in good and regular standing, was required for admission to the love feasts in the old mill. Everything was done Method-istically; nothing without method, or disorderly.

In May, 1804, "The Methodist Religious Society of Pittsfield, Hancock, Dalton, and Washington" was incorporated with the following members:

Gideon Allen, Loyal W. Allen, David Ashley, jr., Allen Barnes, Solomon Clark, John Clark, Seth Coe, John Dighton, Oliver Fuller, Ira Gaylord, Robert Green, Leonard Goff, Enoch Hubbard, Elisha Hubbard, Zadock Hubbard, Thomas Hubbard, Malcolm Henry, Nathaniel Hubbard, jr., Joshua Luce, Richard Osborn, William Powers, William Roberts, Edward Roberts, sen., Edward Roberts, jr., Aaron Roberts, Aaron Root, Amasa Smith, Samuel Stanton, Nicholas Stanton, Eliphalet Stevens,





Jonathan Stowe, Lebbeus Webb, Nathan Webb, sen., John Ward, Joshua Whitney, Joseph Ward, and Josiah Wright, with their families and estates.

The Legislature, during the same and next ensuing sessions, passed three acts supplementary to the act of incorporation and favorable to the new society; providing, among other things, that persons having once become members should continue so until they had taken the prescribed measures for dissolving their connection. Our information in regard to the history of this society is imperfect. Its charter may have lapsed, for at a date much later than 1804 the cattle of Martin Chamberlin were seized and sold for the tax assessed upon him for the support of the town minister, which he refused to pay. But on the other hand, Mr. Chamberlin may have refused or neglected to take the steps prescribed by the law to relieve himself of the liability, or the society may have neglected for a time to maintain a minister, as required by the statute.

Meetings, however, continued to be held in the school house which stood on the lot now occupied by the town hall. Rev. Morris Raynor first preached there. Others followed him, the most noted being Rev. Billy Hibbard, who was appointed on the Pittsfield circuit in 1813, and served for two years, except a few months while he was chaplain of the Berkshire regiment which went to the defense of Boston. For one year, at least, he preached every alternate Sunday afternoon at Dalton, receiving for his services \$50, which was raised by subscription; the subscribers being relieved by law from their tax for the support of the Congregational minister. Mr. Hibbard preached often at Dalton, both before and after this appointment. He was one of the most notable men in the history of the county and of his church.

Until 1840 Dalton was only a society in the large circuit to which it belonged, and we have no list of its ministers, but it must have been well supplied, as in 1834 the society had grown so as to be able to build a church edifice at a cost of \$1,400. Griffin Chamberlin took the contract, but the builder was Charles Marsh. The church was remodelled in 1850, and again in 1869, so that it became a handsome and convenient building, with the necessary class and lecture rooms. Rev. T. D. Thompson, a local preacher, and also a carpenter, worked as a day laborer in building the church, remodelled it by days' works in 1850, and he is said to have lost \$500 by contracting to rebuild it in 1869. A parsonage was built by subscription, Henry Chamberlin giving the lot, which he estimated to be equal in value to the cash subscriptions of either David Carson or John Chamberlin, who gave \$250 each. Capt. A. L. Chamberlin gave \$150.

The first Sunday school connected with this church was organized in 1826 by Griffin Chamberlin. In this school William Renne, although only fourteen years old, was appointed by Mr. Chamberlin, who was his class leader, a teacher of a Sunday school class, among whose members were W. W. Carson, since mayor of Newburg, N. Y.; Dr. A. M. Smith,



of Pittsfield; David C. Smith, and Henry Chamberlin, of Dalton. In later years Mr. Renne gave \$50 to aid in founding the Sunday school library.

Dalton was made a station of the Methodist church in 1840, since which the following preachers have been located there: 1840, E. B. Hubbard and Amos Osborn; 1841, Alfred A. Farr; 1842, P. B. Stover, Timothy Benedict; 1843, Asa C. Hand; 1844, Lemuel Stover; 1845, William F. Hurd, Isaac Devoe, E. B. Hoff; 1846, P. P. Stowell, J. F. Crowell; 1847-8, Timothy Benedict; 1849-50, William Griffin; 1851-2, John Barnard; 1853, William P. Gray; 1854, H. H. Smith; 1855-6, Albinus Johnson; 1857-8, Egbert H. Foster; 1859-60, J. Phillips; 1861-2, J. M. Edgerton; 1863-6, B. O. Meeker; 1867-8, R. F. Wade; 1869, A. Heath; 1870-1, H. D. Kimball; 1872, Robert Fox; 1873-4, William J. Tilley; 1875-7, E. A. Blanchard; 1878-80, A. F. Bailey; 1881-3, F. G. Rainey. Rev. Mr. Johnson died during his pastorate in Dalton.

There is a local tradition that a mission of the Catholic church was established at Dalton at about the same time with that at Pittsfield, but this must have originated in the memory of some temporary services performed by priests sent out from Springfield, to minister to the spiritual wants of members of their faith employed in the construction of the Western Railroad through the town in 1841-2. The mission at Pittsfield, which resulted in the building of St. Joseph's Church in 1843, was begun in 1841, and for many years included all Berkshire county.

Previous to 1861 Catholics in Dalton, if possible, made arrangements with their employers to be conveyed to Pittsfield on alternate Sundays, and many of those who could not effect this, women as well as men, showed the earnestness of their faith by walking several miles to church, and on days of special devotion even in inclement weather.

As the Catholic population increased, Rev. Edward Purcell, who had become pastor of St. Joseph's Church in 1854, in 1861 recognized the necessities of those under his spiritual jurisdiction in this locality, by establishing a mission which was attended by himself and his associates at St. Joseph's Church until 1873, when it was attached to the church at Hinsdale.

Services were held in private houses and school houses until the building of the town hall in 1861.

Notwithstanding the services of the mission, a large portion of the Catholic population of Dalton continued to attend church at Pittsfield, until the winter of 1882-3, when St. Agnes Church was completed and consecrated. This is a wooden building of graceful architecture, and with an interior of exceptional beauty; the frescoing being especially admired. It has a seating capacity of 650, but the congregation numbers 848. The cost was \$17,000. The Protestant gentlemen of the town showed their good will by liberal contributions. Crane Brothers gave \$1,000, Carson & Brown presented the site, and Hon. Byron Weston donated a fine bell.

About 1840 a town hall was built, on the corner of what are now





North and Main streets. It was a wooden building, and was of a size sufficient for all the needs of the town at that time. The population of the town outgrew the capacity of this building, and in 1860 it was moved away and converted into dwellings. In that year the present town hall was erected, on the same site, at a cost of \$8,000. It is also a wooden building, and on the ground floor are the selectmen's office, the library rooms, and a large school room. The second story is occupied by a public hall.

In 1852 R. A. L. Clark, Dr. Henry Frye, Thomas and William Carson, S. M. Dean, Henry Curtis, Cyrus W. Cleveland, J. B. and Z. M. Crane, O. B. Hayes, Granville Weston, and Franklin Weston formed a voluntary association and contributed funds for the establishment of a library. They purchased 300 volumes, and placed them in a room in the town hall. The next year the town aided the association to the extent of \$200. From time to time afterward the town made donations varying in amount, and gifts were received from individuals who recognized the benefits of the enterprise.

It has had a prosperous existence and it now has about 1,200 volumes. It is opened weekly for the issue of these books, and many in the community avail themselves of it.

The present officers of the association are: James Reed, president; James B. Lawrence, vice-president; A. G. Reed, secretary; Albert Davidson, treasurer; Harvey Hill, auditor; James B. Lawrence, librarian, and Harry Parker, assistant librarian.

It is contemplated to procure an act of incorporation making it a free town library, and to enlarge it.

#### DALTON WATER WORKS AND FIRE DISTRICT.\*

The rapid growth of the town of Dalton during the ten years prior to 1883 led many of its citizens to think that something should be done to give the village a better supply of water. Every owner of a residence and every manufacturer could readily see that the few wells would not much longer supply the increasing demand on them. They were steadily becoming lower during summer, and some of them quite dry. The artificial reservoirs or cisterns could not be kept filled, and the water they contained was impure and unhealthy. The rapid increase of dwellings, mills, and other buildings necessitated better facilities for protection against fire, which might at any time sweep away a large part of the village, with the inadequate means in existence for extinguishing conflagrations. These considerations led Lieut. Gov. Weston and some of the other leading and most enterprising citizens to examine and ascertain if a supply of pure water could be brought into the place. They climbed the hills in different parts of the town, and examined the fountain heads of the various brooks. They watched them through several dry seasons to ascertain which would be most likely to afford a permanent supply.

---

\* By William B. Clark.



They considered the places best adapted for a reservoir in view of their height and the requisite pressure of the water on the pipes. After consultation among the citizens it was agreed that the two best streams for the purpose were the Egypt and the Cleveland Brooks. A chemical analysis was made of the water in these streams, and it was found that the water of the Egypt Brook was the most nearly pure, and as it afforded an abundant supply, and the fall was ample it was determined to use it.

At a town meeting on the 25th of February, 1884, it was resolved to organize a fire district. A charter was granted by the Legislature April 7th, 1884, and on the 21st of the same month the town voted to accept it. The district embraces a territory along the Boston & Albany Railroad about a mile in width by two and one half miles in length.

The construction of the water works was commenced in the spring of 1884, and in the autumn of the same year water was introduced in the mains.

The dam and gate house were built by Dwyer Brothers, of Dalton. The reservoir, trenching, laying of pipes, etc., were done by the advice and under the personal supervision of the water commissioners.

The reservoir is two miles north from the village, and it has a capacity for 3,250,000 gallons. It is 255 feet higher than the bridge across the the Housatonic at the center of the village, thus giving a pressure that obviates all necessity for fire engines.

More than 14,000 feet of ten-inch pipe have been laid, and 22,000 feet of pipe of smaller sizes. Thirty-two hydrants have been set, and the district is provided with three hose carriages, each with 300 hundred feet of hose and the necessary attachments.

It is noteworthy that the estimated cost of these work was \$50,000, and the actual cost only \$46,614.47.

The officers of the fire district from the first have been : W. B. Clark, clerk ; John D. Carson, treasurer ; Z. Crane, jr., Byron Weston, Abel Kittredge, prudential committee ; C. Glennon, W. M. Crane, A. E. Chamberlin, water commissioners.





## CHAPTER XXXIV.

### TOWN OF DALTON (*concluded*).

The Paper Manufacture.—Zenas Crane, the Pioneer Manufacturer.—The Second Mill and David Carson.—The Crane Mills and their Owners.—The Byron Weston Mills and the Weston Family.—The Weston Artesian Wells.—Woolen Manufacture in Dalton.—Other Manufactures.—D. H. Tower.

IN Dalton, as elsewhere, the opening of the nineteenth century was the beginning of a new era. Elsewhere it was marked by changes in political affairs, in modes of thought, and by the passing away of the old—the coming of the new—in many phases of life. In Dalton the change, scarcely perceptible at the time, consisted in the introduction into the town and the county of the paper manufacture, which has since brought fame and fortune to both. The pioneer in this work was Zenas Crane, the founder of a family of noted and successful paper manufacturers.

Zenas Crane was born May 9th, 1777. The home of his father, Stephen Crane, was in that part of Canton, Norfolk county, which lies very near the site, in the adjoining town of Milton, on which the first paper mill in Massachusetts was built, in 1730. The struggles and fortunes of the infant manufacturer were well fitted to interest, and even to excite, the imagination of an intelligent and quick-witted New England youth. Stephen Crane, jr., learned the art of paper making in the Milton mill, and established himself in the business at Newton. It does not appear that his younger brother, Zenas, received any definite instruction at Milton in the “art and mystery” which became his life work, and that of his children and his children’s children; but it goes without saying that a bright lad could not have lived so near a peculiarly fascinating manufacture in which his brother was at work without gaining a tolerably accurate notion of it.

Be that as it may, when the time came for him to choose his employment for life, he repaired to his brother’s mill, in Newton, where he learned the rudiments of paper making, and then went to Worcester, where he finished his business education in the mill of General Burlbank,



a severe and exacting, but very competent master, from whose instruction he profited both in skill and discipline. Naturally of an independent disposition, his first step, after this, was to seek a proper location on which to set up a paper mill for himself. This was a much simpler operation than it would now be, in some respects, but a more difficult one in others. Some of the requisites for a proper location must exist as long as the laws of nature endure; others depend upon the fluctuations of population and trade, and the progress of invention. The requirements for paper manufacture, some of which have passed away forever, were in the year 1800 as we shall state them. There must be water power sufficient to drive the engine, but easily controllable. No such tremendous power as is now used at Holyoke and other great falls could then be managed; and even now it is no more effective, to say the least, for the best work, than that on a smaller stream. The purest water, in abundance, for cleansing the rags and preparing the pulp, was absolutely indispensable for making the best class of paper. Cheap land in the midst of a region which would supply food at low rates, and also afford a market for a considerable portion of the product of the mill, was a prime requisite.

Much of this is now changed. The home markets, although they supply more material and take more of the manufactured goods than ever before, have become comparatively of small consequence. Most of the rags used in the large manufactories of Berkshire are now brought from the ends of the earth—often from the slums of London, New York, and Constantinople; and even from the catacombs of Egypt, where they have shrouded mummies for 3,000 years. Their paper is sent to the great markets of the world. Each mill can now select its specialty, and perfect itself in the machinery and skill needful, always sure that somewhere in the wide world there will be a market for the best goods which it can make.

Unfortunately for the early manufacturers, the reverse of this continued to be true long after the year 1800. For years after that date each little mill gathered its rags from a small circuit immediately around itself, and depended largely upon the same region as a market for its goods. So far as it had the skill and means it made all the different grades of writing, printing, and wrapping paper, as the local market for the moment seemed to demand. The proprietors were compelled to turn their hands to anything which would bring present pay, however much frequent changes hindered general progress.

It was with a fair knowledge of this and other difficulties which lay in his path that young Zenas Crane mounted his horse at Worcester in the summer of 1799, and rode westward in search of a site upon which to build his mill and his fortunes. At Springfield he found the paper mill founded by Eleazer Wright, probably prior to 1787, and afterward made famous by David Ames & Sons. Beyond that there was no mill of this class until the Hudson River was reached; none southward above Southern Con-





necticut, nor on the north except in Central Vermont. Nearly in the center of this large region, unoccupied by any of his craft, Mr. Crane found a site in which were combined all the requisites which could be desired for his purpose. It was not far from the center of the town of Dalton and of Berkshire county. Here, in a narrow romantic gorge or glen, was a waterfall upon the east branch of the Housatonic River, which has since been made a power of far greater capacity than Zenas Crane ever expected to demand of it. This, however, was at that time of comparatively small consideration. Waterfalls were abundant in those days, and not costly.

There was another point, and the most essential one, in which this location and all others in Dalton are unrivaled. The whole eastern slope of the Dalton valley, as well as most of its bottom and much of its other surroundings, is geologically a purely silicious formation out of which gush innumerable springs, as free from any injurious mineral combination as natural water ever is. The most eminent chemists, after analysis as strict as it is possible for them to make, pronounce the water, even in its mountain lakelets and in the streamlets which dash down its mountain side, as near an approach to chemically pure distilled water as nature ever gives us. The adjoining town of Pittsfield now prides itself upon receiving its water supply from these crystal hills instead of drinking from its own iron and lime impregnated wells.

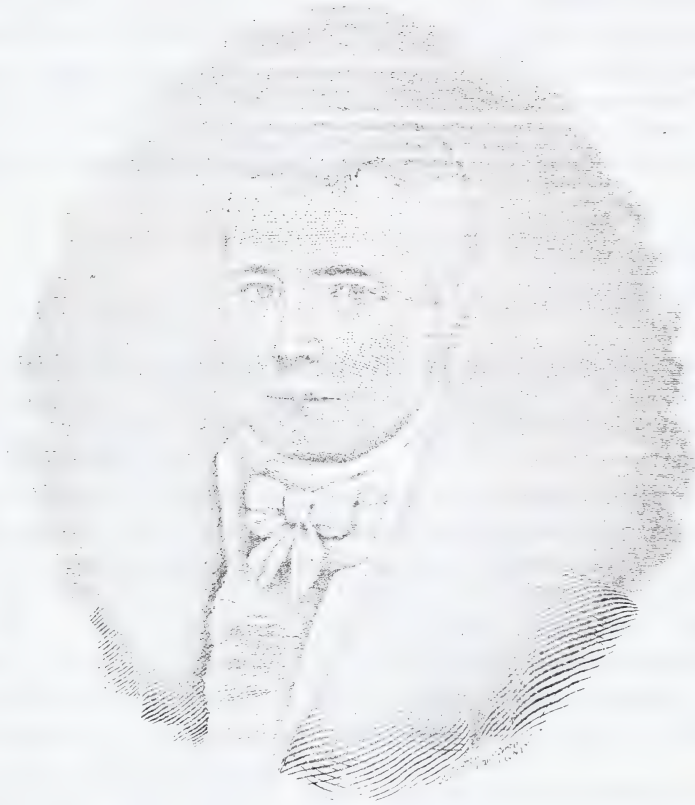
In 1799 the peculiar qualities of different waters had attracted little general attention; but it is certain that Zenas Crane did not forget so important an element in his calculations, for he needed to go but five miles further west to find, in Pittsfield, equally good water power, in a location a little more convenient to his markets, and in a community then just awakening to the home value of manufacturing enterprise, and eager to aid any reasonable project in that direction; but the water there was loaded with deleterious substances, fatal to paper making.

But, even in other respects the locality was favorable to his venture. Dalton had then a population of 950, more than half living within its present limits; the county of Berkshire had 34,000, while a prosperous section of Hampshire lay nearer to Dalton than to Springfield. Outside the State the nearest rival mills were at Hartford, Troy, and Bennington. It might well have been expected that a region indicated by these limits, especially as it had two newspapers, would furnish material for and absorb the product of a one vat paper mill, leaving but little to seek in a wider market by way of Albany.

The cost of living in Dalton was small, and workmen had few temptations to extraordinary expenditures, except in the many taverns, the seductions of which indeed were sufficiently potent.

Such was the location which, in the summer of 1799, Zenas Crane selected for the first paper mill in Massachusetts, west of the Connecticut River; a section in which some of the best paper in the world is now made, and more in one hour than one of the early mills could supply in





*Thomas Crane*





a year. The mill, however, was not actually built until the spring of 1801, as appears from the following curious advertisement in the *Pittsfield Sun* of February 8th in that year :

"AMERICANS!

"Encourage your own Manufactories, and they will Improve.

"Ladies, save your RAGS.

"As the subscribers have it in contemplation to erect a PAPER MILL in Dalton, the ensuing spring; and the business being very beneficial to the community at large, they flatter themselves that they shall meet with due encouragement. And that every woman, who has the good of her country and the interests of her own family at heart, will patronize them by saving her rags, and sending them to their Manufactory, or to the nearest Storekeeper, for which the Subscribers will give a generous Price.

"HENRY WISWELL,

"ZENAS CRANE,

"JOHN WILLARD.

"Worcester, Feb. 8th, 1801."

In the interval Mr Crane was probably engaged in securing means or partners in his work. Of the partners who signed the advertisement only one, however, finally took part in the enterprise, John Willard giving place to Daniel Gilbert.

The site belonged to Martin Chamberlin, who seems to have been a cautious man, for he was so doubtful of the practicability or of the perseverance of the young projectors, that he would give only an oral permission "to build and try," with the promise of a sale "when the thing should be done." The deed was given December 25th, 1801, and conveyed to Henry Wiswell, Zenas Crane, and Daniel Gilbert, fourteen acres one hundred and forty-nine rods of land, together with a paper mill and appendages thereon standing, for the consideration of \$194; a fair price for the land and water privilege as values then were.

"The thing had been done." The building erected was a one vat mill, its main part being two stories high, the upper being used as a drying loft. It had a daily capacity of twenty "posts." A post was a hundred and twenty-five sheets of paper; the size in this case being folio for printing paper and foolscap for writing. By weight the daily product varied from 100 to 125 pounds.

The skilled workmen employed were an engineer at \$3 per week, a vat man and coucher at \$3.50 each. One additional workman and two girls at seventy-five cents each per week, and a lay boy at sixty cents, all boarded, were also required. What Mr. Crane received as superintendent and general manager we do not know, but a few years later his partners allowed him \$9 a week.

The prospecting journey of Zenas Crane, in 1799, was almost exactly coincident with the experiments in France and Scotland which led to the invention of the Fourdrinier machine and the introduction of chloride of



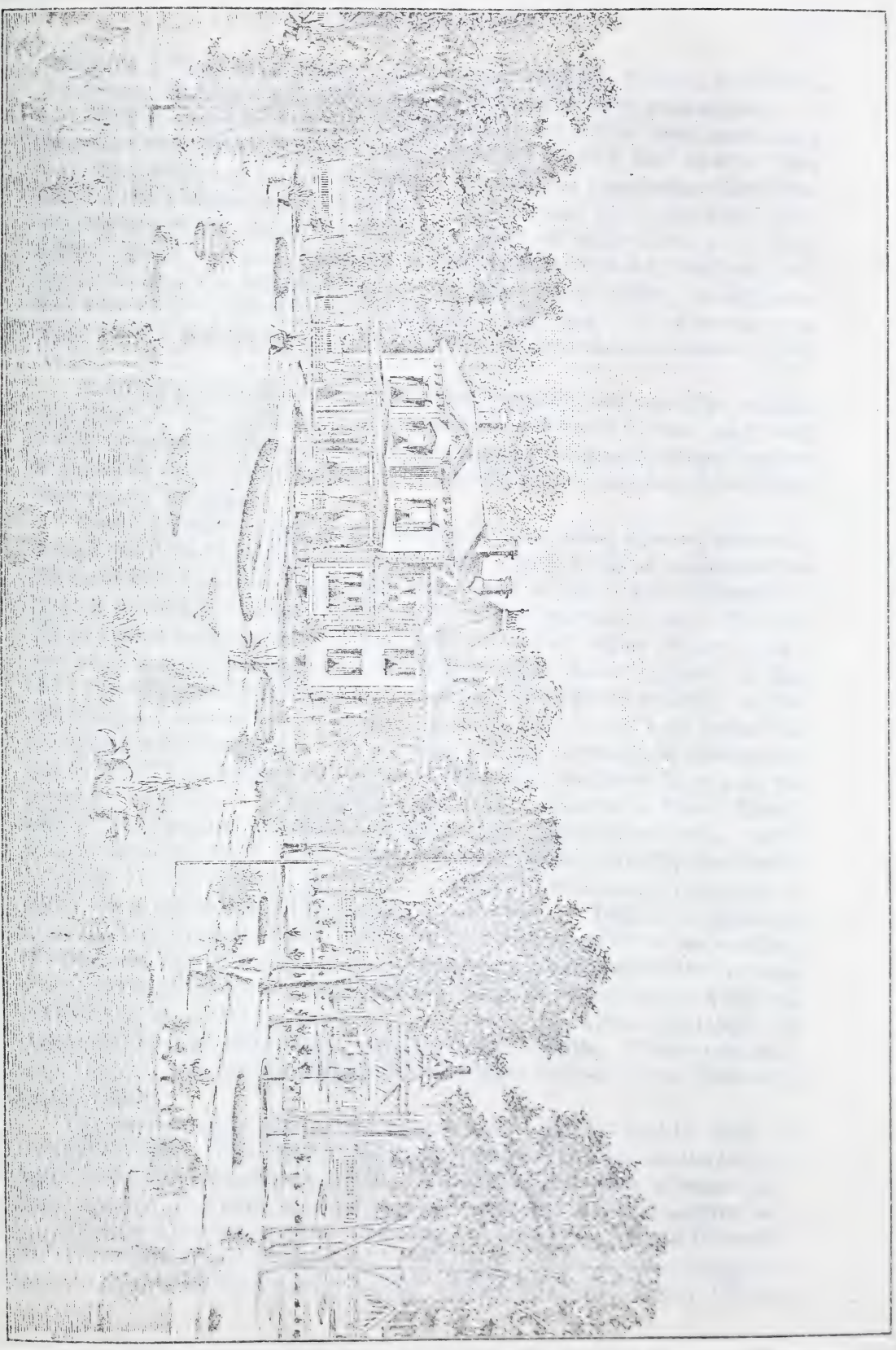
lime in bleaching ; but it was several years before those improvements were perfected and generally adopted ; many before they began to be adopted in America. In the meantime paper was made by the old hand process, and what bleaching the rags got was before they became rags. The quality of the paper depended much upon the care with which the rags were sorted, and in hasty work this was little enough, as the variegated tints of old newspaper files abundantly attest. Dyed rags could not be used at all, except in making wrapping paper. Those dyed with indigo were, however, treasured up to make tobacco wrappers ; the dealers rejecting all paper made from others and dyed in the making. They probably fancied that it affected the flavor of their goods.

In the early days of the American paper manufacture, from the time the bell-man with his cart went through the streets of Boston, in 1769, begging the ladies to save their rags and sell them to him to be made into paper at Milton, there was always more or less difficulty in obtaining them, until the great wholesale importation and trade was organized. This difficulty diminished, however, as the tin pedler in his rounds taught the New England housewives the thrift that lay in saving materials which they had been accustomed to consider worthless, but which they now found could be converted into paper more valuable than the "rag money" of many banks. But in Berkshire, at least, it was not the tin pedler, but the post rider who gave the first lessons in this now universal frugality. In 1801 there were but seven post offices in Berkshire, and not a dozen within thirty miles of Dalton in any direction. These were in what were called post towns, and all the mail matter of the whole region was sent to them ; no provision being made by government for its further distribution. A system of post riders therefore sprang up, instituted either by the riders themselves, the publishers of newspapers, or other enterprising parties. They took the mail matter from the post office, and, each on his own route, delivered it at the doors of those to whom it was addressed. They also did much of the work of the modern express companies, in carrying parcels and as media for minor traffic. A large part of their business was done as agents for newspaper publishers. There was little money in circulation, either in the form of coin or bank notes. Barter was the ordinary mode of trade, supplemented by a system of reciprocal credits under which balances were, or were supposed to be, adjusted at stated intervals. The post rider, therefore, who at other seasons made his rounds on horseback, in winter brought out his sleigh to transport the produce in which he received his newspaper subscriptions and other dues. Of these, paper rags soon came to be a very bulky portion. The supply was, however, uncertain ; and a dearth of the best material often cramped the mills.

The early paper maker in Berkshire had still another difficulty to encounter. Even when there was a full supply of well sorted rags, much depended upon the skill and character of the workman—a very uncertain quantity. Paper mill workmen were much given in those days to







RESIDENCE OF JAMES B. CRANE.  
DALTON.





tramping. They came along, one by one, English, Scotch, sometimes American, seeking a job, which was given them if they were needed. If not, they got supper, lodging, and breakfast, for which they made such return as they could, if there was opportunity for any, and went on their way after receiving a dram of spirits; for this was long before the beginning of the temperance reformation. If there was work for them they remained while it lasted, or until the spirit of restlessness took them away. There was great diversity in their skill, and also in their capacity for exercising it at different times. All this was, of course, troublesome and vexatious to the early paper manufacturer, and was in strong contrast to the present system of trained workmen under competent overseers.

Another source of much anxiety and frequent loss was the variable character of the markets, which it was more difficult to meet, as it took weeks to perform the work which the progress of invention now renders it possible to do in a few hours, while the market is much more stable than in the old times.

Under difficulties and disadvantages such as these, Zenas Crane conducted until 1807 the business of the mill, which, with its successors on the same site, has won a national reputation as the "Old Berkshire." In 1807 he sold his undivided third part to his partner, Henry Wiswell, the payment being secured by mortgage. Wiswell seems to have been a well skilled paper maker, but, like many other manufacturers of that day, was addicted to habits which impaired his business ability; so that the affairs of the mill soon became involved, and it was sold under the mortgage or on execution. It then passed rapidly through several hands, but Wiswell's knowledge of the art seemed still to have kept him the principal manager. In September, 1812, the owners were David Campbell, an enterprising Pittsfield capitalist, and Daniel Boardman, a well-to-do Dalton farmer. They contracted with Wiswell for his services as foreman "at the rate of eight dollars a week for each and every week in which he is employed as foreman, and no more." They also agreed to keep the mill in good repair. Wiswell on his part agreed to so conduct the business that it should yield the proprietors "so much manufactured stock and other materials from time to time as will be equal, on a fair appraisement, to a clear net profit over and above the capital employed" of eighty dollars and thirty-three cents for each month. Under this contract the mill went on for some years with such success as to encourage further effort.

The second paper mill in the county was built at Lee, in 1806, by Samuel Church. The third in Berkshire, and the second in Dalton was built by Joseph Chamberlin in 1809. It was located upon a water privilege equally good with that of the first mill and about an eighth of a mile further down the stream. The site was owned by Martin Chamberlin, who retained his old cautious habits, and, not until "the thing was done," sold to David Carson, Joseph Chamberlin, and Henry Wiswell





"Thirteen acres and seventy-two rods of land on which was situated the saw mill." The mill was started in the fall of 1809 by the firm of Carson, Chamberlin & Wiswell. Mr. Wiswell did not discontinue his connection with the old mill and the chief manager of the new enterprise was David Carson.

Mr. Carson, who was destined to play a large part in the business of the town and county, had come to Dalton in the previous summer, very opportunely for the undertaking in which he engaged, if not with an express view to it. He was a young paper maker, well skilled in his art and of rare business ability otherwise, as was shown in a long life of almost uniform success. He was well fitted to carry to the front any business of which he assumed the lead, and his memory is still honored in the highest financial circles of Western Massachusetts. He was born at Albany in 1783, of Scotch parentage, and it should be mentioned here that Miss Margaret Green, of Dalton, whom he married in 1810, was of the same honorable lineage and a near relative of General Nathaniel Green, of Revolutionary fame.

Mr. Carson learned the art of paper making in the mill of Hector Craig, a Scotch manufacturer at Goshen, N. Y., but in 1804, at the age of twenty-one, he went to Worcester, where he worked as a journeyman, and doubtless heard of what had been done in Berkshire by those who had gone thither from that town. In August, 1809, he went to Dalton, and worked in the old mill while the new one was building. In this he retained the management until, in 1810, he sold his interest in it to Zenas Crane.

In 1812 he bought Daniel Gilbert's interest in the first mill, and in 1816 became its sole owner. His sons, Thomas G. and William W., were associated with him as they attained their majority, and under their management the mill grew in its capacity, both for the quantity and quality of its work, until it secured a national reputation for its writing papers which brought fame and fortune to its owners. All this of course implies a vast extension of the works from the little one vat affair of 1801, before it was sold, April 1st, 1867, to Charles O. Brown, of Dalton, George T. Plunkett, of Hinsdale, and Lewis J. Powers, of Springfield, who organized as a corporation in which they were afterward joined by other corporators.

In 1853 David Carson was chosen the first president of the Pittsfield Bank, and removed to Pittsfield soon afterward. He died at his residence in that town, September 20th, 1858, but was buried in the Dalton Cemetery. In 1863 his son, Thomas G., removed to Boston, where he engaged successfully in commercial and manufacturing enterprises. In 1867 William W. Carson purchased the famous "Downing Place," at Newburgh on the Hudson, and removed to that city, of which he was soon chosen mayor. David Carson had presented his son, David B., on his twenty-first birthday, with a well equipped paper mill in the same place.



The "Old Berkshire" had been in operation for nearly three quarters of a century, and had grown from the little old-time "one-vat mill" of the humblest proportions and the smallest product to a concern which sent out 2,300 pounds per day of the finest linen writing and ledger paper, when, on the morning of December 7th, 1872, it was totally destroyed by fire. It was, however, rebuilt in 1873-4, on a much more liberal scale; the building being spacious and the machinery the best that could be obtained for the manufacture of the choice papers which were its specialty. It was built and equipped under the sole superintendence of Mr. Brown, and when completed was pronounced by experts to be the model paper mill in the country.\* The members of the stock company which owns it in 1885 are the legitimate representatives of the men who founded it in the early years of the century, and fought the early battles of the paper manufacture in Berkshire. The president is Charles O. Brown, who was born at Windsor in 1827, being the son of Deacon A. Brown, who soon afterward removed to Dalton. He commenced his life as a paper maker with Zenas Crane & Sons, in the "Old Red" mill, and changed from that to the "Old Berkshire," which he left in 1854, after becoming superintendent. After much experience in various places he returned to it in 1867 as half owner. John D. Carson, the treasurer and business manager, son of Thomas G., and grandson of David Carson, was born in Dalton, and after a course of study at the military school in Worcester and an extended European tour, learned the art of paper making practically and thoroughly. The other members of the company in 1885 are Hon. William W. Carson, of Newburgh, and Hon. Zenas Crane, jr., of Dalton.

We have interrupted our account of Zenas Crane, the pioneer paper maker of the region, and of the mill of which he assumed charge in 1810, in order to give consecutively the history of that which he built in 1801 and left in 1807, and of its successors under the name of "The Old Berkshire." We now return to the latter year.

From 1807 until 1810 Mr. Crane was engaged in mercantile business at the eastern part of the town, having fair success and gaining at the same time no little business knowledge and acquaintance with the people of the neighboring region. While thus employed he married, November 30th, 1809, Miss Lucinda, daughter of Gains and Lucretia (Babcock) Brewer, of Wilbraham, in Hampden county.

On the 6th of April, 1810, he bought David Carson's interest in what was then known as "The New Mill," but which, enlarged and remodeled until almost all trace of its earliest self was lost, afterward grew famous and venerable as "The Old Red Mill." Messrs. Crane and Carson thus practically exchanged places in the mills whose work they had respectively been the chief agents in starting. After 1810 the new mill was run for awhile by the firm of Crane, Wiswell, Chamberlin & Cole, and afterward by Crane, Chamberlin & Cole; but in 1822 Mr. Crane, who from the date of his purchase had been superintendent and chief manager, became





sole proprietor. He carried on his mill successfully until 1842, although like other business men of the period he was obliged to breast its regularly recurring financial storms. In spite of these and other depressing circumstances he constantly increased the capacity of the mill and added improved machinery, which, however, inferior to the automatic marvels which give their aid to his descendants, was of great value in its time. The first Fourdrinier machines made in America were in 1835, when only two or three had been imported. The first in Berkshire reached Lee in 1848. One was placed in the Old Berkshire mill in 1850. The cost of one of them was about three times as much as that of an entire mill of the pattern of 1801-9.

In the meantime, the first paper making machine in Berkshire was placed in the "Thatcher" mill at Lee, of which Mr. Crane was one of the proprietors; and in 1831 he introduced one of the same kind in "The Old Red Mill." This was the very ingenious and satisfactory cylinder machine invented by John Ames, of Springfield, and which was better adapted to small works than the Fourdrinier. To this Mr. Crane, in 1834, added the cylinder dryers. He was also among the first Massachusetts paper makers to bleach rags by the use of chloride of lime, or "bleaching powders," which are the same thing.

In 1842 Mr. Crane transferred his interest in the Old Red Mill and his business in general to his two eldest sons, Zenas Marshall and James Brewer, who had some years before become his partners. He died June 29th, 1845, at the age of sixty-eight. His widow survived him until May 2d, 1872, when she died at the ripe age of eighty-four. Like every man who succeeds in business Zenas Crane gave to his the larger share of his time and thought; but it did not narrow his mind and was very far from absorbing his whole being. He recognized to the full all his family, social, political, and religious duties, and performed them as was to be expected of a kindly and wise man, a good husband, father, and citizen. He was a constant student of books and an independent, investigating thinker, both in matters pertaining to his own and to those regarding general subjects. In politics he was at first a federalist and then a whig; and these parties, which were as a rule very scrupulous as to the personal character of their candidates, elected him to several offices of honor and trust. Besides those of a municipal character, he was several times chosen representative, beginning in the year 1811. In 1836 and 1837 he was chosen a member of the Executive Council of Massachusetts under Governor Edward Everett. There were at this time nine councillors annually elected by the Legislature. The last selected for this district before Mr. Crane was Hon. Henry Hubbard, of Pittsfield, and those next succeeding him were Hon. Henry Shaw, of Lanesboro, and Hon. Edward A. Newton, of Pittsfield; all men of ability and character, and all warm personal as well as political friends of Mr. Crane. In his place as councillor and in the House of Representatives his sound sense, practical knowledge, extensive general information, and unquestioned integrity made him of peculiar



value. And in this connection there are matters of interesting note regarding his descendants. His son Zenas Marshall, who became a leading member of the free soil party of the county in 1848—when no office could be expected from it—and who aided in organizing the republican party, was chosen one of the Senators from Berkshire county in 1856 and 1857, and executive councillor in 1862-3, under Governor Andrew, and his son Zenas Crane, jr., has the same place in 1884 and 1885, under Governor Robinson. Three generations of the Crane family have thus furnished a member of the same name to the Executive Council of the commonwealth. This is an instance very rare in the history of families in this country of constant changes; and it will seem the more remarkable when our further record shall show, as it will, that the same family for the same three generations have adhered strictly, and generally successfully, to one manufacture, and that for the most part in the immediate locality where their progenitor established it. Some peculiar and substantial family characteristics are required to account for so extraordinary persistence in well doing.

Among the obstacles which impeded Zenas Crane's business during his whole life, in common with other Berkshire manufacturers, the next after foreign competition was the cost of sending his goods to the great central markets and other impediments incident to the isolated position of Berkshire county. In his time the little territory comprised in the commonwealth of Massachusetts was then less within the reach of the merchant seated in his counting room in Boston than "the whole boundless continent"—we might almost say the whole civilized world—now is. A manufacturer can to-day receive and respond to an order from San Francisco with greater ease and promptitude than he then could had the call come from the metropolis of his own State. Much of this change, to be sure, arises from inventions and achievements which have in like manner affected the whole country. The business isolation of Dalton and other towns in Central Berkshire ceased or was greatly reduced by the opening of the railroad between Boston and Albany. This was in 1842; the very year in which Mr. Crane transferred his business to his sons.

The increased facilities furnished by the railroad stimulated all the industries of the central portion of the county and inspired all its business men with new courage and ambition. It gave to the new firm easier access to the general and to some local markets, the lack of which had embarrassed their father. Under these and other favoring circumstances the Brothers Crane continued steadily and judiciously to increase the capacity of the old mill, improve the quality of its work, and extend its reputation until it was burned, October 29th, 1870.

The loss, including building, machinery, stock, etc., was large. There was no insurance, but the mill was immediately rebuilt of stone, upon a larger scale, and fitted with the best machinery then to be obtained, which has been bettered as often as new inventions have given opportu-





nity. It is now called "The Pioneer Mill," in honor of the pioneer, Zenas Crane, although "The Old Berkshire" occupies the site upon which he first built.

Following the tendency of the times, or rather considerably in advance of it, Crane & Co. gradually came to devote themselves to specialties, including colored papers, paper for the manufacture of neck collars, which proved lucrative, Parchment, Bond, and Bank Note paper. Finally they came to the exclusive product of the three last named varieties, and chiefly the Bank Note. For this they supply not only a large portion of the general market, but the United States and several foreign governments exclusively.

In 1879 the Messrs. Crane were awarded the contract which they still hold for supplying the United States government with all the paper which it requires for national bank bills, bonds, certificates, and treasury notes. In order to properly fill this contract, they purchased the fine brick mill which Hon. Thomas Colt had built in 1863 at Coltsville, in Pittsfield, very near the Dalton line. This mill is 100 feet long by 50 wide, besides an attic and basement, and it has also a "lean-to" in the rear of 100 by 28 feet. It is popularly called "The Government Mill," from the fact of its being devoted exclusively to the manufacture of paper for the national government, whose flag constantly floats before it, and by whose officers it is constantly watched and guarded to prevent robbery of the distinctive paper made in it. For the same reason, several of its employes are detailed from the treasury department at Washington. Winthrop Murray, the youngest son of Hon. Z. M. Crane, is the immediate manager of the business. The Pioneer mill continues to make a considerable quantity of parchment and bond paper, but its chief product is bank note paper. Of this, even setting aside what they make under contract for the United States government, the Messrs. Crane send out from the Pioneer mill alone more than any other establishment in the world of the paper upon which the world's paper circulating medium is printed; and this is simply because their integrity is beyond the shadow of a question and because by patiently acquired skill they have been able to produce an article which possesses in the highest degree the qualities required for its purposes: great strength of texture and a surface perfectly fitted for both engraving and writing.

In this connection there is an incident well worth telling for its moral. In 1846 it seemed to Zenas Marshall Crane, now the senior member of the Crane paper making family, that by the introduction into the fiber of bank bills of silken threads in numbers representing their respective denominations the fraudulent raising of their values from a lower to a higher grade might be prevented. The opinions of conservative bankers discouraged Mr. Crane from applying for a patent. Nearly twenty years afterward, however, when the government found it necessary for its preservation to establish a national banking system, the practical men then at the head of its financial affairs deemed it expedient to adopt a plan



essentially the same as that of Mr. Crane to prevent the counterfeiting of its paper. When this was done an Englishman appeared at Washington with a claim as patentee. It fortunately happened that the Mahaiwe Bank of Great Barrington and a few others had adopted Mr. Crane's idea long before the date of the Englishman's patent, and preserved specimens of their bills exhibiting it. These men sent to Washington and saved the government from paying to a foreign party a royalty probably quite equal at least to all the profit which Crane & Co. ever derived from government contracts.

We now come to the third generation of Crane paper makers, although two in this generation have been already mentioned incidentally.

About midway between the sites of the Old Red and the Government mill is an excellent water power upon which the Ashuelot woolen mill was built of stone in 1836. The history of that enterprise is told in its proper connection. After its failure the building and water power remained unoccupied until about 1850, when, under a lease, it was converted into a paper mill by the firm of Crane & Wilson, the active partners being Seymour Crane, the youngest son of the first Zenas, and James Wilson, a skillful workman, who learned his trade of him, having become his apprentice in 1817. The mill, then known as "The Bay State," made buff and other writing papers, the buff being a favorite with Thurlow Weed, the New York editor and politician, and others, who conceived that the constant use of white paper is injurious to the eye.

George C. Martin, a son of Calvin Martin, of Pittsfield, soon afterward bought an interest in the concern, and the firm became Crane, Martin & Co. Mr. Martin died October 24th, 1859. In 1865 the property was leased by the eldest son of Hon. Z. M. Crane, Zenas Crane, jr., who afterward bought up all the interests which had arisen in its succession of transfers. The new owner commenced the manufacture of fine papers of a more delicate character than had previously been made in the country, and continued it successfully until the mill was burned, May 15th, 1877.

A new structure of much better capacity at once took its place, the proprietors being Zenas Crane, jr., & Brother, and the junior partner, Winthrop Murray Crane. The manager of the business is Hon. Zenas Crane, jr., his brother being manager at the Pioneer and Government mills, in which he is also interested. The mill of Zenas Crane, jr., & Brother is among the best of the country in its construction and appointments. For safety against fire, and convenient arrangement for work, it is absolutely perfect, several important additions and improvements having been made since it was first built. Early in its history Mr. Zenas Crane, jr., made a tour among the paper making establishments of Europe, hoping to learn something to aid him in his own; but he found the European processes and machinery no better than the American, and came home wiser as to paper making, only to that extent.

The mill is fitted with machinery of astonishing delicacy and power,





devoted to the manufacture of what the *Paper World* calls "The Cream of fine Stationery." Sometimes it is called Ladies' Stationery, and is known to the trade as "Wedding Goods." It consists of the choicest grades of paper and bristol board, such as are used for all dainty purposes; notes of invitation, *billet-doux*, and all polite correspondence. Ladies do not consider their escritaires completely furnished without a full supply of these pearls of the paper mill, nor does any fashionable engraver consider his stock complete without the bristol board. The firm are more solicitous as to the quality than the quantity of their product, but they daily send to market an average of five thousand pounds of the choicest goods. Every swift and nice requirement in the vicissitudes of changeful fashion, in shape, edge, surface, or tint, meets a speedy and satisfactory response, if, as is more probable, the mill does not create the fashion.

It is no wonder that the purchasers of the Crane fine stationery are found wherever there are fastidious people fond of the beautiful all over this continent, and even beyond the seas. "It is papers like these," says the *Paper World*, "that have taken control of the fine stationery market of the United States, which the English held until a few years ago when they were obliged to give it up because they could not make paper good enough for us." A great change this from the time of the first Zenas Crane, when the best American letter paper could not be sold to American citizens, not very fastidious in other respects, without an English or a French imprint.

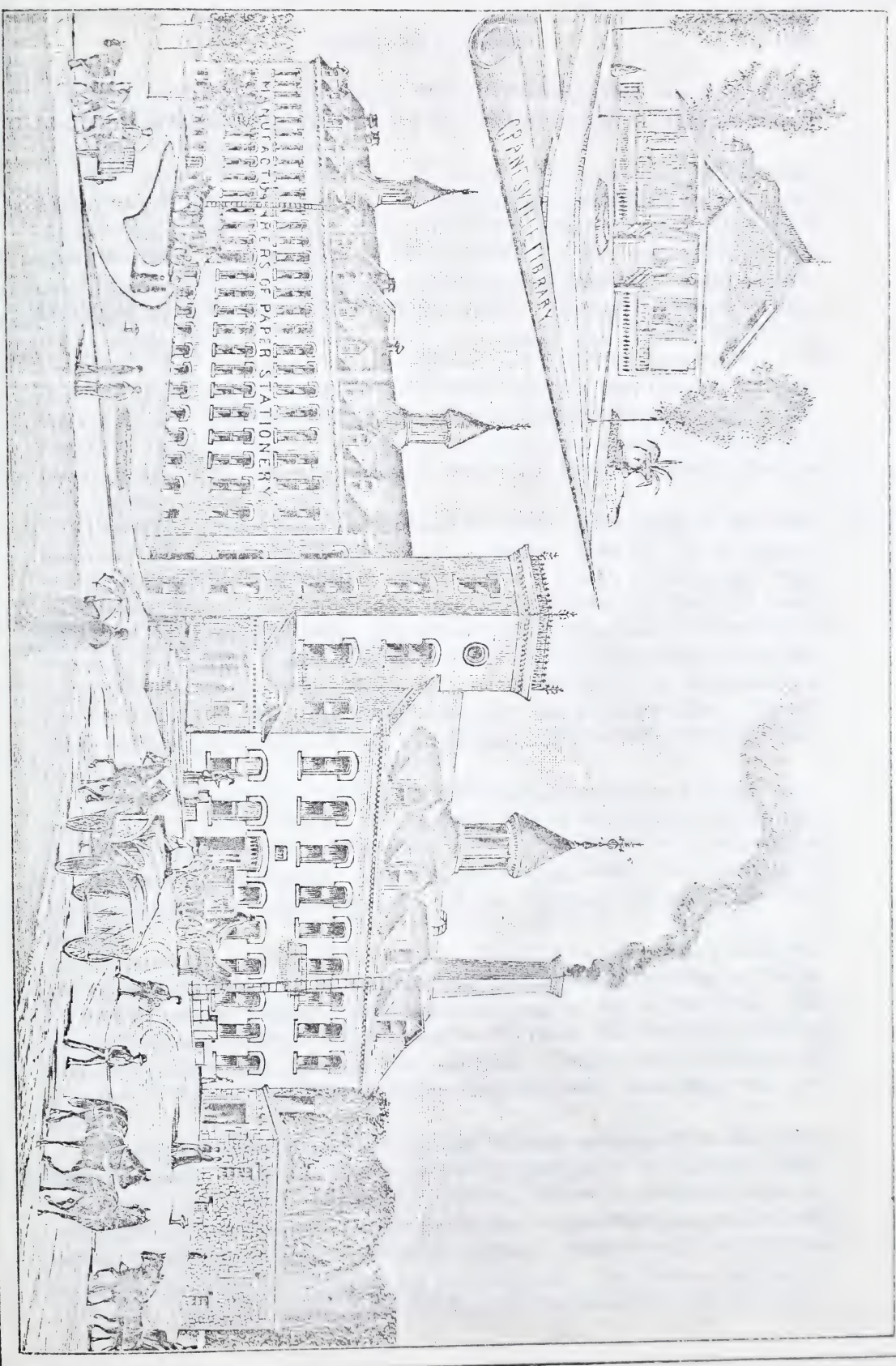
Zenas Crane, jr., & Brother have within the last three years established a library for the use of their employes at a cost of about \$3,000, but its benefits are open to all who desire them. The building, a handsome structure, stands near the mill and is surrounded by lawns and shade trees. The reading room is supplied with all the leading magazines and many of the principal newspapers, from the illustrated weekly to the daily sheet. The object of the Messrs. Crane is to provide a place where their friends can enjoy innocent and intellectual pleasure. The influence of the pioneer Zenas Crane has extended among his own descendants beyond Berkshire county, besides its great effects upon others. In 1843 his third son, Lindley Murray Crane, established a mill at Ballston Spa, New York, where he resided until his death.

His grandsons, Robert B. and James A., have built up mills of great repute at Westfield, in Hampden county, where they manufacture ledger and linen paper, baskets, etc. Surely by pushing the paper into new varieties and new localities the descendants of Zenas Crane have proved that the pioneer spirit has not deserted the family. They honor their ancestor by following in his footsteps and pushing on where he pointed the way; and still they all look back with reverence and pride to that little mill of 1801, with its imperfect appliances, its limited and almost local market.

Preliminary to the history of the splendid paper mills, built and







Z. CRANE, JR. & BRO.,  
DALTON.

ZENAS CRANE, JR.,  
W. MURRAY CRANE.





owned by ex-Lieutenant-Governor Byron Weston, some account of the leading members of the Weston family, which has long been prominent in Dalton, will be of interest.

Rev. Isaiah Weston, a man of liberal education, and at one time pastor of a Unitarian church in Fair Haven, came to Dalton in 1814, having previously been collector of the port of New Bedford under Madison's appointment. He was active in the measures for the protection of that coast against British cruisers, and was of course a democrat of that period. In all his relations he was active and energetic. He married Sarah, daughter of Eliab Dean, of Taunton, who represented the Bristol district in Congress. He was a busy man in Dalton, building the first woolen mill in town, and being also engaged with his brother-in-law, Colonel Thomas Green, in the smelting furnace and foundry elsewhere mentioned. His death, in 1821, at the age of only forty-eight, was a serious misfortune to the town. He left five children: Grenville, Franklin, Sarah, Isaiah, and Josiah.

Grenville, better known as Colonel Weston, was a man of note and influence in town, county, and church affairs. Locally, he is remembered as a popular and efficient militia officer; a man of large and stalwart frame, over six feet high, and weighing 250 pounds. He held many offices of trust, the last being that of county commissioner, for which he was especially well fitted. He lost much of his large property by the great failure of his brother-in-law, Henry Marsh, Esq., for whom he had endorsed heavily. He died in 1866, at the age of sixty-nine. He left three children, Grenville, Sarah, and Harriet, all now living in the Western States.

Franklin engaged in the woolen manufacture, but was not very successful in it. He was among the foremost men in the masonic order, and master of Mystic Lodge, of Pittsfield, when it suspended work on account of the Morgan excitement. Twenty years after, when, the excitement having passed, the lodge resumed work, he resumed his post. He died in 1867.

Isaiah was a partner of his brother Franklin in the woolen mill and the store connected with it, and also engaged a little in farming, as almost all men of means, whatever their main occupation, did at that time. He married Caroline Curtis. He removed to Tremont, Ill., in 1835, where he died soon afterward, leaving four children: Isaiah, who now lives in Colorado; Byron, the Dalton paper manufacturer; and two who are dead.

Josiah, the third son of Rev. Isaiah Weston, graduated at the Berkshire Medical College and first practiced his profession in Natchez, Miss.; but after a few years he returned to Dalton, where he married Lucinda, daughter of Zenas Crane. A popular man and an earnest democrat he held several offices and contracts under the general government. In 1857 he accepted the democratic nomination for Congress. The Kansas-Nebraska bill had at that time reduced the fortunes of the democratic party in Mas-



sachusetts to the lowest point which they have ever reached, and Dr. Weston was himself in the last stages of consumption; but the opposition to him was divided. The know-nothing party had nominated Rev. Mark Trafton, of Westfield, who had been elected two years before, and the new republican party proposed Henry L. Dawes. Dr. Weston canvassed the district vigorously, although his voice could not rise above a hoarse whisper. But the ablest and the strongest man could not have successfully resisted the torrent of popular feeling, and Mr. Dawes, whose canvass was admirably managed, was chosen by a large majority, Dr. Weston receiving the smallest vote of three candidates. He died at Washington, D. C., a few months later, at the age of forty-seven.

Hon. Byron Weston, the only representative left in Dalton of the third generation of the family there, was born in 1832, three years before his father's removal to Illinois. He commenced his business life as a bookkeeper in a paper mill at Saugerties, N. Y., which was managed by one of his uncles. Here he soon determined to learn the art of paper making thoroughly, and he did it. The first lesson was taken in the Saugerties mill, where news and book paper were specialties; but he soon left for Murray Crane's mill, at Ballston Springs, which made fine writing papers. He afterward filled responsible positions in some of the most noted mills of Lee and Hartford; but when the war of the Rebellion was in progress he was thrown out of employment by the failure of the concern with which he was engaged at Lee, and availed himself of the opportunity to raise a company for the Forty-ninth Massachusetts regiment, of which he was chosen captain. His regiment was sent to the Department of the Gulf, and Captain Weston had his full share in the good service which it did, especially at the siege of Port Hudson. Although enlisted for nine months, the Forty-ninth regiment served for about a year, and was mustered out of service at Pittsfield, August 24th, 1863. After a brief time engaged in restoring impaired health, Captain Weston began his career at Dalton as a paper manufacturer in his own name. In this he finally combined two mills which had been in operation for years, and whose story must first be told.

In the center of the town, near the present depot of the Boston & Albany Railroad, the rapid descent of the east branch of the Housatonic River forms a water privilege of much power. On this, in 1824, David Carson built the "Defiance" paper mill. The tradition is that when the dam was built, the builder defied the devil, who is somewhat noted as a builder of dams, bridges, and the like, to build a better one. In 1840 Mr. Carson sold the Defiance Mill to Henry Chamberlain, with whom Captain Albert S. Chamberlain became a partner a few years later. It was burned May 22d, 1852, but immediately rebuilt. In 1863 it was sold to Captain Weston, who found it in ill condition and too small for the work he designed. He immediately enlarged it, indeed, practically rebuilt it, and filled it with the best machinery of the day. His special product was Linen Record and Ledger papers, which at once took rank with the







Your Truly Byron Heston



best in the markets of the world, but which before had not been a Berkshire specialty.

In 1855 Captain A. S. Chamberlain built a mill about 600 feet from the Defiance, and nearly in the center of the village. This mill was owned and operated successively by Chamberlain & Mitchell and James Wilson until 1867, when it was bought by General William F. Bartlett and Captain Edwin R. Moodie, commander of one of the Cunard ocean steamships, who had married Miss Helen Warriner, of Pittsfield, a cousin of General Bartlett's wife. General Bartlett was the business manager and removed to Dalton, where he remained for over six months and seemed to enjoy its life. He returned to Pittsfield only because he had accepted a position which rendered that town more central for his business. At that time he purchased the interest of Captain Moodie in the mill, and admitted as a partner, Colonel Walter Cutting, a member of a distinguished New York family, whom he had known favorably in the army, and who had married his wife's sister. Colonel Cutting entered earnestly and intelligently into the business of paper making, but the mill was burned January 11th, 1875, and was not rebuilt by the firm, General Bartlett being in hopelessly ill health, and dying in December, 1876. Captain Weston then bought the premises and erected the extensive mill known as the Centennial, which, with that which he operated before, has now become famous, running fourteen paper engines, and capable of making four tons of paper daily; one of the mills reducing the rags to half stuff, and the other taking it at that stage and completing it. The Ledger papers produced in these mills rival any which are made. They attracted wide attention at the Centennial Exposition at Philadelphia, in 1876, where they won the highest honors in medals and other testimonials of commendation. At similar exhibitions in New York, Boston, Louisville, and Atlanta they had the same success. At the Paris World's Exposition, in 1878, they received the grand prize and a gold medal, and were recommended for "the medal of honor and perfection" over those of all other exhibitors. At the Australian Exposition, in 1882, they received a gold medal. Governor Weston is justly proud of these testimonials and prizes them as nobles in other countries do royal decorations of honor. Granted by the highest and most critical authority at the world's great industrial center to the work of paper mills in remote inland Berkshire, they bear evidence to its excellence which cannot be suspected of partiality; and they add to the assurance that the county, remote from most of those centers as it is, can no longer be considered as isolated from them. In making his superb exhibitions Governor Weston did a service to the county and to all his brother manufacturers as well as to himself.

By request of the Berkshire Historical Society Mr. Weston read before that body, in 1881, an excellent history of paper making in the county, portions of which he afterward delivered as a lecture. It was published in the *Holyoke Paper World* and other journals.

We have already said that almost absolute freedom from extraneous





matter is demanded in the water used for washing in the paper manufacture. This is never found in open streams. It must come from springs natural or artificial. In the earlier days of the manufacture the natural springs were found to be abundantly sufficient, and in some locations they still leave little to be desired. But the growth of the business years ago required an additional supply. Artificial wells were resorted to, and have come to be a distinguishing feature in the town's paper industry.

In 1854 Captain Albert S. Chamberlain bored at his mill on the site of the Centennial mill a well one hundred feet deep, which for thirty years has given a uniform five inch stream of 125 gallons a minute of pure water. It used to be a local saying that the water at the Defiance mill was so perfect that it would make good paper whatever the process of manufacture might otherwise be. This was of course an exaggeration, but it expresses forcibly the opinion of a paper making community.

In 1876 Governor Weston put down another well at the Defiance mill, which is seventy-six feet deep and emits a three inch stream. In 1883 he sank at the Centennial mill an eight inch well, 511 feet deep, which gives a six inch flowing stream.

In 1884 he sank at the Defiance mill a well of remarkable character, which in efficiency for its purposes has few, if any, equals. It is 240 feet deep and is curbed for 150 feet below the issue with twelve inch pipe. In speaking of it Mr. D. Dull, the superintendent of the North American Mining Company, of New York, which has bored water, iron, and salt wells in all parts of the country, said to a correspondent of the *New York Times*, "The greatest flow of water I ever saw from an artesian well was from a well we put down for Lieutenant-Governor Weston, at Dalton, Mass. That well is now flowing 18,000 barrels a day."

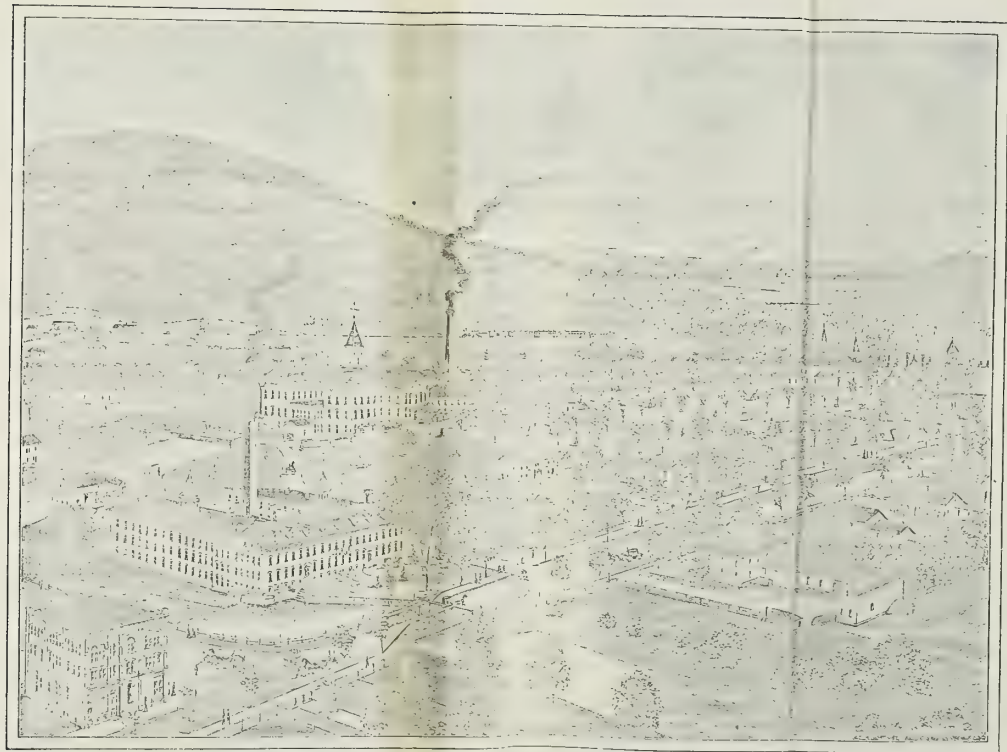
All these wells yield a combined flow of from 900 to 1,000 gallons of water per minute, of the purest character and with a uniform temperature throughout the year of 48 degrees Fahrenheit. The cost of boring has been from \$300 to \$3,500 each. Uniformity of temperature in the wash water, it should be said, is an important element in the paper manufacture.

In 1854 David Carson & Sons bored an artesian well at the Old Berkshire mill. It was an eight inch bore, 110 feet deep, and it had a flowing stream of 300 gallons a minute. The water is chemically pure, but it occasionally throws up a little sand. In the debris brought up in boring, some not very minute particles of gold appeared; but the company are not likely to be seduced into gold mining.

On the 7th of March, 1884, the Carson & Brown Company began boring for a well at the Old Berkshire mill, and at a depth of 147 feet twenty-two days afterward the augers broke through a rock crust through which a stream of pure water came rushing with immense force. It is far more than sufficient to supply all the wants of the mill.

While building up this grand business Governor Weston has not been idle in other directions. At home the greatly improved appearance





RESIDENCE AND PAPER MILLS OF LIEUT. GOVERNOR BYRON WESTON,  
DALTON.





and prosperity of the central village of the town is chiefly due to him. Indeed, what he has done would alone make it a handsome and busy town. His manufactory with its surroundings show the energy and good taste of a most public spirited citizen. He had already laid out several streets and built scores of neat houses when, in 1883, he built, near his mill and in the very center of the town, a business block which would be considered an ornament and great acquisition by the proudest towns in the county. It consists of four stores with offices and a hall above. In every movement for the advancement of the town he takes an advanced and liberal part. That he stands high in the estimation of his brother business men of the county for integrity and financial ability is proved by his position as director of the Berkshire Life Insurance Company, and the Berkshire County Savings Bank, and as vice-president of the Third National Bank of Pittsfield.

Captain Weston's services as a public spirited citizen, a soldier, and a man of general ability, were recognized by his choice, in 1874, as senator from Northern Berkshire, and in 1879, 1880, and 1881 as lieutenant-governor of the commonwealth. While in these positions his fine social qualities, his devotion to duty, and his sound sense in public business rendered him exceptionally popular with all who were associated or brought in contact with him, and he was prominently named and urged for the republican nomination for governor. Many republicans believed that if Lieutenant-Governor Weston had been nominated he would have been elected.

The first woolen mill in Dalton was built by Rev. Isaiah Weston, in 1814. Mr. John Curtis, who in 1884 is still living, states that when a boy of ten years, he drove the oxen which drew the lumber for this mill; his father received one dollar per thousand feet for cutting and drawing it. The canal was dug by British prisoners of war from the Pittsfield Cantonment—they being permitted to earn a little money in this way, with sufficient guarantees for their safe keeping.

Mr. Weston carried on the mill until his death in 1821, making broad-cloths, and other goods popular at that day. His son, Franklin, carried it on for some time, and also leased it to Morehouse, Milner & White, and other parties. But the flood of British goods, which for many years after the restoration of peace poured into the country, rendered the maintenance of woolen mills here a much more severe task than Mr. Weston cared to undertake, and he suffered the mill to fall down of itself, to the imminent danger of certain parties who were in the habit of frequenting it. Only two old houses remained on the premises when they were bought, in 1865, by Hawkins, West & Co., a firm composed of William J. Hawkins, of Pittsfield, Charles E. West, of Pittsfield, and Christopher Glennon, of Dalton, all young and enterprising men. They concentrated two water privileges, making one of the best water-powers on the stream north of Lee, and built a well equipped woolen factory, 100 feet long and 50 feet wide, with the usual buildings attached. They made



repellants and fancy cassimeres successfully until August 25th, 1872, when the factory was burned, together with an adjoining building and two tenement houses. Six months from the date of this fire they had a new brick factory, 130 by 50 feet in area and three stories high, in full operation.

Mr. Hawkins died in 1878, and his interest was purchased by his partners, as the firm of West & Glennon—Michael Glennon, who had been trained to the business in this mill, being made superintendent. In 1884 it has six sets of machinery and forty-six broad looms. It employs 110 operatives, and sends to the market annually 600,000 yards of fine quality cotton warp fancy cassimeres, valued at about \$300,000.

The Ashuelot Woolen Company was chartered in the winter of 1836, and organized in April of that year, with a capital of \$50,000, stock being taken by a large number of the citizens of Dalton and the neighboring towns. Fifty thousand dollars was a large capital for those days. The company owned a superior water power, and the managers were men of enterprise and enthusiasm, especially the treasurer and fiscal agent, Henry Marsh. Mr. Marsh was a grandson of "Squire Harry," and a lawyer. He was what was called then—and as others like him are called now—"a grand man." He was of sanguine temperament, with full faith that the work in which he was engaged would bring prosperity, not only to those personally engaged in it, but to the whole town. The work of building a stone factory, a store, and dwelling houses, was begun in 1836, and in 1837 the factory started with six sets of broad looms. It was carried on, as was supposed, satisfactorily until 1842, when it failed. The result was ruin to many who had invested in its stock or endorsed its paper. A storm of indignation followed, which, after forty-two years, still pursues the memory of Henry Marsh. There is, however, no evidence that he was more at fault than other men of his temperament have often been in later years. He had, from the commencement of the enterprise, to encounter that memorable financial depression which began in the year 1837, and which, in several succeeding years, strewed the country with financial wrecks. He breasted the storm desperately, and perhaps, in his desperation, seized upon unjustifiable means for self-protection. He hoped to the last, but all at last ended disastrously. His memory should receive charity, if not honor.

Some three quarters of a mile east of the center of the town is an excellent water power which has had a varied experience. The premises upon which it is situated are known as "The Old Marsh Place;" Henry, son of the early settler, Dr. Perez Marsh, having, in the year 1800, built the residence which still stands upon it. "Squire Harry," as he was called, held the office of deputy sheriff for many years, and was otherwise a citizen of note. Levi Herrick bought the place in 1844, and built a saw mill, and the first dam at this point on the river. After three years, the saw mill was changed, by Benjamin Pomeroy, to a bedstead factory, and this, three years later, gave place to a tannery, established by Dean &





Richardson, and carried on by different parties until, in July, 1866, the estate was sold to Charles J., Abel, and J. B. Kittredge, as the firm of C. J. Kittredge & Co. This firm repaired the mill, enlarged, and added to the building, and converted it into a woolen mill, which, after other improvements, in 1884, has six sets of cards, 33 looms, and 2,460 spindles, making pure wool cassimeres and fine doeskins, and employing 100 hands.

When the town was first settled, there were found scattered over its surface and in deposits among its drift, a great abundance of the brown hematite boulders, elsewhere mentioned as abounding in several sections of the county. About the year 1800, Captain Thomas Green erected one of the furnaces or forges, such as were common at that time, to convert this ore into crude iron, and connected with it a foundry, in which he used the product for the manufacture of potash kettles, plow-shares, stoves, and other articles. Every considerable farm in a wide circuit of country needed its potash kettle. Lemuel Pomeroy made plows at Pittsfield, and the old box stove was in demand; but the best article made was the old fashioned Franklin stove, which was practically an open fire-place of iron, set out a little into the apartment which it warmed. It ought again to come into fashion; for, although designed for the burning of wood which has grown scarce, and not adapted to the use either of anthracite or bituminous coal, with a proper grate, it is admirably fitted for the use of coke. There is a fine specimen of this Dalton manufacture in the house of Capt. A. L. Chamberlin, which, built a hundred years ago, is filled with relics of the past manufacture of household goods in Berkshire, including a clock which has stood for eighty years on the same spot. Captain Green's foundry was burned in 1816, and was succeeded by one built by his son-in-law, Thomas G. Atwood, nearly opposite the present residence of Hon. Z. M. Crane. That was burned after some years, and not rebuilt.

About the year 1832, Mr. William Renne, who had been bred a paper-maker, in the Old Red mill, employed some seventy girls in the manufacture of the gentlemen's neck-stocks then in fashion. The business was then removed to Pittsfield, where we shall find Mr. Renne a prominent citizen.

#### DAVID HORATIO TOWER.

Any complete history of the paper mills and of paper making in Berkshire county would, of itself, fill a volume. The contrast between the simple implements employed when paper was made by hand, and the costly and complicated machinery of the present day is hardly greater than that between the old and the modern paper mill *building*. But a few years ago, architecture, as applied to mill buildings, was almost unknown. The mills were put up in a hap-hazard way, very little attention paid to details, and the matter of convenience in the arrangement of the buildings was seldom thought of. They were unattractive in every sense



of the word, being dark and illy ventilated, the idea being to get the largest return from the least money invested. But now this is all changed, and the manufacturers of the present day vie with each other in the construction of their mills. The paper mill of the present day is an elaborate affair compared with its predecessors. It is thoroughly and substantially built from basement to roof; every detail receives the most careful attention; ample room is allowed in each department; the rooms must be light, well ventilated, and arranged with an eye to convenience. The last mill built is likely to be the best, as improvements of some kind are pretty sure to be introduced which will add to the production or lessen the labor in some direction. Careful attention is paid to the economical distribution of motive power, and in this respect the modern mill is vastly superior to the old models, and to this end the proper arrangement of water connections is essential. Again, to develop to the best advantage the natural features of each mill site necessitates special designs throughout for every mill, and while many features are common to all good mills, the way and manner of obtaining the same requires, in nearly all cases, different and original treatment. The suggestions of practical manufacturers have been embodied in many portions of mills and the science of paper manufacture has been materially aided and developed by the working out and practical application of the ideas of different men.

Not as a manufacturer, but as architect and engineer in the construction of paper mills, and in the improvements indicated, the name heading this article stands most prominent. Indeed, among men identified with the rapid progress and improvement made in late years in the art of building, Mr. Tower stands at the head.

He was born in Cummington, Hampshire county, Mass., March 7th, 1832, the eldest in a family of ten children of Stephen D. and Esther Eliza (Beals) Tower.

The family are of English origin, their ancestor coming to America in 1620 and settling in Hingham, Mass.

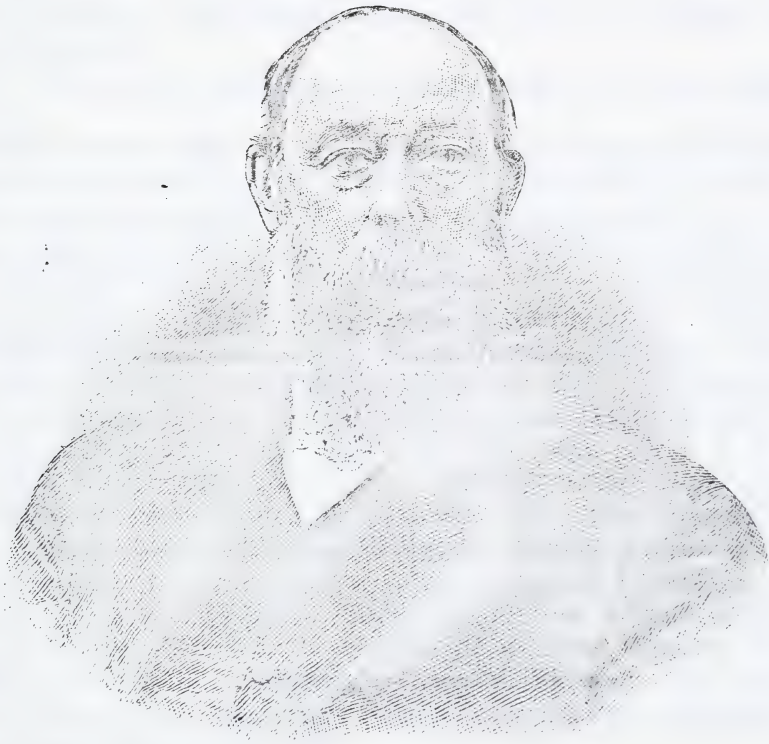
His grandfather, Asa Tower, married Deborah Dyer, and after his marriage moved from Hingham and settled in Cummington, where all his children, ten in number, were born.

His father, Stephen D. Tower, born in Cummington, in 1807, married, June 2d, 1831, Esther E., daughter of David Beals, of Windsor, Mass. Her grandfather, Joshua Beals, was a Revolutionary soldier. Her father died in Windsor at the age of sixty-three; her mother also died there, aged eighty-seven.

Stephen D. remained in Cummington four years after his marriage, when he moved to Windsor, Berkshire county, Mass., where he gave a portion of his time to the trade of carpenter; he also carried on a farm. Of his ten children, the three eldest were born in Cummington and seven in Windsor. June 2d, 1881, Mr. and Mrs. Tower celebrated their "golden wedding," at which time there had not been a death in the family. Four







*L. H. Tower*



generations were represented at this gathering. The ten children were remarkable for their height and weight; their combined height being sixty feet and one inch, and their combined weight 2,615 pounds, as they measured and weighed on this occasion. Stephen D. Tower died on the 13th of October, 1881, surviving but a few months this notable reunion of his family. One son, Jarvis Edson, died October 31st, 1883. Of their other sons, Dwight Gideon lives at Windsor; Henry Alphonse, at Newburgh, N. Y.; and Ashley Bemis, in Holyoke, Mass.

Their daughter, Emma Eliza, is the wife of Isaac Congden, Freeport, N. Y.; Elma Louisa, wife of Benjamin Newell, of Dalton; Lucy Beals, living in Windsor; and Deborah Dyer, the wife of William Newell, living in Westfield.

Mrs. Tower makes her home with her son David H., at the homestead in Dalton.

David H. Tower began his trade as a millwright's apprentice at the age of thirteen, when most boys are at school, having received only such education as could be acquired at that age in the common school.

From 1846, when he worked on Crane's "Red Mill" at Dalton, down to the present year (1885), Mr. Tower has been architect and furnished the designs for nearly all the large paper mills in Massachusetts, and, indeed, of New England and Western New York; notably, however, of the immense mills at Holyoke, where he has made his office and headquarters. In 1871 he took his brother, Ashley B. Tower, as an assistant, and in 1878 formed a partnership with him under the firm name of D. H. & A. B. Tower. The work of the firm is not confined to furnishing plans for paper mills alone, but includes that of other mills; also a general engineering work, the building of dams, wheel pits, flumes, additions to mills, and stock houses; also a general architectural work for blocks, school houses, dwellings, etc., is done. Some idea may be formed of the vast amount of work that is done in the drawing of plans from the fact that from fifty to seventy-five drawings are needed for each mill, and some are traced two or three times each. Seven men are kept constantly employed at their office on this work.

From the time of its formation the business of the firm has rapidly increased, applications for plans are being constantly received, some coming from as far away as Paris and Scotland, showing how extensively their reputation as careful, reliable architects and builders has gone abroad, and the large list of fine mills which they have either wholly or partially constructed in our own country attests how well both the Messrs. Tower and their work are appreciated and utilized at home.

David H. married, July 2d, 1859, Margaret, daughter of James and Agnes (Allen) Young. Mrs. Tower was born in Glasgow, Scotland, May 30th, 1838. They have but one child living, Walter Lamont, born December 26th, 1868.





## CHAPTER XXXV.

### TOWN OF EGREMONT.

BY H. C. WARNER.

Early Settlers and their Purchases, Descendants, and Successors.—Mills and Manufactories.—Congregational Church.—Methodist Episcopal Church.—Baptist Church.—Taverns.—Academy.—Magistrates.—Prominent Citizens.—Grosvenor Porter Lowrey.—Andrew Reasoner.

THIS town was incorporated February 13th, 1760, from lands west of the North Parish of Sheffield, and was named after Charles Windham, Earl of Egremont, who was Secretary of State for England.

When John Konkapôt and other Indians, in 1724, deeded the lands of the Housatonic Township to the settling committee, they reserved a tract five eighths of a mile wide, extending from the Housatonic River west along the north line of Sheffield to the supposed line of the province of New York. This tract was called the Indian Reservation.

In 1736, at a conference with the committee, the Indians exchanged this reservation for the township of Stockbridge, and at the same time requested that the Dutchmen, who resided on the reservation east of Taghconic, might not be dispossessed of the land which they had improved.

One of the settlers on the province lands south of the reservation, about 1730, was Lodowick Karner, supposed to be from Rhinebeck, N. Y. His farm was bounded east by the west line of Sheffield. In the early part of 1757 he died, leaving a wife and nine children: Andrew, Jacob, Nicholas, Derrick, Mary, Matilda, Catharine, Janike, and Wensha. At a Probate Court at Northampton, July 5th, 1757, the widow Catharine and her son, Jacob, were appointed administrators of the estate, and were notified to appear at a Probate Court at Northampton, January 10th, 1758. The widow's portion of the estate, aside from that of the children was:

"One third part of the house and barn, also the improvements where the house and barn stands, beginning northerly by the Indian line and running southerly  $21\frac{1}{2}$



rods, and also eleven acres on the north side of a 50 acre lot, bounded south on Jonah Westover's land; and of the personal estate, one basin, two platters, three plates, three jars, ten spoons, twelve trenchers, three porringers, water pot, coffee pot, two frying pans, flesh hook, two ladles, two jugs, two chests, two churns, three tubs, fifteen yards of linen, one bedstead, dog irons, box irons, fire pans, twenty pounds of bacon, sixty yards of woolen shirting, kersey, black and blue jacket, brown and great coat, leather breeches, stockings, leggings, mittens, shoes and boots, three linen shirts, one wagon, one corn fan, two shays, 3,500 feet boards, set harrow teeth, sleigh, plow, six hives bees, bed and bedding, one sash, one worsted cap, speckled grey colt."

Andrew Karner, son of Lodowick and Catharine Karner, settled on the reservation about 1730, and obtained of the Indians a lease of one half of it for ninety-nine years. Some years afterward Mr. Karner's title was disputed by other settlers, but an appeal being made to the General Court, that body, in 1772, confirmed him in his title, granting the land to him and his heirs forever, on conditions that he fulfill the stipulations of the original lease. It is traditional in the family that Andrew Karner obtained this land by allowing John Van Guilder, an Indian with a Dutch name, to marry his sister, Mary. To this John Van Guilder the Indians gave or leased one half of the reserved land in Egremont at the time Mr. Karner obtained his portion, and, as stated by Mr. Karner, the land extended west to the mountain, 860 rods from the west line of Sheffield. The supposed site of Andrew Karner's residence is marked by a large chimney stack, of stone, near the west end of the reservation, in the northwest angle of the highway which leaves Guilder Hollow for Mount Washington.

The children of Andrew Karner were Felix, who lived at Mount Washington, but afterward removed to Pennsylvania; Nicholas, who married Sabra Kellogg, and died in the Revolutionary army, and who left three sons, Samuel, Levi, and Felix, to whom their grandfather deeded each eighty-five acres of land in 1780. Samuel, son of Andrew Karner, died at Sharon, Conn. Andrew, jr., died in this town. Levi died in 1818, aged 67. He married, in early life, Polly Kellogg, who died October 11th, 1828, aged 60. Prudence married a Quimby, and remove to Utica, N. Y. Anna married a Buckman. Roseannah married John Van Guilder, jr., and died at Stockbridge, November, 1764, or February, 1765, leaving, besides other children, a daughter, Roseannah, who married Israel Humphrey, of Mount Washington, about 1785.

In 1780, Andrew Karner, 1st, conveyed to his daughter, Mary, wife of Lieutenant Michael Loomis, eighty acres of the Indian land, bounded north on the north line of the Indian land, east on the land he gave to Magdalen, wife of Joseph Winchell, south on the dividing line of the Indian land, and west on Daniel Loomis' land. The same year Mr. Karner gave to his daughter Elizabeth, wife of Daniel Loomis, thirty-seven acres in the northwest part of the Indian land.

Andrew Karner died in 1781, aged 81. In his will, drawn by Rev.





Eliphalet Steele, he gave all his land then leased out, to the descendants of Roseannah, wife of John Van Guilder, jr. These leases expired about 1832, but the heirs are not able to enforce their claims.

Jacob Karner, son of Lodowick Karner, resided in Guilder Hollow. The ruins of his house may be seen in the southeast corner of the highway, near where the dwelling of Andrew Karner stood. Jacob was town collector in 1787. He died February 8th, 1817, aged 84. Lucy, his wife, died February 28th, 1817, aged 76. They are buried on Town Hill. Their children were; Lodowick, 2d, Silas, Stephen, Plyma, and Parnelia.

The children of Levi and Polly Karner, and grandchildren of Andrew Karner, 1st, were: Dimmus, born 1796; Sir Laustel, 1799; Sabra, 1802; Andrew, 3d, 1804; Sophronia, 1806, died 1849; Levi, jr., 1809, died 1866; Zadock, 1811.

That part of the reservation called Guilder Hollow derives its name from John Van Guilder, sen., who dwelt in or near there, and who was one of the parties to the deed given by the Indians to the committee in 1724. It is traditional that he was an Indian, who, when a boy, wandered from his tribe and was brought up by and named after John Van Guilder, a Dutch farmer. He was brother-in-law to Andrew Karner, and in this way the Van Guilders became half-breeds. The family from 1740 until after the Revolutionary war were large owners of land, and being considered wealthy the sons and daughters of Van Guilder united in marriage with the descendants of the early settlers of this town. John Van Guilder appears to have died previous to 1760, as April 14th of that year his wife, Mary, sold certain lands to Jonathan Root, and in 1764, other lands to her grandsons, Elikim and Hezekiah Winchell. As these lands were claimed by Robert Livingston, the Van Guilders, with others, had frequent skirmishes with Livingston and his men, and as a result Van Guilder and son were imprisoned, but were soon released by orders of Governor Hardy, of New York. The Van Guilder families appear on the tax lists of the town in 1761.

In 1775 Andrew Van Guilder sold Elnathan Bush forty acres of the Indian land. In 1790 this Van Guilder removed to Georgia, Vt., where, in 1819, he conveyed to Avery Ainsworth and Origen D. Richardson, of Milton, Vt., one third part of that piece of land in Egremont which his father leased for 99 years.

In 1807, Nicholas Van Guilder, son of John Van Guilder, jr., quit claimed to Stephen Root, of Entfield, Conn., all his titles to the Indian reservation. The last of the name in this town was Daniel Van Guilder, who removed to Vermont many years ago. His children were David, Philander, Dyer, Lucy, and Ann.

Samuel Winchell, from Amenia, N. Y., settled near North Egremont with his brother, Ezeriah, in 1726. In 1733, Samuel removed to Twelve Mile Pond, in Monterey, where he kept a hotel three years, and then returned to Egremont. In a petition to the General Court, February 8th,



1743, he states he owned fifteen acres of land in this town. He was related to the Van Guilder and Karner families.

January 12th, 1763, Benjamin Kank-ew-ena-en-ant, John Konka-pot, and others of the Stockbridge Indians, relinquished all their rights to the reservation in Sheffield and Egremont. In the lapse of years this deed had been forgotten, and the agreement had become tradition. In 1811, certain of the tribe residing in Oneida county, N. Y., conveyed to John F. Gragg, of Augusta, N. Y., their supposed rights to certain lands in this town. In 1826, a party holding under Gragg laid claim to part of the reservation, and ten of the inhabitants were induced to pay \$40 each to release their lands. Again, in 1868, a suit was commenced against Seth Newman by parties claiming under the Gragg title; but the discovery of the deed of 1763 terminated the suit.

In 1731, Captain John Spoor, for £30 and a suit of clothes, purchased of the Indians 600 acres of land on Egremont plain. Captain Spoor had three sons, Isaac, Jacob, and Cornelius.

By 1756 a number had settled both north and south of the Indian reservation, and October 29th of that year John Poph-ne-hon-muk-wok, Peter Poph-qun-nau-peat, Jehoiakim Yoakin, Isaac We-naum-peat, Jehoiachim Shauanun, of Stockbridge, in consideration of £20, conveyed to Ebenezer Baldwin, Aaron Loomis, Josiah Phelps, jr., Benjamin Tremain, Samuel Colver, Samuel Welch, David Winchell, Samuel Younglove, Mary Shaw, William Webb, Noah Blandin, Timothy Hopkins, Jonathan Welch, Robert Joyner, Samuel Winchell, Jonathan Willard, William Joyner, Gideon Church, Ebenezer Smith, Aaron Sheldon, Philip Smith, Israel Taylor, Andrew Van Guilder, Joseph Van Guilder, Jacob Van Guilder, and others, the Shawenon purchase, which was bounded east on Sheffield, south on the north line of the reservation, west on land laid out to Robert Noble and others, called Nobletown, and to extend north to the northwest corner of said town, thence east to Stockbridge west line. This purchase extended into Alford, and the other grantees are given in the history of that town. At the same time, as recorded in the Proprietors' book, the Indians granted land titles to Nehemiah Messenger, John Hopkins, Elias Hopkins, William Roberts, Nicholas Karner, Edward Bailey, Abraham Andrews, Jacob Karner, Josiah Loomis, Moses Loomis, John Tuller, Andrew Race, Christopher Brazee, Jacob Karner, 2d, Josiah Graves, John Hollenbeck, and Lodowick Karner, their lands being chiefly south of the reservation.

In 1735, John Tuller, with Anna, his wife, came from Simsbury, Ct., and settled near the north line of the Indian reservation, east of the village of South Egremont. His first house, of logs, stood about fifty rods east of the Tuller burying ground, in the corner of a meadow, and on the south side of Hubbard Brook. In 1758 Tuller purchased of Isaac Vossburgh, in consideration of \$300, three hundred and twenty acres; it being part of that land which the Indians, at the sale of Sheffield, reserved. It was bounded north on a line running from the north bounding line of





said land, south three quarters the width of the Indian land; west on the west bounded line of Sheffield; east so far as to make three hundred and twenty acres. About a year before the close of the French and Indian war John Tuller began the erection of the brick house now standing at the southeast termination of South Egremont village; on the north side of the highway. This house, constructed of bricks made on the farm, was finished in 1761. On its wall, which are firm as when first built, is the date 1761, with the initials *A.* for Anna, and *J. T.* for John Tuller, with an engraved heart between them; thus showing the happy union which existed between Mr. Tuller and his wife. Before the completion of his house Mr. Tuller was called upon to act as a wagoner in transporting supplies to the army, then acting in the northern campaign against the French and Indians. He was gone one year, and during his absence his descendants relate that the family resided in the brick house, which was only completed to the first story, and protected by a temporary roof.

John Tuller came from Simsbury, Conn..a poor man, but accumulated property, and before his death purchased a farm for his sons. In 1790 his farm, by an act of the General Court of Massachusetts, was set off from Sheffield and annexed to Egremont. John Tuller died May 1st, 1797, aged 83. Anna died June 25th, 1785, aged 68. They are buried in a yard fifty rods north of the old brick house. This yard adjoins a barn yard and is about seventy-five feet long and forty wide. In addition to those of John and Anna, gravestones of ancient pattern mark the burial places of John Tuller 3d, born February 3d, 1769, died October 11th, 1864, aged 97; Margaret, wife of John Tuller 3d, died February 26th, 1837, aged 65; Seneca Tuller, died 1828, aged 77; Joel Tuller, May 1st, 1835, aged 78; Mark Tuller, July 16th, 1844, aged 74; Mary, wife of Joel Tuller, May 26th, 1800, aged 42; Taletha, wife of Asa Holmes, 1782, aged 22; Mary, wife of Francis Heare, December 14th, 1788, aged 33; Betsey, second wife of Francis Heare, January 3d, 1798, aged 42.

John Tuller, jr., built the old Tuller house in Guilder Hollow, now occupied by George Bradford. This house, over a century old, was occupied for many years by successive members of the Tuller family. Forty rods east of Mr. Bradford's residence there was once an ancient burial place of this and other families in the Hollow; here also, it is related, the Van Guilders and other half-breed Indians buried their dead for some years. This burial place is remembered by a few aged inhabitants of the town, but all traces of it have disappeared, and the plow has many times passed over the last resting place of many of the original inhabitants.

The Proprietors' records, commencing with the Shawenon purchase in 1756, close in 1826. The old book, in a dilapidated condition, is preserved in the office of the town clerk. Samuel Colver, Josiah Webb, and James Baldwin were proprietors (clerks) for many years. Among the old surveyors were: Samuel Messenger, John Williams, 1760; Isaac Andrews, Nathan Austin, 1760-65; James Baldwin, 1793; Ephraim Fitch,



1805. William Webb was collector in 1760. In 1757 Ebenezer Baldwin was sent to Boston on business for the proprietors. September 13th, 1757, John Hamlin, Elnathan Bronson, and Daniel Kelsey were appointed a committee to prosecute any person found trespassing on the proprietors' lands, and John Hamlin and Elnathan Bronson were appointed a committee to pay the Indians and take security for the proprietors. In 1757 a committee was appointed to lay out highways.

At the first town meeting, March, 1761, Samuel Winchell was elected clerk; Jonah Westover, Timothy Kellogg, Isaac Spoor, selectmen; Samuel Winchell, Timothy Kellogg, Robert Joyner, assessors. In 1761 the tax payers were Jonah Westover, Stephen Kellogg, Timothy Kellogg, Ebenezer Olds, Joseph Jacobs, Robert Karner, Isaac Karner, John Hollenbeck, jr., Derick Hollenbeck, John Watson, Jacob Van Guilder, Andrew Van Guilder, Mattis Bunce, Mary Van Guilder, Jacob Karner 2d, Matthew Van Guilder, John Beals, Simon Willard, Asahel Porter, John Van Guilder, Hezekiah Winchell, Andrew Karner, Michael Loomis, Jacob Karner 1st, Bartholemew Hogeboome, Joseph Van Guilder, Nathan Smith, Josiah Loomis, Andrew Loomis, Josiah Welch, Jonathan Welch, Joshua Adams, Joseph Winchell, William Webb, Josiah Loomis, jr., Charles Blin, Jacob Boice, Josiah Phelps, Samuel Younglove, Peter Tezen, Samuel Colver, Isaac Grimes, Simeon Noble, Andrew Race, Christopher Brazee, Philip Smith, Ebenezer Smith, John Collins, George Roberson, Nehemiah Messenger, John Perry, Ephraim Fitch, Daniel Webster, Nicholas Karner, Isaac Tolbrey, Samuel Roberts, Isaac Spoor, Wheaton Hicks, Jonathan Hill, Noah Blandin, Widow Brazee, Jacob Spoor, John Hollenbeck, Mikeal Hollenbeck, William Hollenbeck, Benjamin Tremain, Jonathan Darby, Ebenezer Baldwin, Robert Hollenbeck, John Race, Jonathan Center, Robert Joyner, David Rew, Ebenezer Taylor, Samuel Taylor, Samuel Winchell, Thomas Smith, Edward Bailey, Hooker Hubbard, Isaac Graves, Nicholas Van Guilder, and Paul Tibbett.

Robert and William Joyner, from Cornwall, Ct., about 1740, were noted men in town. William was an officer in the war of the provinces against the French and Indians. The hardships of the campaign brought on disease from which he died after his return home. He was buried on his farm, where Frank Baldwin resides. His tombstone has this inscription:

“ HERE LIES INTERED YE  
BODY OF LIEUT  
WILLIAM JOYNER  
WHO DIED  
DECEMBER YE 15  
1760 & IN YE 42  
YEER OF HIS AGE.

OUR GIDE IS GONE WE  
ARE LEFT A LONE BUT ON  
THIS STONE WE MAKE  
OUR MONE HAIL HAPPI  
OFFSPRING DO NOT SVTH  
THIS BRITAIN DIED FOR LIBERTY.”





Robert Joyner, brother of Lieutenant Joyner, and first captain of Egremont, died November 11th, 1802, aged 77. Lucy, his wife, died February 9th, 1801, aged 70. They are buried in Town Hill Cemetery. Robert left Octavius, a captain of militia and member of the General Court in 1815. From Octavius are descended the different branches of the family.

Nothing can be said regarding the proceedings of the several town meetings during the Revolution, as the records were destroyed by the burning of the store of Sawyer & Race, at North Egremont, in February, 1838.

It is traditional that no tory was suffered to remain in town, and that on one occasion a party from Livingston Manor encamped near the cemetery at North Egremont. A skirmish ensued, a tory named Fields was captured, and having a British lieutenant's commission on his person he was sent a prisoner to West Point.

Baldwin Hill, near the center of the town, was named after Ebenezer Baldwin, who settled there between 1730 and 1756. He died April 20th, 1793, aged 78. His sons were: Benjamin, died August 21st, 1785, aged 21; Joseph, July 15th, 1803, aged 51; James, September 4th, 1843, aged 84; Samuel, in 1828, was an M. D., in Oxford, N. Y.; and Jonathan.

The south part of the town, between the mountains, was set off from Mount Washington in 1817, and called Willard's Hollow, after Simon Willard, who settled there in 1760.

The first saw mills and grist mills were built at a very early date, and their history is lost in oblivion. Among the earliest of which any record can be found is the saw mill of Andrew Karner, on Hubbard Brook, at South Egremont, which Karner conveyed, in 1780, to his grandson-in-law, Francis Hare. West of this mill Hooker Hubbard had a grist mill in 1797. Hubbard was a wheelwright in town as early as 1759, and perhaps erected his mill about that time. In 1797 Hubbard conveyed his saw mill, a little west of his grist mill, to John Lightbody. This saw mill was built by Andrew Karner and others. In 1832 Nathan Benjamin and Chester Goodale purchased certain water rights and erected the new grist mill which was conveyed, in 1856, to Calvin W. and Joseph A. Benjamin. The grist mill at North Egremont was owned by Moses Church in 1794. In 1804 oil from flaxseed was manufactured at this mill. Since that year the successive owners have been Isaac Hatch, Peter Benedict, Joshua Dakin, Abraham Race, John Brazee, Andrew Race, John Colver, Azariah Judson, Daniel Winchell, Asa and Milo Talmage, Samuel and Miles Millard, Thomas Wood, Joshua L. Millard, John E. Van Bramer. In 1832 Nathan Benjamin had a distillery at South Egremont, and Peter Millard one at North Egremont. In 1841 D. P. Hutchinson had marble works at South Egremont, and Philo Upson a cloth manufactory. In 1808 Samuel and Seth Newman granted permission to Isaac Spoor, of Sheffield, to build a dam on Guilder Brook for a fulling and carding mill. This mill stood on the south side of the road which leaves Guilder Hollow for



Mount Washington, near the residence of Seth Newman. In 1833 Rufus Newman conveyed this mill to Frederick Church, who operated it as a fulling mill, with a carding machine and dye house, until about 1860.

On Guilder Brook, five eighths of a mile northwest of Seth Newman's, on the road from the Hollow to Mount Washington, where Ephraim Welch resides, Michael Loomis erected a grist mill, of which, in 1790, he conveyed one third to Nicholas Race. After a few years this mill was succeeded by a saw mill, which was abandoned twenty-five years ago.

In 1843 Irwin D. W. Baldwin, of Van Deusenville, in Great Barrington, purchased a farm of the heirs of David Wheeler, on the turnpike, one and one fourth miles west of South Egremont. Removing there he soon erected, on the site of the old stone saw mill, a building three stories high and sixty feet long, in which he has been engaged with his brother, Orrin Baldwin, in the manufacture of chairs until the present.

At South Egremont, previous to 1845, Benjamin Cole had a coach building establishment, which he sold that year to David Dalzell, sen. The firm now known as Dalzell & Co. is engaged in the manufacture of axles for carriages and wagons.

*The Congregational Church.*—In 1767 the people of Egremont erected a meeting house, raised money to procure preaching, and invited Rev. James Treadway to become their pastor. He declined, and for two or three years several candidates were employed. The first church was organized February 20th, 1770, by Rev. Thomas Strong, pastor of the church at New Marlboro, assisted by a council of delegates from neighboring churches. The first members were Ephraim Fitch, Timothy Kellogg, Samuel Culver, Daniel Cooley, Seth Strong, and Louisa Strong, his wife.

June 28th, 1770, Rev. Eliphalet Steele, of West Hartford, Conn., a graduate of Yale College in 1764, was ordained pastor. During his pastorate the following persons were added to the church: Ebenezer Olds, John Tuller, Anna Tuller, Abigail Loomis, Lydia Fitch, Deborah Westover, Kezziah Kellogg, Anna Olds, Philip Smith, Edward Bailey, and Sarah, his wife, Samuel Winchell, Abigail Jacobs, Anna Kellogg, Paulina Tuller, Daniel Webster, Hannah, his wife, Moses Corban, Eunice, his wife, Margaret, wife of Samuel Colver, Martin Tuller, Oliver Pier, Elizabeth Pier, Elizabeth, wife of John Tremain, Azariah Root, and Elizabeth, his wife, Samuel Bush, and Rachel, his wife, Josiah Loomis, Mindwell Kellogg, Jacob Karner, Lucy, his wife, Rebecca, wife of Daniel Cooley, Mary, wife of Edward Daley, Elizabeth, wife of Rev. Eliphalet Steele, Mary, wife of Robert Watson, Abigail, wife of Andrew Patterson, Anna Bartlett, a widow, Andrew Karner, Hannah Benjamin, William Daley, Lavinia Smith, widow, William Joyner, Thankful, wife of Jonathan Nash, Sarah Joyner, a widow, Joseph Baldwin, Samuel Dibble, Lydia, his wife, Aseneth, wife of Jonah Westover, Mary Denmore, Margaret, wife of John Root, Dolly, wife of Jacob Loomis, Rachel Loomis, John Root, Andrew Loomis, and





Thankful, his wife, Mary, wife of Moses Church, John Kellogg, Fanny Curtis, widow, Lucy Almander, Abigail Race, a widow.

For several years the ministry of Mr. Steele was successful, and it appears that he was esteemed by his people until near the close of his pastorate. Serious dissensions then sprung up among the inhabitants, originating in the Shays war. As he was supposed to be favorable to the government, the malcontents became his enemies and opposers. On a certain occasion several armed ruffians violently entered his house in the night, and after treating him in a very insolent and abusive manner, carried away his watch and several articles of clothing.

The church must have been in a low state at least ten years previous to his dismissal, for, in the life of Jeremiah Holland it is related that January 6th, 1784, he rode with Dr. West, of Stockbridge, to Egremont, to attend the meeting of the Association, where he expected to be licensed to preach; but no one came to the meeting but Rev. Joseph Avery, of Alford. So they could not proceed to his examination. The next day Mr. Holland rode home with Mr. Avery, where he dined on potatoes boiled with a small piece of salt pork, but no bread, and not a word of complaint.

Mr. Steele was dismissed April 29th, 1794. In 1795 he was installed over the Congregational church at Paris Hill, N. Y., where his ministry was successful. His wife, Elizabeth, died in Egremont February 4th, 1793, aged 44. Mr. Steele died October 17th, 1817, aged 75.

In 1803 Rev. Aaron Kinne, a graduate of Yale College in 1765, took up his residence in Egremont, and two years afterward moved to Alford, in both of which places he preached occasionally for some years. Through his efforts the Egremont church, which had become extinct, was reorganized in 1816, with fourteen members. Of the first church, Jacob Karner, Lucy Karner, his wife, Widow Mary Daley, and John Root were living, but through the infirmities of age were unable to become members of the new organization. Deacon Stephen Karner, who was baptized in infancy, now united with the church, thus forming a visible link between the first and second organizations. No pastor was settled until November 20th, 1820, when Rev. Gardner Hayden was installed. He was dismissed October 26th, 1831. His successors have been: Rev. Saul Clark, June 5th, 1834, to October 31st, 1839; Rev. John Goddard, installed March 11th, 1841, died November 4th, 1841; Rev. John G. Hall, October 18th, 1842, to April 2d, 1850; Rev. Elias Clark, January 6th, 1851, to April 20th, 1854; Rev. James B. Cleaveland, July 12th, 1855, to May 20th, 1862; Rev. Timothy A. Hayden, May 2d, 1865, to May 10th, 1869; Rev. Horace S. Shapleigh, December 8th, 1869, to July 11th, 1871; Rev. N. S. Dickinson, October 18th, 1872, died March 28th, 1876; Rev. Allen F. De Camp, February, 1877, to May 1st, 1883; Rev. Parris T. Farwell, installed October 23d, 1883.

The church edifice, erected in 1767, stood at Town Hill, in the southeast corner of the cemetery. It was used as a place of worship until the



erection of the present edifice, at South Egremont, in 1832. From 1832 to 1850 the old building was occupied as a town house. In 1850 it was sold to Irwin D. W. Baldwin, who removed it to near his residence, where it was converted into a barn. In 1752 the chapel at South Egremont was erected and in 1855 the parsonage east of the church was purchased. By an act of the Legislature in 1834 Andrew Bacon, Chester Goodale, Levi Hare, Wilber Curtis, and Nathan Benjamin were incorporated as the Congregational Society of Egremont.

In 1870 the present edifice was remodeled and was rededicated February 16th, 1871.

The deacons have been: Timothy Kellogg, for several years; Elezer Barrett, 1816-21; Samuel Newman, 1816-21; Andrew Bacon, sen., 1821-40, died August 20th, 1840; Stephen Karner, 1821-49, died June 28th, 1849; Comfort Sparks, 1821-41, died May 30th, 1841; Andrew Bacon, jr., 1838-70; Pliay Karner, 1849-70; George Gardner, 1870-73; Simeon A. Foster, M.D., 1870-72; David Dalzell, sen., 1873-79, died June 25th, 1879; Rod-erick H. Norton, 1883, died 1883; Orson A. Branch, 1883; Almon A. Smith, appointed 1884.

*The Methodist Episcopal Church.*—The precise year of the introduction of Methodism into Egremont is unknown. There is abundant proof, however, that in that part of the town called Guilder Hollow there were members of this denomination almost a century ago.

In April, 1789, at the annual conference of Methodist Episcopal churches at Trenton, N. J., Rev. Benjamin Abbott was appointed to travel Dutchess Circuit, which extended so far into Berkshire county as to include Mount Washington and Egremont. In his diary Mr. Abbott gives an interesting account of his visit to these places.

In 1801, Lorenzo Dow was appointed to the circuit. He says "a report that crazy Dow had got back from Ireland brought many out to hear; Mount Washington, Egremont, and Sheffield I visited, thence to Hudson and on to Rhinebeck." Sometimes through Guilder Hollow traveled Bishop Asbury when on his long and weary journeys from one section of the country to another. Occasionally the bishop tarried for the night at the house of Elijah King, who was one of the first Methodists in "The Hollow." From the introduction of Methodism into the south part of the town until the building of their first church the adherents of this denomination worshipped in barns, school houses, and dwellings. A memorable occasion was a quarterly meeting in Uriah Sornborger's barn, in July, 1819. The preacher of the occasion was Rev. Daniel Coe. Several at that time were baptized. Meetings were also held at the houses of Seth Newman, Elijah King, Ephraim Bunce, and Uriah Sornborger, and these places were always open for the entertainment of the preachers.

The most prominent members of those years were as follows: Elijah King, a son of John King, "Esq.," of Mount Washington. This Elijah King settled in Guilder Hollow about 1789. He died September 24th,





1825, aged 67 years, and was buried in the old burial ground on "Town Hill." Seth Newman, sen., from Pond Ridge, Westchester county, N. Y., settled on the Indian reservation in 1798. He was born January 8th, 1772, and died June 26th, 1855. Sabra Herrick, his wife, died October 13th, 1843, aged 68; Ephraim Bunce, who, while on a visit to Saratoga, died, and was buried there some years ago; Asaph Emmons, a class leader, from Cornwall, Conn., who resided in that part of the town in 1809. John Emmons, his son, who was a local preacher in 1810, died at Canaan, Conn., May 26th, 1864.

Rev. Elijah King, a son of Elijah King before mentioned, was born in Egremont, in 1786, and died at Cambridge, N. Y., March, 1847. In 1811 he joined the Genesee conference and for twenty-five years, or until his health became impaired, was pastor of various Methodist churches in Central New York.

June 25th, 1833, David Wheeler, who resided where Irwin D. W. Baldwin now lives, in consideration of \$20, conveyed to Gurdon Joyner seventy-one rods of land on which to build a meeting house for the use of the Methodist Episcopal society. Mr. Joyner conveyed this land to David I. King, Seth Newman, and Rufus Newman, associate trustees. This location was fifty feet west of Mr. Baldwin's residence. The church of wood, was erected in 1833, and dedicated by Rev. Charles Sherman and Rev. Julius Fields, several others of the clergy from the surrounding towns being present. In this edifice the Methodists worshipped until 1859, at which time, having become quite numerous at North Egremont and vicinity, the old edifice was sold to Thompson Wheeler and removed to his farm, where it has since been used as a wagon house. May 18th, 1860, William Makeley, William W. Stillman, Orson W. King, Thompson N. King, John M. Joyner, Ira Newman, Emory Newman, Bela N. Clark, Seneca C. Tuller, Dyer Wait, and Ephraim Baldwin made a petition to Abner Brown, justice of the peace, to issue a warrant in the name of the commonwealth to call a meeting of the Methodist Episcopal society of North Egremont. The meeting was held, according to warrant, at the inn of Dr. Richard Beebe, June 2d, 1860. The trustees then chosen were William Makeley, B. N. Clark, Ira Newman, D. C. Millard, James S. Rowley. At this meeting a committee was appointed to purchase ground, and June 15th one hundred and two rods, in the village of North Egremont, were purchased of William Hollenbeck. Funds were secured, and a building of wood was erected, costing \$4,000. It was dedicated December 18th, 1861.

From 1789 to 1816 Egremont belonged to Dutchess Circuit. From 1816 to 1820, to Pittsfield Circuit, and it was supplied with preachers who traveled those circuits. Since 1821 the preachers have been: Coles Carpenter, Lucius Baldwin, 1821; Timothy Benedict, Parmele Chamberlain, 1823; David Miller, John Lovejoy, 1824; Samuel Eighmy, 1825; Phineas Cook, Billy Hibbard, 1826-7; Noah Bigelow, Quartus Stewart, 1828-9; Samuel Howe, 1830; Russell M. Little, John W. Belknap, 1831; Dese-



vignia Starks, Henry W. Read, John M. Pease, 1832-3; Mathew L. Starr, George W. Brown, 1834; Henry Hatfield, 1835; William Lull, Jeremiah Ham, 1836-7; Aaron Roger, 1838; A. G. Shears, Marvin Liffingwell, 1839; Thomas Edwards, Levi Warner, 1840-1; Ezra S. Cook, John B. Walker, Jeremiah Ham, 1842-3; Humphrey Humphries, 1844-5; John Davies, 1846-7; Goodrich Horton, 1848-9. Lucius H. King, 1850; Alexander H. Ferguson, William Ostrander, 1851; David Lyman, 1852; John W. Jones, 1853-4; Josiah L. Dickerson, 1855-6; E. Kendall, 1857; William S. Winans, 1858; Henry H. Birkins, 1859-62; William J. Ives, 1863; David B. Turner, 1864-5; Edward Ashton, 1866-8; Nathan Hubbell, 1869-70; J. Hiram Champion, 1871-2; William Hall, 1873-4; Silas Fitch, 1875; William L. Pattison, 1876-7; Jesse Ackerman, 1878-9; Edward H. Roys, 1880-1; Adea Vail, 1883-4.

The class leaders of this church have been: Elijah King, Ephraim Bunce, Ira Newman, Orson King, Eli Parsons, Gurdon Joyner, Uriah Sornborger, and William Makeley.

*The Baptist Church.*—The Baptist church of Egremont was organized in 1787, with a membership residing not only in this town but also in the adjoining towns of Alford, Great Barrington, Sheffield, the south part of West Stockbridge, Austerlitz, and Hillsdale in the adjacent county of Columbia. The first society embracing too large a territory, a smaller parish was formed, November 13th, 1789, with Jared Blakely as clerk. In 1790, Peter Orcut and Daniel Loomis were appointed to serve the communion table. Before the building of their meeting house the Baptists held meetings in barns and at the residences of their members. Their records state that August 6th, 1790, a largely attended meeting was held in the barn of Captain Peter Ostrom. Several were converted, and at the conclusion of the service others were baptized in the Green River, which, from an early period to the present has been their "Jordan."

By an act of the General Court, June 10th, 1808, Josiah Curtis, Joshua Millard, Peter Millard, Joshua Millard, jr., Peter L. Bogardus, Isaac Olds, Seth Olds, Joseph Teed, Abner Skiff, Ebenezer Hatch, Walter Millard, Alborn Millard, Hermon Millard, Josiah Millard, Daniel Loomis, Isaac Race, Andrew Winchell, Absalom Winchell, Isaac Hatch, Reuben Wilson, James Baldwin, Amos Winchell, and Lyman Olds, with their families and estates, were incorporated into a religious society by the name of "The Baptist Society in Egremont." Josiah Curtis, who had been clerk from 1801, was re-elected to that office. Daniel Loomis, Joshua Millard, and Reuben Wilson were chosen a committee to call future meetings of the society.

The deacons have been: Asa Palmer, Edmond Millard, Richard P. Brown, Ephraim Coddington, Henry Coddington, John W. Sheidon, Frederick Stillman, Joseph A. Kline.

Their meeting house, of wood, was erected at North Egremont in 1817. From 1817 to 1832 the interior was unfinished, with no plaster on the walls and the rafters exposed. The pulpit was very primitive. The





seats were boards laid on blocks of wood, and as there was no stove or fireplace the people held meetings in school houses in winter and in the church in summer. In 1850 the edifice was again repaired.

In 1826 Peter Millard, and Mary, his wife, conveyed to the society an acre of land on the southeast side of Winchell Pond. Here was erected a parsonage, which was occupied till 1856, when the society purchased the present parsonage at the village.

The pastors have been: Jeduthan Grey, 1787-1808; John Nichols, 1808-11; Daniel Sherwood, 1812-18; Elisha Hubbell, 1818-24; Enos Marshall, 1824-34; Harmon Ellis, 1834-37; Calvin Munroe, 1837-39; Salsdon Hatch, 1839-43; Daniel Grant, 1843, died while pastor, April 1st, 1844, aged forty-four; Benjamin C. Crandall, 1844-47; Samuel Pomeroy, 1847-49; Cephas Pasco, 1849-59; John H. Kent, 1860-64; Foronda Bestor, 1864-70; Robert Bennett, 1870-73; C. H. Van Allen, 1873-76; Robert Bennett, 1876-84.

*Taverns.*—It is impossible to present a complete list of the taverns which have been maintained in town from the earliest period of its settlement to the present. According to the assessment roll for 1761 the hotel and store keepers were Ebenezer Olds, Daniel Webster, Samuel Roberts, Derrick Smith, Ebenezer Baldwin, Samuel Taylor, Ebenezer Taylor, Thomas Smith, Edward Bailey, and Hooker Hubbard.

The original Francis Hare Tavern, built in 1780, owned and kept by Francis Hare at the time of the Shays rebellion, occupied a site twenty-three rods from the southeast corner of the Mount Everett House, at South Egremont. The exact locality is indicated by a depression in the ground from the cellar excavation, on the south side of the lane running back of the hotel barns, and at the southerly point of the orchard east of the lane.

About the year 1800 this tavern was removed to the present site of the Mount Everett House. At the death of Francis Hare it passed into the possession of his son, Levi Hare, who sold it, in 1819, to William and Jerome Hollenbeck. In 1835 it was purchased by a syndicate of leading villagers in order to make it a temperance house. A few years later they sold it to Sanford H. Karner. In 1853 Chester Goodale purchased the hotel and farm from Mr. Karner, and radically reconstructed and enlarged the house, transformed it from an ordinary country tavern into a summer hotel, and named it the Mount Everett House. It had previously been called the South Egremont Hotel, or Tavern. William Forbes was the first landlord of the Mount Everett House. In 1859 the property passed into the possession of Samuel B. Goodale. In 1866 Goodale sold it to John Miller, who sold it, in 1871, to Walter B. Peck.

Shortly after the incorporation of the Alford and Egremont Turnpike, in 1806, Major Josiah Webb opened a tavern at his residence on the turnpike, about fifty rods south of the line between Egremont and Alford. In 1811 a toll gate was erected at this point. A post office for the two towns was established at this tavern in 1817, with Webb as postmaster. In 1825 the office was removed to North Egremont. In 1823-4 Major





Webb erected a new house on the opposite side of the turnpike, and there he continued to keep tavern for some years. There were many other hotels in town about the same period; among the most noted were those of Lambert Perry, William Messenger, and Samuel Newman on the turnpike running west from South Egremont; while at the village of North Egremont the old tavern keepers were: Isaac Race, Daniel Messenger, John Lester, Jesse Squires; and on Egremont Plain, Michael Hollenbeck, and Colonel Loomis.

*Physicians.*—There have been several physicians in town during the past one hundred years, but the most noted one was Dr. Henry Chapman, from Hancock, a few years previous to 1829. Dr. Chapman had an extensive practice in this and surrounding towns until 1852, when he removed to Virginia, where he died in a few years.

Another physician was Dr. Joseph M. Bassett, who died in this town in 1856, aged 32. Mrs. Ezra Millard, of the homeopathic school, is now the only physician in town.

*Academy.*—About 1830 a high school was opened at the village of Egremont. The building, which stands in the southeast corner of Mount Everett Cemetery, was erected on land purchased of Isaac N. Race, and January 24th, 1832, the Legislature enacted that Wilber Curtis, Levi Hare, Nathan Benjamin, Chester Goodale, William H. Hollenbeck, Abel Hull, Isaac N. Race, Jerome Hollenbeck, Solomon Winegar, and Ephraim Baldwin, and their successors be made a body corporate by the name of the Egremont Academy, with power to hold real estate to the value of \$5,000, and personal estate to the value of \$10,000, to be applied to educational purposes. This school, with several intermissions, continued for almost fifty years. In 1882, Chester Goodale, William C. Dalzelle, Roscoe C. Taft, and Mary S. Dalzelle, the successors of the incorporators, sold the building to the town, and it is now used as a town house.

*Magistrates.*—A complete list of the justices of the peace cannot now be given, but the following have been the most prominent: Ephraim Fitch, Seneca Tuller, James Baldwin, Andrew Bacon, Ephraim Baldwin, Levi Hare, Wilber Curtis, Abner Brown, Nathan Benjamin, Samuel Bacon, Samuel C. Newman, Henry E. Coddington, Richard P. Brown, John M. Joyner, William Stillman, John Austin, Joseph A. Benjamin, Samuel B. Goodale, James H. Rowley, Seymour B. Dewey.

*Prominent Citizens.*—Chester Goodale, jr., was born at West Stockbridge, April 25th, 1791. He sprang from a pure New England or Puritan ancestry, with Scotch antecedents. His father was for many years a school teacher. He came from Pomfret, Conn., the home of a branch of the Goodale family for several generations, having served as a soldier under General Putnam in the Revolutionary war. He was the fifth in descent from Robert Goodale, who sailed from Norwich, England, in the ship "Elizabeth," in 1634, landing at Salem, and settling on an estate which remains in the family. Chester Goodale came from Richmond, in this county, to Egremont, in April, 1812. He stood and escaped drafts





for the army both at Richmond and Egremont the same year. July 21st, 1812, he purchased of Wilber Curtis and Levi Hare "all that piece of land lying between three roads intersected by the brook in the village of South Egremont," upon which is located his late residence and the house of Almon Smith. In 1813, he set out on this lot those buttonwood trees now grown to large proportions. In 1815 he located a tannery on the lot, and built a shoe shop and bark mill. His water power was obtained by damming the brook just south of the bridge on the turnpike. Here for twenty years he carried on an extensive business in tanning and the manufacturing of boots and shoes, employing a number of journeymen and apprentices. He was one of the first in the trade to commence the manufacture of stock boots and shoes, selling to merchants and shipping to Canada.

In 1820 he completed the house in which he died, and of which he was an occupant sixty-four years. April 21st, 1821, he married Sophia Bushnell, daughter of Samuel Bushnell, of Sheffield, and granddaughter of Jonathan Hubbard, the first pastor of the Congregational church in that town. She died June 3d, 1871, aged seventy-one. About 1836 Mr. Goodale acquired the extensive marble quarries not far from his home, which for forty years he successfully developed, furnishing marble for Girard College and Boston custom house. He was a successful farmer and an efficient town officer; several times representing his town in the Legislature at Boston. He was one of the incorporators of the Mahaiwe Bank, and a director of that institution for twenty-eight years. There are now standing at South Egremont not less than nine dwellings, including the hotel, which he erected, besides the grist mill and saw mills. For several years he had lived with his daughter, Mrs. David Dalzell, jr. The death of Mr. Goodale occurred at his residence, January 31st, 1884. He had eight children, six now living: Lucretia Bushnell, wife of Lewis B. Warner, of Nunda, N. Y.; Charles Chester Goodale, of Rochester, N. Y.; Caroline Sophia, wife of Rev. Pliny F. Sanborne, of Springfield, N. Y.; Samuel B. Goodale, of New York; Henry S. Goodale, of New York; Martha B., widow of David Dalzell, jr., of South Egremont; Jane Goodale, died in 1832, aged two years; Elizabeth, wife of Rev. Charles Newman.

Josiah Millard died at North Egremont, April 12th, 1863, aged eighty-three. He was born at Sharon, Conn. At seventeen he settled in Egremont, and September 5th, 1797, married Thankful Loomis. She died in 1858. Sixty years before his death he was a Baptist pioneer and an admirer of John Leland, and that divine was a frequent guest at his house. Mr. Millard's barn in those days was the only building that could accommodate the crowds which the name of Leland called together. In 1824 and 1836 Mr. Millard was a member of the Legislature.

Colonel Ephraim Baldwin was born in this town September 12th, 1789, and died at North Egremont, June 1st, 1833. He was a grandson of Ebenezer Baldwin, one of the early settlers of this town, who was born





at Malden, Mass., August 1st, 1713. His father was James Baldwin, a highly influential man in town. In 1812 Ephraim entered the army, and rose by promotion to the rank of Colonel of the First regiment of infantry of Massachusetts. In 1829 he represented this town in the lower branch of the General Court, and was reelected next term. He was justice of the peace from 1831 to 1845, and postmaster at North Egremont from 1842 to 1850. In 1815 he married Miss Dimmis Karner.

Colonel Joseph Curtis came with his wife and child, Jasper, on horseback from Newington, Conn., in 1780, and purchased a large tract of land where the village of South Egremont now stands. He was the father of Hon. Wilber Curtis, captain of militia and first president of the Mahaiwe Bank. Colonel Curtis died in 1810, aged fifty-four.

#### GROSVENOR PORTER LOWREY.

Grosvenor Porter Lowrey was born in North Egremont, Mass., September 25th, 1831. His father was William Lowry (this being the old time manner of spelling the name), a native of Claverack, Columbia county, N. Y., and a descendant of an old Dutch family. The first wife of William Lowry was a daughter of Mr. Webb, of Egremont, by whom he had two children, Ira John, and Mary. The latter became the wife of Cornelius Williams, of Alford. His second marriage was with Mrs. Olive Rouse Hubbard, of Egremont. Two children were the result of this union: Henry William, born in February, 1821, and the subject of this sketch.

Grosvenor Porter Lowrey received a common school education in his native town and completed his studies in the law department of La Fayette College, Easton, Pa., gaining admission to the bar at that place in 1854. His law preceptor, Andrew H. Reeder, was appointed by President Pierce the first governor of the territory of Kansas, and Mr. Lowrey accompanied him thither as his private secretary, remaining until 1856, and taking an active part in the disturbed political affairs of that territory on the "Free State" side. He was obliged, with Governor Reeder, and a large number of "Free State" men, to escape, to avoid indictment for treason for resisting the enforcement of the laws passed by the so-called "Border Ruffian Legislature" of 1855.

Returning to the East he engaged actively in the support of the election of John C. Fremont. At the session of the New York Legislature of 1856-7 he acted as correspondent of the *New York Evening Post* at Albany, and in the spring of 1857 settled in New York city in the practice of his profession. During the greater portion of the time in which he has been in practice he was a member of the firm of Porter, Lowrey, Soren & Stone, of which the senior member was John K. Porter, previously one of the judges of the Court of Appeals, and well known as an advocate through his defense of Henry Ward Beecher, of General Babcock at St. Louis, and his prosecution of Guiteau.

During his professional career Mr. Lowrey was for fifteen years general counsel of the Western Union Telegraph Company; and from the





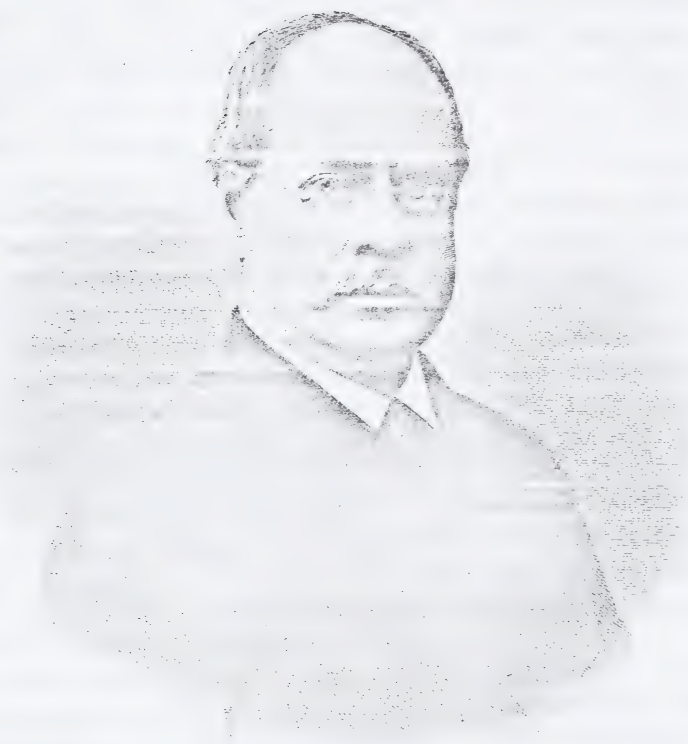
time of their organization until 1882, and during the litigation previous to the consolidation of the Manhattan and Metropolitan Elevated Railways, was general counsel for those companies. He has also been counsel for Wells, Fargo & Co., the United States Express Company, and the Baltimore & Ohio Telegraph Company, the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad Company, and many other important corporations. During the term of Salmon P. Chase as Secretary of the Treasury he was often employed by the government in the trial of revenue cases, and was appointed by the Secretary one of a commission, of which Augustus Schell, Charles P. Kirkland, and A. T. Stewart were the other members, to codify the customs revenue laws of the United States, which commission, however, was superseded by subsequent legislation of Congress.

During the war Mr. Lowrey wrote and published a pamphlet entitled "The Commander-in-Chief," a work designed to justify on legal grounds President Lincoln's proclamation of emancipation, and as a reply to a pamphlet by ex-Judge Benjamin R. Curtis, of Boston, entitled "Executive Power," which had criticized the issuing of that proclamation as an abuse of the powers of the chief executive of the nation. He also wrote a pamphlet under the title of "English Neutrality," intended to show that the *Alabama* and other Confederate cruisers which had been built in British ports, in violation of the British Foreign Enlistment Act, were, within the meaning of international law, British vessels, for whose depredations the builders and British government should be held responsible to private owners, no title being capable to pass, under the terms of the act referred to, from the British builder to the Confederate government. The latter pamphlet was extensively republished in England and was the first of the inquiries into this subject, which were finally put in the way of settlement by the treaty of Washington, and the Alabama arbitration at Geneva, Switzerland.

Among the numerous important litigations in which Mr. Lowrey has been engaged, those involving the largest sums of money were the great Quadruplex Telegraph case, the trial of which lasted three months and involved property valued at from four to six millions of dollars; the case of the New England Iron Company *vs.* the Metropolitan Railway Company for between seven and eight millions of dollars; the Western Union and American Union Telegraph Consolidation Case; and the leading case of Kent *vs.* The Quicksilver Mining Company.

Mr. Lowrey is now a member of the law firm of Lowrey, Stone & Auerbach, with offices in the Mills Building. He has a city residence at 121 Madison avenue, and a country residence, known as "Solitude," at Tarrytown Heights, Westchester county, N. Y. He was first married in 1862 to Laura, second daughter of Francis Tryon, Esq., merchant, of New York. By her he had five children: Francis Porter, born November 21st, 1863; Royal Phelps, born July 22d, 1866; Grosvenor Porter, jr., February 4th, 1871; Virginia Kent, August 1st, 1873; and Juliet Tryon, February 6th, 1875. His second marriage occurred in September,





Governor P. Lowrey





1880, with Kate, eldest daughter of Hon. John Douglas Armour, one of Her Majesty's Justices of the Court of the Queen's Bench for Ontario. By her he has one child, Grace Armour, born March 31st, 1882.

#### ANDREW REASONER.

Andrew Reasoner, one of the self-made men of Berkshire county, was born January 3d, 1821, in South Egremont, in the old house west of the grist mill, then owned by his father, Edwin Reasoner. His father was a native of Beekmanville, Dutchess county, New York, born April 8th, 1795. He was one of a family of seven children of Peter and Elizabeth (Nixon) Reasoner. Jacob Reasoner, his grandfather, came from Holland some years before the Revolutionary war. He had nine children, among whom were John, David, Benjamin, Tallman, and Peter.

Edwin Reasoner received his education in the common schools of Beekmanville, and at the age of 17 years went to work for Martin Buck, a blacksmith of the place, where he served an apprenticeship of four years. In 1817 Mr. Reasoner, then a first-class workman, moved to South Egremont and opened a blacksmith shop on the site now occupied by the axle manufactory of Dalzell & Co. February 22d, 1820, he was married to Christina, a daughter of Isaac and Aurena Race, of Egremont. In 1836 he bought and moved to the place where he now resides, in the southwest part of the town of Great Barrington, on the road leading southwest to South Egremont village. A blacksmith shop, previously occupied by Samuel Crippen, stood in the southwest corner of the yard, and in this shop Mr. Reasoner labored early and late until 84 years old, when he retired from the active duties of life.

February 22d, 1870, a party of about sixty friends and neighbors called at the residence of this worthy couple, and in a manner befitting the occasion celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of their marriage. Mrs. Reasoner died February 21st, 1875, at the age of 76 years.

Andrew, the subject of this sketch, attended the public schools of his native village until 12 years of age, and then went for three years to the South Egremont Academy. At the age of 15 years he went to work for Jerome Hollenbeck, proprietor of the village hotel, remaining with him two years. He then engaged with Mr. Goodale in transporting marble from the South Egremont quarries to Hudson. About the year 1842 he moved to Fairfield, Conn., where he was employed by George W. Sherman, in running stages between Norwalk and Bridgeport. When the New Haven Railroad was finished he engaged with Robert L. Schuyler, then president of the Harlem Railroad, in transporting the cars of both roads to the City Hall and Canal street. After the Hudson River Railroad was finished to Peekskill he was employed by that company to take charge of the lower end of that road as agent. His duties were to superintend the movement of trains and the hauling of cars from Thirty-second street to Chambers street. He remained with this company until the year 1862, during which time he had the honor of arranging the train that con-



veyed President Lincoln from Albany to New York, on his trip to Washington to be inaugurated, and also arranged and conducted the train that took Lincoln on his memorable private trip to West Point.

In the early part of 1863 Mr. Reasoner took the Long Island Railroad from the hands of the receiver, and as superintendent closed up the Atlantic street tunnel and built the new road from Hunter's Point to Jamaica. During the draft riots of 1863 a motley crowd gathered at Hunter's Point and clamored for a train to Jamaica, that they might reach that point to destroy the draft boxes; but by a display of remarkable courage and firmness Mr. Reasoner held the excited and furious mob at bay and frustrated their design.

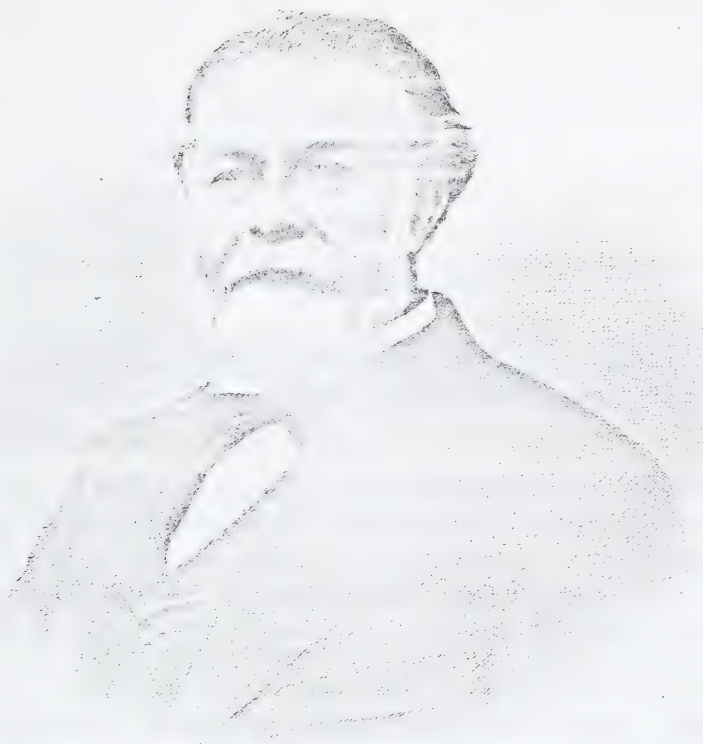
In April, 1865, he took charge of the Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway as superintendent, with headquarters at Milwaukee. The road then ran from Milwaukee to La Crosse, with a few branches. He remained with them until January 1st, 1867, during which time he was one of the originators of, and had charge of laying out, the Minnesota Central Railway, running from Minneapolis to Prairie Du Chien, now one of the divisions of the Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway. In 1867 he was engaged by the Great Eastern Railway Company as superintendent, and finished 60 miles of that road which was then under way, making a direct route from Chicago to Cincinnati. He remained with this company until the road was leased to the Pennsylvania Central Company, in 1869. In May of that year he became superintendent of the Morris & Essex and Delaware, Lackawanna & Western consolidated roads, which position he has ever since filled, having charge of 450 miles of track. The road, which was a small affair at the date of his engagement with it, is now one of the heaviest transporting roads in the country. Under his supervision the company has spent millions of dollars in improvements, among which may be mentioned the construction of the large coal and freight piers, and of the great tunnel, through which its trains have to pass to reach the Hudson River.

Mr. Reasoner holds the office of director in three railroad companies, and is president of one—the Sussex Railroad of New Jersey.

April 3d, 1846, Mr. Reasoner was married to Euphemia Byxbee, of Norwalk, Conn. Their present residence is Morristown, New Jersey.







*Alcasudo*



## CHAPTER XXXVI.

### FLORIDA.

BY GEORGE B. GRIFFITH.

Geographical and Descriptive.—Incorporation and First Town Meeting.—Early Events and Customs.—Post Offices and Postmasters.—Churches.—Industries.—Schools.—Town House.—Grange.—Florida in the Nation's Wars.—Streams and Mountains.—Hoosac Tunnel.—Stock Raising.

ANY lover of nature who has enjoyed the privilege of traveling leisurely over the roads of this mountainous town, either in summer or winter, can fully appreciate the praise bestowed on its scenic beauty by Washington Gladden. "Every artist," says this well known author, "whether in words or colors, ought to look upon this landscape."

It is not too much to say that this famed region possesses extraordinary beauty; that no part of the world possesses a more enchanting summer and autumn than this section of Berkshire county, while even a winter visit in its stimulating atmosphere and alpine wonders would also prove delightful.

Florida lies on the northeast extremity of the county, occupies three miles and 265 rods in length, and is quite irregular in width. The northern part of the town was granted to the town of Bernardston, in consideration of the loss sustained by that town in running the line between Massachusetts and the New Hampshire grants, now the State of Vermont. The tract was known for many years as "Bernardston's Grant." Bullock's Grant and King's Grant, so called, each contributed territory to Florida, and it is situated on the height of the Green Mountain range. The town is 125 miles west-by-north from Boston, and 22 north-northeast from Pittsfield. It is intersected by the Greenfield Railroad and the Hoosac Tunnel, and for reasons already stated is peculiar in form and boundaries, having Vermont and Monroe on the north, Rowe and Charlemont—by which it is divided by Deerfield River in a devious line—on the east, Savoy—from which Cold River in part separates it—on the south, and Adams and Clarksburg on the west. The underlying rock is calca-





reous gneiss and the Quebec group. In it occurs an extensive serpentine marble quarry which promises to be well worth working.

Florida was incorporated as a town, June 15th, 1805, and it contains 7,350 acres. Dr. Daniel Nelson, the first settler, from Stafford, Conn., went upon the territory in 1783. Previous to 1795 Paul Knowlton, from Shrewsbury, Sylvanus Clark, from Southampton, Nathan Drury, Esq., from Shelburne Falls, Jesse King, from Deerfield, and Stephen Staples, from Adams, joined him, and soon after this the settlement was considerably reinforced.

From the town books, which are in excellent preservation, it is learned that the first town meeting was held at the residence of Captain Luke Rice, on the hill, August 22d, 1805, and was designated as a gathering of the freeholders. Captain Luke Rice, for many years afterward a prominent man in town affairs, was chosen moderator, and Jesse King town clerk. The following gentlemen constituted the first board of selectmen: Mr. Jesse King, Nathan Drury, Captain Luke Rice. The first collector was David Staples.

The first birth recorded in the town books was that of Diantha Whitcomb, born February 27th, 1805, before the formation of the town, and the next of Loizia Heminway, October 23d, 1810; and among the largest families was that of Dr. Daniel Nelson, twelve children, six boys and the same number of girls. Among the first marriages in Florida was that of Benjamin Negur with Abigail Ladler, both of Zoar, married by Jesse King, justice of the peace.

The half penny was the favorite mark to distinguish the sheep of this town from those of other settlements. The tract of land known as Zoar—a prosperous and growing community since the completion of the Hoosac Tunnel and introduction of railroads—was for a long time unincorporated, being very mountainous and broken. Daniel Pierce, of Woburn, settled on the tract in 1766. It lies southeast of Florida and partly east of Deerfield River.

The death list of the inhabitants prior to 1810 cannot be found. The oldest person now living in Florida is Betsey Beman, a native of Goshen, Mass., aged ninety years, who resides on the turnpike road to North Adams.

Ephraim Tower, John Porter, and Jeremiah Pike served as constables of the town for a long period. One of the foremost citizens and a judicious manager, as well as a successful farmer, was Nathan Drury, for many years the efficient town clerk. He amassed a handsome property, was the founder of the Drury Academy at North Adams, and gave several thousand dollars to this now flourishing institution. At his death he left, among other bequests, \$100 to the Baptist State Convention, the interest to be appropriated for the purchase of books for the Sabbath school of that denomination in Florida. On his highly cultivated farm in the northwestern part of the town, 700 bushels of potatoes have been raised in a single season, most of which were fed to the stock on the



premises. His widow gave fourteen acres to the Baptist society for a parsonage, some thirty years ago. The clock owned by Mr. Drury is now, as is the farm and the homestead, in the possession of Mr. Moses W. Bliss.

In 1829 there were 80 families and 75 dwelling houses in Florida. At the present time (1885) the population is 472, and the valuation of the town, \$157,811. There have been but three postmasters in the western part of the town since the office was established, viz.: Luke Rice, Dennis Thayer, and Nathan White, the present incumbent, who was appointed during James K. Polk's administration, in 1848. A post office was established at Hoosac Tunnel, with W. T. Jencks as postmaster, in 1858. The present incumbent is C. H. Goodell, who keeps the only store in the town, on the site of the first building of this kind erected.

A Baptist church was formed in 1810, the members of which, in 1829, had increased from 18 to 31. The society built a meeting house in 1824, and had preaching a part of the time. This edifice, which occupied a slightly position on the hill, served as a church till 1861, when a new place of worship was built on the opposite side of the road, and but a few rods distant. The old church was bid off at auction by a gentleman from North Adams, converted into a dwelling house, and with but few changes still stands where it was put up, being occupied by James Newman.

In the spring of 1883, at an outlay of \$500, general repairs were made on the new church. Excellent heating apparatus was put in, the walls were frescoed, and new furniture, etc., obtained; the whole accomplished, without resorting to fairs, by a few active members. The present pastor is Rev. George L. Ruberg, who was settled in 1882, this being his fourth pastorate in Berkshire county. The present membership is 79. The Sabbath school has an average attendance of 45, Nathan S. Tandy, superintendent.

Among those who have preached in Florida are Rev. Messrs. Nathaniel McCulloch, a native of the "New State," in Savoy; John Green, William Bogart, Noah V. Bushnell, and Rev. Jacob Davis.

A Congregational church, for some time discontinued, was formed May 4th, 1814, with eleven members. The society was always small, and existed, in a measure, as a branch of the flourishing church at North Adams, by whose minister it was sometimes supplied. Another church, now extinct, of the Christian faith was formed here in 1835 with about twenty-five members, and with Rev. Seth Ross as their preacher. In 1830, a Universalist church was formed; they never owned a meeting house, but had occasional preaching until 1850, or a little later. Rev. Joy Bishop was their last pastor, and among those who expounded the word unto them were Rev. Messrs. David Ballou, Daniel Thayer, Joseph Barber, and Hosea F. Ballou.

The mechanical industries of the town have somewhat fallen off, but this has been made up by agricultural improvements, and the stimulus





given the town by the completion of the Hoosac Tunnel and the introduction of railroad facilities. In 1855 there were fourteen saw mills in Florida, some of them run by steam, against three now in operation, besides the State machine shop and mill, and the new pulp establishment at the east end of the tunnel. At the period mentioned the production of these mills ranged from 20,000 to 100,000 feet of lumber per annum, to the mill. A tannery and grist mill were also carried on.

The wood pulp establishment, a comparatively new industry in Elorda, was formerly used by the State for its condensers, while the work on the tunnel was still unfinished. It has three stories, and the company running it is composed of large capitalists. They make two classes of pulp, commonly called bleached and unbleached, and have the reputation of making the best mechanically drawn pulp in the country. The mill has ten grinders and forty boxes, which have made as much as 17,000 pounds of pulp in thirteen hours. The capacity of the water used at the mill for turning the grinders is 621 horse power, and twenty four men are employed, the mill running both day and night. It is illuminated throughout by the incandescent electric light.

There are now six school districts in town ; two, known respectively as "Hoosic" and No. 6, having been formed since 1855. An elegant new school house, built under the supervision of F. S. Rice, chairman of the selectmen, has just been completed at the tunnel, and it cost nearly \$1,800.

The money raised by tax yearly averages \$1,850, of which the sum of \$500 is appropriated for schools. There are 45 square miles of territory and 43 miles of roads. Rate of taxation, two and one half per cent.

Florida has a fine town house known as Hoosac Tunnel Hall. The original building, erected in 1865, was destroyed by fire in 1875. The new and more commodious hall was completed December 15th, 1884. There are two public houses in town, Jencks & Rice's hotel, a famous summer resort, and the Hoosac Tunnel House. The first named hostelry was opened by Erastus Rice in 1837.

A live farmer's grange, known as Florida Grange, No. 100, was instituted in 1875. The present master is Elmer D. Rice.

Florida sent to quell the late Rebellion 45 men, of whom eleven were lost. George W. Bliss and Albert W. Alden were among the first to enlist. Silas Wiley, supposed to have died about August 1st, 1862, fills an unknown grave. A large proportion of Florida's quota were in active service, and were wounded in defense of their flag.

The only facts of Revolutionary history connected with Florida, worthy of special note, are that four Milesian deserters from Burgoyne's army, previous to his surrender, went into this town, and gained their livelihood mostly by hunting and fishing, for quite a number of years, which they were easily enabled to do, as there were good streams, and several thousand acres of woodland ; and that a body of American troops passed over the mountain (Hoosac) in midwinter, and in their hazardous march



which lasted three weeks, came near starving and freezing to death. It is said that these soldiers killed, roasted, and ate a dog that accompanied them, in the village of Readsboro, Vermont, on their way to Charlemont, Mass. One of their number, who enlisted at the early age of fifteen, was so exhausted and benumbed with cold that he laid down to go to sleep; he was soon missed by his companions, who turned back and helped him along.

A Colonel White, a great landholder, once owned the road over the Deerfield River, near the tunnel. Here he had a toll bridge, and a most efficient employe in a Mrs. Nelson, who had a very sharp eye for business. One very rainy night, just as the old lady was about to retire, a young blade came rattling along in a chaise, and rushing out shoeless and bareheaded, she stood on a board by the side of the gate to receive the customary fee. Reaching down his brawny arm, the young Jehu, instead of dropping his pence into her open palm, adroitly lifted the astonished dame into his vehicle, and in spite of her expostulations, carried her to the next tavern. Here he paid her lodging for the night, and gave her fifty cents to pay her stage fare home in the morning.

Florida is well-watered, by the river just mentioned, by Tripe Brook in the northwest, and several lovely tributaries of the Cold River on the south, while North Pond, a sparkling sheet of water covering over twelve acres, enhances the attractions of the southwestern angle of the town. One of the most famous waterfalls in Berkshire county, known as the Twin Cascade, is located near the entrance of the Hoosac Tunnel. Two charming little rivulets, bubbling along from different directions, gradually near each other and leap over the rocks to the distance of forty feet into the same basin below; hence the proper appellation of "Twin Cascade."

The Hoosac Mountain is, of course, the striking feature of the town, and from the carriage road over it most magnificent views of this wild alpine region are obtained.

The entrance to the far-famed Hoosac Tunnel is on the west bank of the Deerfield River, in the eastern center of the town. The top of the tunnel is a semi-circle, with a radius of thirteen feet; and the sides are arcs of a circle, with a radius of twenty-six feet.

The denizens of the mountain districts of Florida are quite largely engaged in stock raising, wool growing, lumbering, and and farming. Some 400 sheep are pastured here annually, and as many as 17,000 pounds of delicious maple sugar have been manufactured in a year. through the winter winds are piercing, the snows deep, and communication between the farm houses scattered among the lofty hills difficult, the people are cheerful and happy.



3223















